PRINTED AT PARIS
Anno dñi. M.DC.LXX

THE VOYAGE OF ITALY, OR A Compleat Journey through ITALY.

In Two Parts.

With the *Characters* of the *People*, and the Description of the Chief *Towns*, *Churches*, *Monasteries*, *Tombs*, *Libraries*, *Pallaces*, *Villas*, *Gardens*, *Pictures*, *Statues*, and *Antiquities*.

AS

Also of the *Interest*, *Government*, *Riches*, *Force*, &c. of all the *Princes*.

With Instructions concerning *Travel*.

By *Richard Lassels*, Gent. who Travelled through *Italy* Five times as Tutor to several of the *English* Nobility and Gentry.

Never before Extant.

Newly Printed at *Paris*, and are to be sold in *London*, by *John Starkey* at the *Mitre* in *Fleet street* near *Temple-Barr*, 1670.

TO THE
RIGHT HONORABLE
AND MOST TRVLY NOBLE LORD
RICHARD
LORD LVMLEY
VICOVNT WATERFORD
& c.

MY LORD

It were needleſſe to tell you, by how many titles this little Orphan booke, claimes the honour of your Lord^ps protection. Firſt, by the law of nature, its parent dying in your ſeruice, you ſtand bound to bee a

foſter father to it; againe it haueing been my fortune to contribute ſomething to the bringing it forth to light, it hath a new relation to you vnder the title by which I haue long agoe conſecrated all my endeauours to your ſeruice. But to paſſe by theſe two, there is yet a third reaſon, wherby it will appeare, not the effect of choiſe, but of neceſſity, that it ſhould come forth vnder the fauour of your name: The wellgrounded experience which you haue gained in your trauells; the exacte and iudicious account you are able to giue of the places you haue ſeen, which make a great part of the ſubiect of this booke; the mature iudgment of the intereſts of ſtates, and manners of people wherof it treats, which in you is not the afterfruit of age;

the Gentile and courteous behauiour which you haue acquired, and which charmes all thoſe who haue the honour to conuerſe with you: Theſe, I ſay, are vertues ſo peculier to your Perſon, and ſo conſpicuous in the eyes of all the world, that the deſigne of this Booke being to forme the like in the reſt of the Gentry of our Nation that pretend to trauell; It would bee a wrong to the publike to let it appeare vnder the Patronage of any other then of him that is the Idea of an accomplisht and conſũmate Traueller. And this, I doubt not, was the reaſon, why the Author haueing had the honour to haue been a Gouernour to ſo many of the flower of our Gentry, made choiſe of your Lordship to bequeath this worke vnto, by his laſt Will and Teſtament: And which

impoſeth vpon me a neceſsity, both in compliance to the memory of my worthy friend and fellow traueller, and to the duty I owe vnto your Lordship, by the honour I haue to ſucceed vnto him in his laſt engagement, to offer vp this his laſt worke to you, as an euerlaſting monument of eſteeme and gratitude, of him who while hee liued euer was, and of him who liueing euer is.

MY LORD.

Your Lordships moſt humble
& moſt obedient ſeruant
S. Wilſon.

A TABLE

OF THE NAMES

OF THE CHIEF TOWNES contained in this first part.

A.

Aiguebelle. 69
Aiguebellet Mt. 66
Aix. 42
Alexandria. 103
Apennins Mts. 154
Aquapendente. 241
Auignon. 38

B.

S. Baume. 43
Beauuoysin. 66
Berlin. Mt. 58
Bologna. 141
Bolsena. 242
Briare. 32
Briga. 62

C.

Caprarola. 247
Cassale. 103
Castelfranco. 141
Chambery. 67
Cenis. Mt. 70
Coire. 57

D.

Deuedra. 65
Domodoscela. 65

F.

Florence. 155
Fontainbleau. 27
Fort-Vrban. 140

G.

Geneua. 48
Genua. 82

I.

S. Iohn Morian. 69
Iſere. Riu. 68

L.

Lake of Geneua 49
Lake of Bolſena. 243
Lakes of Wollinſtade and Iſee. 59
Lake Maior. 65
Lafneburg. 69
Lauſanna. 50
Ligorne. 232
Lodi. 133
Lucca. 225
Lyons. 32

M.

Marſeiles. 42
Margurzi. 65
Marignano. 133
S Maurice. 59
S. Maximin. 44
Milan. 112
Modena. 138
Monferat. 103
Montargis. 32
Montefiaſcone. 243
Monteroſa. 249
Montmelian. 68
Murat. 52

N.

Neuers. 32
Noualeſe. 71
Noui 105

P.

Parma. 135
Pauia. 105
Piacenza. 134
Piemont. 72
Piſa. 228

Piſtoia. 225
Po. Riv. 72
Poggibonzi. 235
Pont S. Eſprit. 38
Pougues. 32

R.

Radicofino. 241
Regio. 238
Riuiera di Genua. 82
Roanne. 32

S.

Sampion. M. 63
Sauona. 80.
Sauoy. 76
Seſto. 66
Siena. 235
Sion 62
Soleur. 52
Splug. Mt. 58
Suſa. 71
Swiſſerland. 51

T.

Terrara. 32
Ticinum. 105
Tortona. 104
Tournon. 38
Turin. 72

V.

Valance. 38
Valtaline. 57
Valetians. 59
Veij. 250
Vienne. 38
Viterbo. 246

Y.

Yſſonne. 25

Z.

Zurich. 54

A PREFACE TO THE READER, CONCERNING TRAVELLING.

HEN I firſt ſet pen to Paper to handle this ſubject, I had not the leaſt thought of the preſſe; *nor of erecting my ſelfe into an* Author. *I onely diſcharged my memory haſtily of ſome things which I had ſeen, in* Italy; *and wrapt vp that vntimely* Embrio *in fiue sheets of paper, for the vſe of a noble perſon, who ſet me that taske. Yet this* Embrio *liking the perſon for whom it was conceiued, obliged me to lick it ouer and ouer againe, and bring it into better forme. Second thoughts, and ſucceeding voyages into* Italy, *haue finiſhed it at laſt; and haue made it what it is;* A compleat Voyage, *and an exact* Itinerary *through* Italy.

And here I thought to haue drawne

bridle and reſted, after ſo long a iourney; when a learned friend hauing perused this my Deſcription *of* Italy, *deſired much to ſee a* Preface *to it, of my fashion, and* Cõcerning Traueling. *I could refuſe nothing to ſuch a freind; and haue done it here willingly, both for my owne, and my countryes ſake.*

For my owne sake; *to preexcuſe ſome things in my booke, which ſome perchance may diſlike.*

For ſome, I feare, will quarrel with my English; and juſtly, ſeeing three long voyages into Flanders, *ſix into* France, *fiue into* Italy, *one into* Germany, *and* Holland, *haue made mee, liue half of my life time in forrain countryes, to the diſturbance of my owne language. Yet if I bring not home fine language, I bring home fine things: and I haue ſeen great Ladyes, both in* France, *and* England, *buy finde things of* chimney-ſweepers, *and* Pedlars, *that ſpoke but courſe* Lombard *language, and groſſe* Scotch.

Others perchance will finde fault, that I write merrily ſometimes: And why not? Seeing I write to young men, and for them: and mirth is neuer ſo lawfull as in traueling, where it shor-

tens

tens long miles, and ſweetens bad vſage; that is, makes a bad dinnar go downe, and a bad horſe go on.

Others will ſay, that I fill my booke with too much Latin: But theſe muſt be minded, that I am writing of the Latin country; and that I am carning for Schollers, who can diſgeſt ſolid bitts, hauing good ſtomacks.

Others will ſay, I ieere now and then: And would any man haue me go through ſo many diuers countries, and prayſe all I ſee? Or in earneſt, do not ſome things deſerue to be ieered? when things cannot be cured but by ieering, ieering, ſayth Tertullian, is a duty: and I thinke the Cynick Philoſophers ſtruck as great a blow at vice, as the Stoicks.

Others will ſay, I change ſtile often, and ſometimes runn ſmoothly, ſometimes joltingly: True: I traueled not all-wayes vpon ſmooth ground, and paceing horſes: Swiſſerlande and Sauoye, are much different, from Campania, and Lombardy; and its one thing to deſcribe a Pleaſant garden, an other thing to deſcribe a Venerable Cathedrall: and if in the one, and the other, we haue ſeueral lookes; much more

ought we to haue seuerall words in describing them.

Others will say, I affect a world of exotick words not yet naturalized in England: *No, I affect them not; I cannot auoyd them: For who can speak of* Statues, *but he must speak of* Niches? *or of* Churches, *Wrought* Tombes, *or inlayd* Tables; *but hee must speak of* Coupolas; *of* bassi rilieui; *and of* pietre commesse? *If any man vnderstand them not, its his fault, not mine.*

Others will say, I hunt too much after Ceremonies, *and* Church *antiquityes. No, I onely meet them. And as a man cannot speak of* Hercules, *but he must speak of* clubbs, *of* combats, *of* Labours, *and* victories: *so I cannot speak of* Rome *the Christian, but I must speake of* Relicks, Ceremonies, *and* Religion. *Yet I beleeue, I giue my Reader a full drought too of prophane* antiquityes, Mascarades, Shews, dressings, *and* passetimes.

Others in fine will say, that I do but a thing done allready; seeing two others haue written of this subiect in English. *Well; if others haue written vpon this subiect, why may not I? They did the best*

beſt they could, I beleeue; but they drew not vp the ladder after them. The one writes much of Italy, *and ſays little: the other writes little and leaueth out much; which I impute to the ones writing out of old Geographers, long after he had been there: and to the others short ſtay in* Italy, *when he was there. And if theſe ingenious gentlemen haue painted out* Italy *in* buſto *onely, and* profile; *why may not I paint her out at* full face, *and* at her full length? *If they, like ancient Statuaryes, haue repreſented* Italy *vnto vs like a* naked ſtatue; *I haue ſet her out in all her* beſt Attire, *and* Iewels. *And thus much for my owne ſake.*

M. Warcupp.
M. Raymond.

For my countryes ſake; *To read to my countrymen two profitable* Leſſons. *The firſt*, of the Profit of traueling. *The ſecond*: of Traueling with profit.

1. For *the firſt*, *to wit* the Profit of Traueling, *its certain, that if this world be a great* booke, *as* S. Auguſtin *calls it, none ſtuddy this* great Booke *ſo much as the Traueler. They that neuer ſtirr from home, read onely one page of this* booke; *and like*

The profit of traueling.

the dull follow in Pliny, *who could neuer learne to count further then fiue, they dwell allwayes vpon one leſſon. They are like an acquaintance of mine, who had alwayes a booke indeed lyeing open vpon a deske; but it was obſerued that it lay allwayes open at one and the ſame place, and by long cuſtome, could lye open no where elſe. He then that will know much out of this great booke, the world, muſt read much in it: and as* Vlyſſes *is ſetforth by* Homer *as the wiſeſt of all the* Grecians, *becauſe he had traueled much, and had ſeen* multorum hominum mores & Vrbes, the Cittyes and cuſtomes of many men: *ſo his ſonn* Telemachus *is held for a very shallow witted man: and* Homer *giues the reaſon, becauſe his mother* Penelope, *inſtead of ſending him abroad to ſee forrain countryes, had allwayes kept him at home, and ſo made him a meere* Onocephalus, *and a homeling* Mammacuth. *So true is the ſaying of* Seneca, *that* Imperitum eſt animal homo, & ſine magna experientia rerum, ſi circumſcribatur Natalis ſoli ſui fine.

a *Traueling preſerues my yong noble-*

man

bleman from ſurfeiting of his parents, and weanes him from the dangerous fondneſs of his mother. It teacheth him wholeſome hardship; to lye in beds that are none of his acquaintance; to ſpeak to men he neuer ſaw before; to trauel in the morning before day, and in the euening after day; to endure any horſe and weather, as well as any meat and drink. Whereas my country gentleman that neuer traueled, can ſcarce go to London without making his Will, at leaſt without wetting his handkercher. And what generous mother will not ſay to her ſonn with that ancient? Malo tibi malè eſſe, quàm molliter: I had rather thou ſhouldſt be ſick, then ſoft. Indeed the coral-tree is neither hard, nor red, till taken out of the Sea, its native home. And I haue read that many of the old Romans put out their children to be nurced abroad by Lacedemonian nurces, till they were three yeares old; then they put them to their Vncles, till ſeauen, or tenn; then they ſent them into Toſcany to be inſtructed in Religion; and at laſt into Greece to ſtudy Philoſophy. Senec.

3. Traueling takes my yong noble-

man four notches lower, in his self-conceit and pride. For wheras the country Lord *that neuer saw any body but his Fathers* tennants, *and* M. Parson, *and neuer read any thing but* Iohn Stow, *and* Speed; *thinks the* Lands-end *to be the* Worlds-end; *and that all solid greatnesse, next vnto a great* Pasty, *consists in a great* Fire, *and a* great estate. *Wheras my traueling yong* Lord, *who hath seen so many greater men, and Estats then his owne, comes home farre more modest and ciuil to his inferiours, and farre lesse pufft vp with the empty conceit of his owne greatnesse. Indeed nothing cured* Alcibiades *his pride so much, as to see in a* Map (*shewd him for the nonce by* Socrates) *that his house and lands, of which he was so prowd, either appeared there not at all, or onely a little*

Senec: *spot, or dab: and* nemo in pusillo magnus.

4. *Traueling takes off, in some sort, that* aboriginal curse, *which was layd vpon mankind euen allmost at the beginning of the world; I meane, the* confusion of tongues: *which is such a curse indeed, that it makes men, who are of one kind, and made to be*

sociable

ſociable, ſo ſtrangely to fly one an other, that, as great S. Auſtin *ſayth, A man had rather be with his dog, then with a man whoſe language he underſtands not. Nay, this diuerſity of language, makes the wiſeſt man paſſe for a foole in a ſtrange country, and the beſt man, for an excommunicated perſon, whoſe converſation all men anoyd. Now, traueling takes off this* curſe, *and this moral* excommunication, *by making vs learne many languages, and converſe freely with people of other countryes.*

5. *Traueling makes vs acquainted with a world of our kinred we neuer ſaw before. For ſeing we are all comne from one man at firſt, and conſequently all akinn to one another; its but a reaſonable thing, that a man ſhould, once at leaſt in his life time, make a journey into forrain countries, to ſee his* Relations, *and viſit this* kinred: *haueing allwayes this ſaying of young* Joſeph *in his mouth*; quæro fratres meos

6. *Traueling enables a man much for his countryes ſeruice. It makes the* merchant *rich, by ſhewing him what abounds,*

abounds, & wantes, in other countryes; that so he may know what to import, what to export. It makes the mechanick *come loaden home with a world of experimental knowledge for the improueing of his trade. It makes the* feild officer, *a knowing Leader of an army, by teaching him where an army in forrain countryes, can march securely, passe riuers easily, incamp safely, auoid ambuscades and narrow passages discretly, and retreat orderly. It makes the* Common soldier *play the spy wel, by making him speak the ennemyes language perfectly, that so mingling with them, he may find their designes, and crosse their plottes. In fine, it makes a* nobleman *fitt for the noblest employment, that is, to bee* Ambassador *abroad for his king in forrain countryes, and carry about with him his kings* person, *which he represents, and his kings* word, *which he engageth.*

7. *Traueling brings a man a world of particular profits. It contents the minde with the rare discourses we heare from learned men, as the Queen of* Saba *was rauished at the wisdome*

of

of Salomon. *It makes a wiſeman much the wiſer by making him ſee the good and the bad in others. Hence the wiſeman ſayth:* Sapiens in terram alienigenarum gentium pertranſiet: bona enim & mala in hominibus tentabit. *It makes a man think himſelf at home euery where, and ſmile at vniuſt* exile: *It makes him welcome home a gaine to his* Neighbours, *ſought after by his* betters, *and liſtened vnto with admiration by his* inferiours. *It makes him ſit ſtill in his old age with ſatisfaction; and trauel ouer the world againe in his* chair *and* bed, *by diſcourſe and thoughts. In fine its an excellent* Commentary *vpon hiſtoryes; and no man vnderſtands* Liuy *and* Cæſar, Guicciardin *and* Monluc, *like him*, who *hath made exactly the* Grand Tour *of* France, *and the* Giro *of* Italy.

8. *Trauelling makes my young Nobleman returne home againe to his country like a* bleſſing Sunn. *For as the* Sunn, *who hath been traueling about the world theſe fiue thouſand and odd yeares, not onely enlightens thoſe places which hee viſits; but alſo enricheth them with all ſorts of* fruits,

and

and mettales: *so the nobleman by long traueling, hauing enlightened his vnderſtanding with fine notions, comes home like a glorious* Sunn, *and doth not onely shine bright in the firmament of his country, the* Parlament houſe; *but alſo bleſſeth his inferiours with the powerfull influences of his knowing ſpirit.*

9. *In fine, Examples (the beſt Philoſophy) ſhew vs, that the greateſt Princes* Europe *hath ſeen, theſe many years, to wit,* Charles the V. *and the* King of Sueden, Guſtauus Adolphus, *where both of them great trauelers; the firſt had been twice in* England, *as often in* Africk, *four times in* France, *ſix times in* Spayne, *ſeuen in* Italy, *and nine in* Germany: *The ſecond had traueld* incognito (*as M.* Wats *writes of him*) *into* Holland, France, Italy, *and* Germany *in his youth: which made him ſay afterwards to the* French Ambaſſador Mareshal Brezé, *in a kind of threatening way, that he knew the way to* Paris, *as wel as to* Stockholme. *Adde to this, that the wiſeſt and greateſt among the ancient* Philoſophers, Plato, Pythagoras, Anaxagoras,

Strada de Bello Belg.

Anaxagoras, Anacharſis, Apollonius, Architas, *and* Pittacus, (*which laſt left his ſupreame command of* Mytelen *to trauel*) *were all great trauelers; and that* S. Hierome (*who being no* Bishop, *and conſequently not obliged to reſidence*) *hauing traueled into* France, Italy, Greece, *and the* Holy Land, *purchaſed to himſelf ſuch rare acquiſitions of learning, by his trauels and languages, that among all the ancient Fathers and* Doctors, *The* Church, *in her collect on his day, calls him one*, Doctorem maximum, the greateſt Doctor. *And ſo much for the* profit of Traueling.

Now for as much as concernes the ſecond Leſſon, *to wit*, the Traueling with profit, *diuers things are to be taken notice of; ſome by the* Parents *of thoſe that trauel, others by* thoſe themſelues *that trauel: of all which I will ſpeak breefly.* The Traueling with profit.

As for the Parents, *their greateſt care ought to be of prouideing there children* (*I ſpeak to men of high condition*) *a good* Gouernour, *to trauel with them, and haue a care of their* Perſons, *and* breeding: *that is, play the part of the* Archangel Raphaël

to yong Tobie, *and* Lead them safe abroad, and bring them safe home: Ego sanum ducam & reducam filium tuum. Tob. 5. v. 20. *And here I could wish indeed that* Parents *could be as happy in their choyce, and finde men Angels for* Gouernours *to their children, vpon condition they should requite them, as yong* Tobie *offered to requite the* Archangel *his* Gouernour, *whom he tooke to be a man. For the education of children is a thing of that high concerne to the Commonwealth, that in this,* Parents *should spair no coste whatsoeuer; but rather imitate the old* Lacedemonians, *who tooke more care of their* youth, *then of any thing els in their Commonweath. In so much that when* Antigonus *asked of them fifty yong youths for hostages, they answered him, that they had rather giue him twice as many made men. Seing then yong youths are the future hopes of families, and Commonwealths, their education ought not to be committed but to men of great parts and excellent breeding. For I haue aliwayes thought, that a yong Noblemans train ought to be like his* Clothes, *His* Lacquais *and* foormen *are like his* Galoshes,

ſoshes, *which he leaues at the dores of thoſe he viſits: His* Valets de Chambre, *are like his night gowne, which he neuer vſeth but in his chamber; and leaues them there when he goes in viſits:* His gentlemen attendants, *are like his ſeueral rich* ſutes, *which he wears not all at once, but now one, now an other, and ſometimes none at all of them: His* groome *is like his* rideing cloake, *and neuer appears neare him but vpon the road: But his* Gouernour *is like his* shirt, *which is allwayes next vnto his skinn and perſon; and therefore as yong Noblemen are curious to haue their* shirts *of the fineſt linnen: ſo ſhould they haue their* Gouernours *of the fineſt thread, and the beſt ſpunn men that can be found. Hence the ancients as they were carefull in honouring the memory of thoſe that had binn* Gouernours *to great* Heroes, *as of* Chyron, Gouernour *of* Hercules, Iaſon, Paris Achilles, *and other braue heroes;* Miſcus Gouernour *of* Vlyſſes; Eudorus *of* Patroclus; Dares *of* Hector; Epitides *of* Iulus, Connidas *of* Theſeus; *all of them choyce men: So they were in chooſeing the rareſt men for that great employment,*

to be their childrens Gouernours; *that is in their language*, Custodes & comites iuuentutis Principum & magnatum. *For not euery* honest *and* vertuous *man* (*as some Parents think*) *is fit for this employment, Those parts indeed would do well in a* Stuard *and a* Soliciter; *but many things els, besides these, must concurre to make vp a good* Gouernour. *I would haue him then to be not onely a Vertuous man, but a* Virtuoso *too: not onely an honest man, but a man of honour too: not onely a gentleman borne, but a gentile man allso by breeding: a man not onely comely of person by nature; but gracefull allso by art in his garbes and behauiour: a good scholler, but no meere scholler: a man that hath traueled much in forrain countryes; but yet no fickleheaded man: a man of a stout spirit, but yet of a discreet tongue, and who knowes rather to waue quarrels prudently, then to maintain them stoutly: a man cheerfull in conuersation, yet fearfull to offend others: a man of that prudence, as to teach his* pupil *rather to be wise, then witty; and of that example of life, that his deeds may make his* pupil *beleeue his words:*

The Character of a good Gouernour.

In

in fine, I would haue him to be an English*man, no* ſtranger. *I ſpeak not this out of an enuy to ſtrangers, but out of a loue to my owne countrymen. For I haue knowne diuers* English gentlemen *much wrongd abroad by their* Gouernours *that were* Strangers. *Some I haue knowne that led their* pupils *to* Geneua, *where they got ſome* French *language, but loſt all their true* English allegiance *and reſpect to* Monarchy; *others I haue knowne who, being marryed and haueing their ſetlements and intereſt lyeing at* Saumur, *kept yong gentlemen there all the time they were abroad; and made their parents in* England *beleeue, that all good breeding was in that poore towne, where their wifes were breeding children. Others I haue knowne who hauing their miſtreſſes in the country, perſwaded their yong* pupils, *men of great birth, that it was fine liuing in a country houſe, that is, fine carrying a gunn vpon their necks, and walking a foot. Others haue been obſerued to ſell their* pupils *to* Maſters of exerciſes, *and to haue made them beleeue, that the worſt* Academyes *were the beſt, becauſe they were the beſt to the cunning*

Gouernour, *who had* tenn pound *a man for euery one he could draw thither. Others I haue knowne who would haue marryed their* pupils *in* France, *without their* Parents *knowledge; and haue ſacrificed their great truſt, to their ſordid auarice. Others I haue knowne who haue locked their* pupils *in a chamber with a wanton woman, and taken the Key away with them. Nay, this I can ſay more, that of all thoſe* ſtrangers *that I haue knowne* Gouernours *to yong Nobleman of* England (*and I haue knowne ſeuen or eight.*) *I neuer Knew one of them to be a gentleman borne; but for the moſt part, they were needy bold men, whoſe cheif parts were, their owne language and ſome* Latin; *and whoſe cheif ayme was, to ſerue themſelues, not their* pupils.

But to returne againe to our ſubiect, the Parent *hauing found out ſuch a* Gouernour *for his ſonn, as we haue deſcribed here aboue, he muſt reſigne ouer vnto him his full Authority, and command his ſonn to obey him: otherwiſe let the* Gouernour *be the wiſeſt, and the moſt compleat man in the world, if his pupil do not obey him,*

and

and follow his counſel, all will go wrong. I haue ſeen great diſorders befall for want of this. Hence I haue often thought of great Clemens Alexandrinus, *who ſayth wiſely, that our* Sauiour Chriſt *is the onely true* Pedagogue, *or* Gouernour, *becauſe he can not onely giue the beſt inſtructions to yong men, but alſo can giue them grace to execute thoſe inſtructions: whereas other* Gouernours(Caſſandra *like*) *telling their* pupils *many excellent truths, are not beleeued by them; nor can they force their inclinations to execute them, except the* Parents *commands come in to their aſſiſtance: and it is but reaſonable, that as* Gouernours *are the* Seconds *of* Parents, *in the breeding of their children, ſo* Parents *ſhould ſecond* Gouernours *too, in makeing their children obey them. And ſo much for the* Parents care.

For the ſoñs care, *it muſt bee this. Firſt to take a view of* England *before he enter into forrain countryes. This will enure him to trauel, to ſee company, to obſerue townes and raritys, and sharpen his appetite for forrain curioſitys. I would wish him withall in traueling ouer* England, *to fall in, as often as he*

can, with the Iudges in their cir-
cuits, not onely to see how his country
is gouerned in point of iudicature, but
allso to see the gentry of seueral coun-
tryes, who flock to great townes in the
assise week. It would be allso pro-
fitable to him, to cast to be at all the
cheif Horseraces, where he will ea-
sily see allso the gentry of the seuerall
counties in a compendious view. Haue-
ing thus seen his owne country in a
summers space, and haueing got his
Majesties licence to trauel beyond the
seas (in which Licence I could wish
this clause were inserted, That all
yong gentlemen should at their returne,
present themselues to his Majesty,
to giue him an account of their trauels
and obseruations) I would haue him
depart England about the beginning
of October.

2. At his going out of England,
let him take his ayme right; that is,
let him ayme altogether at his profit,
and not at his pleasures onely. I haue
knowne many Englishmen who for
want of right aymeing, haue missed
the white of breeding, whole heauens
breadth. For some in trauelling, ayme
at nothing but to get loose, from their
Parents,

Parents, *or* ſchoolmaſters, *and to haue the fingering of a pretty* allowance; *and theſe men when they come into* France, *care for ſeeing no* court, *but the* Tenniſcourt; *delight in ſeing no* Balls *but* Tennisballs; *and forſake any company, to toſſe whole dayes together with a tattered* Marker *in the* Tripot.

Others deſire *to go into* Italy, *onely becauſe they heare there are fine* Curtiſanes *in* Venice; *and as the Queen of the* Amazons, *in* Iuſtin, *went thirteen dayes journey out of her country, onely to haue a nights lodgeing with* Alexander the Great, *ſo theſe men trauel a whole month together, to* Venice, *for a nights lodgeing with an impudent woman. And thus by a falſe ayming at breeding abroad, they returne with thoſe diſeaſes which hinder them from breeding at home.*

Others trauel abroad, as our ſhipboyes *do into the* Indies: *for whiles theſe boyes might bring home* Iewels, Pearles, *ad many other things of valew, they bring home nothing but* firecanes, parots, *and* Monkies; *ſo our yong trauelers, whiles they might*

might bring home many rich obſervations, for the governing themſelues, and others, bring home nothing but Fire-canes, *that is, a hot ſpur humor, that takes fire at euery word, and talkes of nothing but* duels, ſeconds, *and* eſclaircilſements: *or elſe* parots, *that is, come loaden home with rubans and feathers of all colours like* parots, *and with a few borowed compliments in their mouths, which make them talke like parots: or els* Monkies, *that is, ſome affected* cringes, ſhrugs, *and ſuch like Apish behauiour.*

3. *At his embarking let him haue a ſpecial care not to carry* Himſelf *abroad with* Himſelf *in traueling. Many men, ſayth* Seneca, *returne home no better then they went out, becauſe they take themſelues along with themſelues in traueling: and as a man in a feauer, findes himſelf no better then he was, by changeing his bed; becauſe he carryes his feauour with him whereſoeuer he lyes: ſo many yong men returne home tyred, and dirted, but not better and wiſer; becauſe they caryed abroad their bad cuſtomes and manners with them. I would then that my yong* traueler

should

should leaue behinde him all wilfulneſſe, and ſtubborneſs; all tenderneſs, and ſeeking his eaſe too much; all effeminatneſſe and delicatenes; all boyish tricks with hands or mouth, and mocking of others; all delighting in being the beſt man in the company; all familiarity with ſeruants, and meane men; all Tauernes, and intemperancy of eating and drinking; hauing that ſaying of Seneca *often in his mouth, and minde*; Major ſum & ad majora natus, quàm vt mancipium ſim corporis mei: I am too great a man, and borne to too great things, for to become the ſlaue of my body. *In fine I would haue him imitate that yong gentleman of whom* S. Ambroſe *ſpeaks*; *who returning home from forrain trauels, and meeting with his old* miſtreſſe, *a wanton woman, ſeemed not to know her; whereat she wondering, told him that she was ſuch an one: it may be ſo, ſayd he, but* I am no more I. *A rare Apothegme, which I would wish my yong* Traueler *to take for his* motto, *as well as this yong man for his* exemple.

4. *Being thus got out of* England,

its

its a great queſtion into what country he ſhould firſt go, to make his aboad. The common courſe is, to go firſt into France, and then into Italy, and ſo home by Germany, Holand, and Flanders, as I did once: but my opinion is, that its better for a yong man to go firſt into Italy, and returning by Germany, Holland and Flanders, come into France, to giue himſelf there the laſt hand in breeding. And my reaſon is this; For ſeing the intention of traueling, is to make a man a wiſe man, not a finical man, its better to ſeaſon his minde betimes with a ſtayd wiſe breeding, then to fill it vp to the brime at firſt, with a phantaſtical giddy breeding, which hauing once gotten poſſeſſion of the minde, bolts the doore on the inſide, locks out all ſtaydneſs, and makes my yong man delight in nothing but vanity, clothes, danceing, liueryes, bals, and ſuch meere outſides. I would therefore haue my yong noblemans Gouernour to carry him immediatly into Italy at fifteen or ſixteen, and there ſeaſon his minde with the grauity, and wiſe maximes of that Nation, which hath ciuilized the whole

world

world, and taught Man Manhood. Having ſpent two, or three yeares in Italy in learning the language, viewing the ſeueral courts, ſtudying their maximes, imitating their gentile conuerſation, and following the ſweet exerciſes of muſick, painting, architecture, and mathematicks, he will at his returne, know what true vſe to make of France. And hauing ſpent three yeares more there, in learning to fence, dance, ride, vault, handle his pike, musket, coulors &c. The Map, hiſtory, and bookes of Policy; he will be ready to come home at twenty, or one and twenty, a man moſt compleat both in body, and mind, and fit to fill the place of his calling.

5. I ſay, make true vs of France: For I would not haue my yong traueler imitate all things he ſees done in France, or other forrain countryes. I would haue him learne of the French a hanſome confidence; but not an impudent boldneſs. He muſt learne of them to come into a Roome with a bonne mine; but not to ruſh into a mans chamber, as they do, without ſo much as knocking at the doore. He

What to be learntin France, and what not.

must learne of them to dance *well, to get a good grace in walkeing, and ſaluting, as they do: but he muſt not dance as he walkes, as many of them do. He muſt learne of the* French, *to become any clothes well; but he muſt not follow them in all their Phantaſtical and fanfaron clothings. He muſt learne to* fence *well, as they do; but I would haue his ſword ſtick faſter in the ſcabbard then theirs do. In fine, I would haue him* open, ayry, *and* gallant, *as they are: but not affecting to be* the Gallands *of all* Ladyes, *as they do.*

What in Italy, and what not.

So in Italy, *I would haue him learne to make* a fine houſe; *but I would not haue him learne of the* Italians *to keep* a good houſe. *He may learne of them to be* ſober, *and* wiſe: *but I would not haue him learne of them to be* gealous *and* diſtruſtfull. *I would haue him learne of the* Italians, *to receiue thoſe that viſite him, with great* ciuility *and* reſpect; *but I would not haue him ſtand vpon all their little* formes *and incommodious* puntiglios. *I would haue him to be free of his* Hat, *as they are: but I would haue the heart*

to

to go to the Hat, as well as the hand.

In Germany *I would haue him learne to offer a man a cup of wine at his comeing in; but I would not haue him preſſe ſo much wine vpon him, as he ſhall not be able to go out againe, as they often do. I would haue him learne of them to go freely to* warre *for the defence of his country: but I would not haue him learne the cuſtome of thoſe vendible ſouls there, who carry their lifes to market, and ſerue any* Prince *for* money. *I like well their ſhakeing hands with you, when you firſt enter into their houſes; but I like not their quarreling with you for not pledgeing a health of a yard long, which would ruine yours. I like very much their ſingular modeſty and chaſtity, which allowes not baſtards to be freemen of the moſt ordinary trads: but I like not their endleſſe drinking in feaſts, which is able to make them freemen of all vices.*

What in Germany, and what not.

In Holland *allſo I would haue him learne to keep his houſe and* harth *neat, but I would not haue him adore his* houſe, *and ſtand in ſuch awe of his* harth, *as not to dare to*

What in Holland, and what not.

a fire in it, as they do. I would haue him learne of them, a ſpare dyet; but I would not haue him drink ſo much, as would keep him both in good dyet and clothes, as they do. I would haue him learne of them their great induſtry, and œconomy: but not their rude exacting vpon Noblemen ſtrangers in their Inns, for their Quality ſake onely, as they do. I would haue him learne of them a ſingular loue to his country: but he muſt take heed of their clownish hatred of Nobility. Thus in all countryes I would haue my yong Traueler *do, as men do at a great feaſt, where ther is no feare of ſtaruing; that is, not eate greedily of all thats before him, but fall to the beſt meats, and leaue the worſt for the waiters.*

6. *That he may follow the foreſayd rule the better, and pick out of euery ceuntry whats the beſt in it, let his* Gouernour *lead him betimes into the beſt company; for there the beſt* leſſons *are to be learned. Now by the word* beſt, *I do not meane the greateſt men in birth, but in parts. For the world is not ſo happy, as that the greateſt men are allwayes the beſt: but by*

the

the word beſt, *I meane thoſe that are the wiſeſt, the beſt bred, the beſt principled, the beſt behaued, and the moſt cryed vp by ciuil perſons: for of ſuch men much is to be learned: Their life is a perpetual lecture; their words ſo many oracles; their diſcourſes ſo many wiſe maxims: and though yong men be not able to bring their diſh with them, and clubb wit equally with theſe men, yet its a great matter to ſit ſtill in their company, and be a reſpectfull* catechumen *to them. For if it be true which* Quintillian *ſayth of thoſe that loue* Cicero, Ciceronem amaſſe, profeciſſe eſt, *its allſo moſt certain, that a man that loues good company, muſt be good himſelf in time.*

7. *And that he may be able to appeare in good company without blushing, his* Gouernour *muſt get him, as ſoone as he can, to ſpeak the* language *of the place in hanſome tearmes, and with a good accent. Next he muſt haue a care that he be well adjuſted and ſet out in apparel. For if anciently* Iewels *were called the* Vshers of Ladyes, *becauſe all doores flew open to them that*

presented themselues so richly adorned: so now a dayes good clothes *may be called* mens vshers, *seeing they make way for them into all companyes. He must haue a care that he know his Congies perfectly, and haue a free garbe or carriage; a Cauallier way of entering into a Roome; a gratefull manegeing of his mouth and smiles;* a chyronomie, *or decent acting with his handes, which may humour his words gracely and freely, yet not affectedly or mimically: in fine, a liberty or freedome in all his actions, which The French call* liberté du corps; *and it must appeare to be* à la negligence, *and yet must be perfectly studyed a fore hand. And though these things be but the* Elements *and* Alphabet *of breeding, yet without them he can neuer spel* gentleman *rightly, though his inside be neuer so good. Indeed its long ago, that great men dwell no more in* thatched *houses.*

8. *But it is not enough to get him into* Language *and* Garbes, *if he get him not into* Coach *and* Liueryes, *without which he can neuer appeare at* Court, *or in good company, especially*

cially in Rome *and* Paris; *the two cheif townes of long abode abroad. For let a man be of a Race as ancient as the* Autocthenes *of* Athens, *who sayd they were as ancient as the Earth; and let him quarter his coat of Armes with the three* Lyons *of* England, *and the three* Flower de-lys *of* France, *as I know a gentleman of little* Britany *doth, (by the grant anciently of both those kings) yet I dare boldly say this, that in* Paris *no colours blazon a mans nobility behind his coache so much, as three* Lacquais *and a* Page, *in a hansome Liuery. In other townes of* France, *where yong gentlemen vse to liue at first, till they get the language, a couple of sadle horses would be very vsefull, both to take the ayre on, as allso to visit the gentry in the country at their summer houses, where a Man will fine great ciuilityes, and diuertisments. Besides rideing out so in the fresh euenings of summer, will not onely weane my yong gentleman from little company, and the crowd of his countrymen who will be then pressing vpon him; but will allso afford his* Gouernour *many fine solitary occasions of plying him alone with good counsels* Plutarch.

ſels and inſtructions.

9. *And ſeing I haue touched ſomething aboue of his ſeruants, and Lacquais, I will adde this, that ſeing it is none of the leaſt bleſſings of a yong gentleman to haue good ſeruants about him, it belongs to his* Gouernour, *not onely to chooſe him good ones, but allſo to haue power to turne away bad ones. Many men carry ouer with them* English *ſeruants, becauſe they were their ſchoolfellowes, or their tennants ſonns: and theſe are little vſefull for a long time, and euen then when a man hath moſt need of ſeruants. Beſides, they are often too familiar with their maſters, their old playfellowes; and as often troubleſome to their* Gouernours, *by takeing their yong maſters part againſt them; and by raueling out at night, as they get their maſters te bed, all that the prudent* Gouernour *hath been working in the day time. Others carry ouer Frenchmen with them; but theſe often, by reaſon of their prerogatiue of language, which their maſters want at firſt, get ſuch an aſcendent ouer them, that they come oftentimes to be too bold, and ſawcy with them. For my*

part,

part, I would haue his Gouernour; *to take him new ſeruants in euery place he comes to ſtay; and thoſe ſightly, rather then too ſprightly youths: Dull people are made to tugg at the* oare *of obedience, ſayth* Ariſtotle, *whiles witty people are fitter to ſit at the helme of command.*

10. *But I am to blame to giue aduice to* Gouernours *whom I ſuppoſe to be wiſer men then my ſelfe; and therefore will end here, by wiſhing them a good journey, and ſafe returne: To the effecting of both which, I found no better ſecret, them that in my laſt journey, which was to be mounted vpon our owne horſes, (fiue of vs together) and to ſpare for no coſt: for by this means, we went at our owne rates, and eat to our owne mindes: ſo true is the Italian Prouerbe;* Picole giornate, e grandi ſpeſe, ti conducono ſano al tuo paeſe.

In fine, I would haue my yong traueler *make the ſame prayer of God, as* Apollonius Thyanæus *made to the Sunn, at his going out to trauell, that is, that hee would bee ſo fauourable to him as to ſhew him all the Braueſt and Beſt men in the world.*

THE

THE VOYAGE OF ITALY.

BEFORE I come to a particular deſcription of *Italy*, as I found it in my Fiue ſeueral voyages through it, I think it not amiſſe to ſpeak ſomething in General, of the Country it ſelf, its Inhabitants, their Humours, Manners, Cuſtomes, Riches, and Religion.

For the Country it ſelf, it ſeemed to me to be *Natures Darling*, and the *Eldeſt Siſter* of all other countryes; carrying away from them, all the greateſt bleſſings and fauours; and receiuing ſuch gracious lookes from the *Sun* and *Heauen*, that if there be any fault in *Italy*, it is that her Mother *Nature* hath *The Fertilityof Italy.*

cockered her too much, euen to make her become Wanton. Witneſſe luxuriant *Lombardy*, and *Campania* antonomaſtically *Fœlix*, which *Florus*, *Trogus*, and *Liuy* think to be the beſt parts of the world, where *Ceres* and *Bacchus* are at a perpetual ſtrife, whether of them ſhall court man the moſt, ſhe by filling his barnes with corne; he by making his cellars ſwimme with wine: Whiles the other parts of *Italy* are ſweating out whole *Foreſts* of *Oliue-trees*, whole woods of *Lemmons*, and *Oranges*, whole fields of *Rice*, *Turky wheat*, and *Muskmillions*; and where thoſe Bare Hills, which ſeem to be shauen by the Sun, and curſed by Nature for their barreñes, are oftentimes great with child of pretious *Marbles*, the ornaments of Churches and Palaces, and the Reuenews of *Princes*: witneſſe the *Prince of Maſſa*: whoſe beſt Reuenues are his Marble Quarries: *Nature* here thinking it a farre more noble thing to feed Princes, Then to feed sheep. It abounds allſo in *ſilks* and *ſilkwormes*; out of which they draw

a notable profit; and for the feeding of them they keep a world of *Mulberry trees* whose leaues are the food of those little wormes, whose excrement is our pride; thus, Adam like, we are clade in leaues againe, but leaues once remoued. Its rich allso in *pasturage* and *cattle*, especially in *Lombardy*, where I haue seencheeses ofan excessiue greatnesse, and of a Parmesan goodnesse. The surface allso of the earth is couered with many curious *simples*, ād wholesome hearbs: Hense so many rare *essences*, *cordials*, *parfumes*, *sweet waters*, and other odoriferous *distillations* so common here, that ordinary Barbers, and Landresses will spinkle them in your face and parfume your linnen with them, ouer and aboue your bargain. Hence none of the meaneſt things to be seen in Italy, are the *fondaries or* stilling houses of the *Great Duke* of Florence, the *speciarie* or Apothecaries shops, of the *Dominicans of S. Marco*, and of the *Augustins of S. Spirito* in Florence; of the *Roman Colledge*, and of the *Minimes* of

Tri-

Trinita di Monte in Rome: where euen death it self would find a cure in *nature*, if it were not a curse rom the *author* of *nature*. In fine, it excells in all kind of prouisions, either for dyet, or sport; and I haue seen in *Rome* whole cartloads of wild boares, and Venison, brought in at once to be sold in the market; and aboue threescore Hares in *Florence* brought in, in one day by the two companyes of Hunters, the *Piacenoli* and *Piatelli*, on a general hunting day.

An obiectiõ against Italy.

Yet after all this, some cryout against *Italy*, for being too hot; and paint vs out its ayre as an vnwholesome pestilential ayre; its sun, as an angry Comet, whose beames are all pointed with plagues and feauers; and the country it self, as a place, where staruing is the onely way to liue in health; where men eat by method and art; where you must carry your body steddily, or els spill your life; and where there are so many prouincial sicknesses and diseases; as the *catarres* of *Genua*

nua, the *Goute* of *Milan*, the *Hemorrhoids* of *Venice*, the *falling sickneſſe* of *Florence*, the *Feauers* of *Rome*, *and* the *Goiſtre* of *Piedmont*.

For my part, when I am told that there were in *Plynies* time, fourteen millions of men in *Italy*: when I read, that there are now aboue three thouſand Cittyes in *Italy*, and moſt of them Cittyes of *Garbo*: when I meet with national diſeaſes in euery other country, as the *Kingseuil* in *Spayne*, the *Poxe* in *France*, the *conſumption* in *Portugal*, the *cholick* in *England*, the *deſſentery* in *Gaſcony*, the *headacke* in *Tolouſe &c.* when I reflect, how this *Sun* hath bleſſed Lombardy, and made *Campania* Happy: when I call to mind, that it hath filled the Cellars of *Italy* with aboue Thirty ſeueral ſorts of wines: when I remember, what health it hath powred into ſeueralhearbs here, what admirable fruits it furniſheth the markets with all, what ornaments it affords to Gods houſes, ouercruſting

Anſwer. *Baltazar Bonifacius in hiſt. Ludicra l.13.c.13.*

ting allmoſt all the cheif Churches of *Italy*, with exquiſit marbles; when I conſider in fine, how this *Sun* hath helpt to make ſo many braue Soldiers, and Schollers, I dare not ſpeak ill of the *Sun*, or *ayre* of *Italy*, leaſt *Balzac* check mee, as *Gracchus* did him who ſpoke ill of his mother, with a *Tu Matri mea maledicis, quæ Tiberium Gracchum genuit? Dareſt thou ſpeak ill of that Sun which helpt to make Cæſar?*

Sol & homo generant hominem.

Plutarchus in Graccho.

Balzacius 1. volum: liter.

The Inhabitãts and their wits.

Yes, yes, its this great bleſſing of *God*, *warme Sun*, which hath ſo throughly baked the *Italian wits*, that while (according to the obſeruation of *Charles* the *V*) the *French* appeare notwiſe, but are wiſe: the *Spaniards* appeare wiſe, but are not wiſe: the *Dutch* neither appeare wiſe, nor are wiſe; The *Italians* onely both appeare wiſe, and are wiſe. Hence the *Italians* anciently afforded vs thoſe prodigies of wit and learning, and ſet vs thoſe fair coppies in liberal arts and ſciences, which all men follow, but none attain vnto ſo much,

much, as those that write the *Italian hand*; that is, the moderne *Italians* themselues.

Poëts Ancient, and Moderne in Italy.

For if the *Italians* anciently had their *Virgil*, their *Ouid*, their *Horace*, their *Persius*, and *Propertius* in Poëtry; the moderne *Italians* spurr close vp to them, and haue their *Taso*, their *Petrarck*, their *Sannazarius*, their *Marino*, and *Guarini*.

Historians.

If the old *Italians* had their *Salust*, *Liuy*, *Tacitus*, and *Valerius Maximus* in history; the moderne *Italians* haue their *Guicciardin*, *Bentiuoglio*, *Dauila*, *Strada*, and *Baptista Fregosus*, surnamed the second *Valerius Maximus*.

Orators.

If the ancient *Italians* had their pompous Orators, their *Cicero*, *Hortensius*, *Porcius Latro*, *Iunius Gallio*, *Aulius Fuscus &c.* The moderne *Italians* haue their *Panigarola*, *Manzini*, *Varchi*, and *Loredano*.

Prodigies of learning.

If the ancient *Italians* had their Vast knowing *Varro*; the moderne *Italians* haue their omniscious *Baronius*, who red allmost all that other men had written, and wrot more

more allmoſt, then other men can read.

Diuines. If the ancient *Italians* had their *Diuines*, writing of the *Number* and *Nature* of their *Gods*, to wit, *Varro* and *Tully*; the moderne *Italians* haue their *Diuines* too, their inimitable *S. Thomas of Aquin*, and his learned ſecond *Cardinal Caietan.*

Philoſophers. If the ancient *Italians* had their Philoſophers, their *Pliny*, their *Cato*, their *Seneca &c.* the moderne *Italians* haue their *Ficinus*, their *Cardan*, and their *Picus Mirandula.*

Architects. If the ancient Italians had their rare Architects, Statuaries, Painters; the moderne *Italians* haue their *Brunelleſchi*, *Palladio*, *Fontana*, and *Cronaco*, in Architecture; their *Bandinelli*, *Donatello*, *Oliuerio*, and *Bernini* in Sculpture; their *Raphael*, *Michel Angelo*, *Titian*, and *Sarto*, in painting.

Sculptors.

Painters.

Ancient and moderne Captains. If in fine, the ancient Italians had their braue *Captains*, their *Scipio*, *Duilius*, *Marius*, and *Ceſar*; the moderne Italians haue their *Scipio* too, towit, their *Alexander Farneſe*, whoſe true actions make

Romaues

Romances blush, hauing done that really, which Fables can ſcarce faigne in galantry: Their *Duilius* too, towit, their *Andrea Doria*, the Neptune of the *Ligurian Seas*, who alone taught his country not to ſerue: Their *Marius* alſo, towit, their braue *Caſtruccio*, who from a Comman ſoldier mounted vp by deſerts to the higheſt military commands in the Emperors army; and ſo ſtitched his fortune as he went along to honours, that it neuer raueled out againe, or failed him: In fine, their *Cæſar* too, towit, the *Marquis Spinola*, or rather, the *Achilles* of *Italy*, who tooke that *Troy*, of *Oſtende*, after three years Seige. This Seige was farre more famous then that of *Troy*, becauſe farre truer. For in the Seige of *Troy*, it was *Poëtry* onely that made the warre, that framed and filled the *woodden horſe* with worthyes; that draged *Hector* round about the walls. It was pen and inck that killed ſo many men becauſe it was built of *Poets Paper*.

See Verſtegan in his reſtitution of deſpultos; and Troy was eaſily burnt, cayed intelligence.

But

But at *Osten* all was reall, and all *Europe* allmost, who had their forces, or eyes there, were witnesses of it; and all this done by *Spinola* an *Italian*.

The Italian Humour.

As for the *Italian humour*, it is a midling humour, between too much *grauity* of the *spaniard*, and too great *leuity* of the *French*. Their grauity is not without some fire, nor their leuity without some fleame. They are apish enough in Carneual time, and vpon their stages, as long as the visard is on; but that once off, they are too wise to play the fooles in their owne names, and owne it with their owne faces. They haue strong fancies, and yet solid iudgements; A happy temper, which makes them great *Preachers*, *Politicians*, and *Ingeniers*; but withall they are a little too *melancholy* and *gealous*; They are great louers of their brethren and neare kinred, as the first freinds they are acquinted withall by nature; and if any of them lye in passe and fair for aduancement, all the rest of his relations will lend him their purses, as well

as

as their shoulders, to help him vp, though he be but their younger brother. They are ſparing in dyet, both for to liue in health, and to liue hanſomly: making their bellyes contribute to the maintenance of their backs, and their kitchen help to the keeping of their ſtable. They are ambitious ſtill of honours, remembering they are the ſucceſſors of the maſters of the world, the old Romans; and to put the world ſtill in mind of it, they take to themſelues the glorious names of *Camillo*, *Scipione*, *Julio*, *Mario*, *Pompeo* &c. They are as ſenſible allſo of their honour, as deſirous of honours; and this makes them ſtrickt to their wifes euen to gelouſy, knowing that for one *Cornelius Tacitus*, there haue been ten *Publij Cornelij*; and that *Lucius Cornificius* is the moſt affronting man. They are hard tobe pleaſed, when thy haue been once read hoat with offence; but they will not meet reuenge in the face, and feild; and they will rather hire it, then take it. In fine they affect very much

much compounded names, as *Piccolomini*, *Capilupo*, *Bentiuoglio*, *Malespina*, *Boncompagno*, *Maluezzi*, *Riccobono*, *Malatesta*, *Homodei*, and such like marryed Names.

Their mãners.

As for their *Manners*, they are most commendable. They haue taught them in their bookes, they practise them in their actions, and they haue spred them abroad ouer all Europe, which owes its Ciuility vnto the *Italians*, as well as its Religion. They neuer affront strangers in what habit soeuer they appeare; and if the strangenesse of the habit draw the *Italians* eye to it, yet he will neuer draw in his mouth to laugh at it. As for their apparel, or dresse, its commonly black, and modest. They value no brauery but that of *Coache* and *horses* and *Staffiers*; and they sacrifize a world of little satisfactions to that main one of being able to keep a Coache. Their *Points de Venice*, *ribans* and *goldlace*, are all turned into *horses* and *liueries*; and that money which we spend in treats and

See Monsignor Caza, Stephano Guazzo, Baltazar Castiglione

Tauernes

Tauernes, they spend in coache and furniture. They neuer whiſper priuately with one another incompany, not ſpeak to one another alowd in an vnknowne tongue when thy are in conuerſation with others, thinking this to be no other then a lowd whiſpering.

They are preciſe in point of *Ceremony* and *reception*; and are not puzzeled at all, when they heare a great man is comeing to viſit them. Theres not a man of them, but he knowes how to entertain men of all conditions; that is, how farre to meet, how to place them, how to ſtile and treat them, how to reconduct them, and how farr. They are good for *Nunciatures*, *Embaßies*, and *State employments*, being men of good behauiour, lookes, temper, and diſcretion, and neuer outrunning their buſineſſe. They are great louers of *Muſick*, *Meddales*, *Statues*, *and Pictures*, as things which either diuert their melancholy, or humor it: and I haue read of one *Iacomo Raynero* a shoomaker of *Bologna*, who gathered together ſo many curious Meddals *Their Ceremonies.*

Meddals of Gold, ſiluer, and braſſe, as would haue becomne the Cabinet of any Prince. In fine, they are extreamely ciuil to one another, not onely out of an awe they ſtand in one towards another, not knowing whoſe turne it may be next, to come to the higheſt honours; but allſo out of a natural grauity, and ciuil education, which makes euen *ſckoolboyes* (an inſolent Nation any where elſe) moſt reſpectfull to one another in words and deeds; treating one another with *Voſtra Signoria*, and abſtaining from all *gioco di mano*. Nay maſters themſelues here, neuer beat their ſeruant, but remitt them to juſtice, if the fault require it, and I cannot remember to haue heard in Rome, two women ſcold publickly, or man and wife quarrel in words, except once; and then they did it ſo priuatly and ſecretly, and ſcolded in ſuch a low tone, that I perceiued the *Italians* had reaſon about them euen in the middſt of their *choler*.

Their particular cuſtomes.

As for their *particular cuſtomes*, they are many. They marry by their eares,

eares, oftener then by their eyes; and ſcarce ſpeake with one another, till they meete before the Parish Prieſt, to ſpeake the indiſſoluable words of *wedlock*. They make children go barehead till they be four or fiue years old, hardening them thus againſt rhumes and catarres when they shall be old. Hence few people in *Italy* go ſo warme on their heads, as they do in *France*; men in their houſes wearing nothing vpon their heads but a little *calotte*; and women for the moſt part, going all barehead in the midſt of winter it ſelf. *Women* here alſo wash their heads weekly in a wash made for the nonce, and dry them againe in the Sun, to make their hair yellow, a colour much in vogue here among Ladyes. The men throw of their hats, cuffs, and bandes, as well as their cloaks, at their returne home from viſits, or buſineſſe, and put on a gray coate, without which they cannot dine, or ſupp; and I haue been inuited to dinner by an *Italian*, who before dinner, made his men take of our hats and cloaks,

and preſent euery one of vs (and we were fiue in all) with a coloured coate, and a little cap to dine in. At dinner they ſerue in the beſt meats firſt, and eat backwards ; that is , they beginn with the ſecond courſe, and end with boyld meat and pottage. They neuer preſent you with ſalt, or braines of any fowle, leaſt they may ſeeme to reproach vnto you want of wit. They bring you drink vpon a *Sottocoppa* of ſyluer, with three or four glaſſes vpon it ; Two or three of which are ſtrait neckt glaſſes (called there *caroffas*) full of ſeueral ſorts of wines or water , and one empty drinking glaſſe , into which you may powre what quantity of wine and water you pleaſe to drink , and not ſtand to the diſcretion of the waiters, as they do in other countrys. At great feaſts , no man cuts for himſelf, but ſeueral *caruers* cut vp all the meat at a ſide table , and giue it to the waiters to be carryed to the gheſts ; and euery one hath the very ſame part of meat carryed vnto him , to wit , a *wing* and

and a *legg* of wild fowle &c. leaſt any one take exceptions that others were better vſed then hee. The Caruers neuer touch the meat with their hands, but onely with their knife and forke, and great Syluer ſpoone for the ſauce. Euery man here eats with his forke and knife, and neuer toucheth any thing with his fingers, but his bread: This keeps the linnen neat, and the fingers ſweet. If you drink to an *Italian*, he thanks you, with bending, when you ſalute him, and lets you drink quietly, without watching (as we do in *England*) to thank you againe when you haue drunk: and the firſt time he drinks after that, will be to you, in requitall of your former courteſy.

They count not the houres of the day as we do, from *twelue* to *twelue*; but they beginn their count from *ſunſet*, and the firſt houre after *ſunſet*, is *one a clock*; and ſo they count on till *four and Twenty*, that is, till the next ſunſet againe. I haue often dined at ſixteen a clock, and gone abroad in the euening, to take

the ayre, at two and twenty. They call men much by their Christen names, *Signor Pietro*, *Signor Francesco*, *Signor Iacomo &c.* and you may liue whole years with an *Italian*, and be very well acquinted with him without knowing him, that is, without knowing his distintiue surname. People of quality neuer visit one another, but they send first, to know when they may do it without troubleing him they intend to visit: by this meanes they neuer rush into one anothers chambers without knocking, as they do in *France*; nor crosse the designes, or busines of him they visit, as they do in *England* with tedious dry visits; nor find one another either vndressed in clothes, vnprouided in compliments and discourse, or without their attendants, and traine about them. In the streets men and women of condition seldome or neuer go together in the same coache, except they be strangers, that is, of an other towne, or country: nay husbands and wifes are *seldome* seen together in the same coache, because all men

Nomen, quasi nouamen. S. Aug.

do

do not know them to be ſo. In the ſtreets, when two perſons of great quality meet, as two *Embaſſadors*, or two *Cardinales*, they both ſtop their coaches, and compliment one another ciuily, and then retire; but ſtill he that is inferiour muſt let the others coache moue firſt. If any man being a foot in the ſtreet, meet a great man, either in coache, or a foot, he muſt not ſalute him in going on his way, as we do in *England* and *France*, without ſtopping; but he muſt ſtand ſtill whiles the other paſſeth, and bend reſpectfully to him as he goes by, and then continue his march. In fine, of all the Nations I haue ſeen, I know none that liues, clothes, eats, drinks, and ſpeaks ſo much with reaſon, as the *Italians* do.

Their Riches.

As for their *Riches*, they muſt needs be great. That which is viſible in their magnificent Pallaces, Churches, Monaſteries, Gardens, Fountains, and rich furnished Roomes, ſpeaks that to be great which is in their coffers: and that which the *King* of *Spayne* drawes viſibly

from *Naples* euery yeare, shews what the other parts of *Italy* could do for a need, if they were put to it by neceſſity. Nay, I am of opinion, that the very *Sacriſty* of *Loreto*, the *Gallery* of the *Duke* of *Florence*, and the *Treaſory of Venice*, would vpon an emergent occaſion of a *Gothick*, or *Turkish* inuaſion, be able to maintain an army for fiue yeares ſpace; and the *Plate* in Churches and Monaſteryes, would be able to do as much more, if the owners of it were ſoundly frighted with a new *Gothick* irruption. As for the *Riches* of particular *Princes* in *Italy*, I will ſpeak of them, as I view their *Stats* here below.

Their Religion.

In fine, as for their *Religion*, its purely that which other countrys call by its true name, *Catholick*; and which in *England* they commonly call, the Religion of the Papiſts. And though there they think to nickname the Catholick by calling him Papiſt, yet the well inſtructed Catholick knowing that the name of Papiſt, comes not from any Sectmaſter, as Caluiniſt, Lutheran, Socinian, and Browniſt doe; nor from any

any *Sectary meeting place*, as Hugonots from the Gate of Hugo in Towers in *France*, neare vnto which they mett priuately at firſt to teach and dogmatiſe: nor from any publick ſectary action, as Anabaptiſts, Dippers, Quakers &c. do: but from the word *Papa*, which ſignifies *Father*, and is not the name of any one man, or Pope, but onely ſignifies his Fatherly office of Paſtor; the Catholick I ſay, is no more troubled at this name of Papiſt, then he was when hee was called in the late troubles, *Royalliſt* (for adhearing to the *king*, which is not the name of any of our kings, but his office onely) and not *Cromwelliſt*, which was the name of one adhearing to a particular man called *Cromwell*, and an vnlawfull vſurper of Power. As for the true name indeed, which is *Catholick*, it is ſo knowne to belong to thoſe of the Roman Church, that beſides that all thoſe of that Church haue euer called themſelues by no other name then this of Catholick, the wiſeſt of Proteſtants alſo ac-

Rex eſt nomen officii. S. Ambr.

knowledge it publikely to be their diſtinctiue name: witneſſe that ſolemne meeting at *Munſter*, ſome yeares ago, about the *General Peace* of Chriſtendome, where the Publick *Inſtrument* of that *Peace* sheweth plainly how that the Proteſtant Plenipotentiaries (the wiſeſt men of that Religion) treated with the Papiſts, as ſome call them, vnder the name of *Catholicks*: and though in many other titles and denominations, they were very wary and ſcrupulous, euen to the long ſuſpenſion of the Peace, yet they willingly concluded, ſubſcribed, and ſigned that Peace made with them, vnder the name of *Catholicks*. I ſay this onely, for to make men vnderſtand, what the true name of the Religion practiſed ouer all *Italy* is, to-wit, *Catholick*.

Haueing ſayd thus much of *Italy* in Generall, I will now come to a particular Deſcription of it, according to the ocular obſeruations I made of it in fiue ſeueral Voyages through it. In which Deſcription if I be a little prolixe, it is becauſe I rid not

Poſte

Poſte through *Italy*, when I ſaw it; nor will I write poſte through it in deſcribing it; being aſſured, that Epitomees in Geography are as diſſatisfactory, as Laconick Letters would be in ſtate Relations; and that the great *Atlas*, in nine great volumes *in folio*, is not onely *Atlas Maior*, but alſo *Atlas Melior*.

The ſeueral wayes by which a man may go into Italy.

THE ordinary wayes which an Englishman may take in going into *Italy*, are fiue: towit, either through *Flanders* and *Germany*; and ſo to fall in at *Trent*, or *Treuiſo*, and ſo to *Venice*. Or els by *France*, and ſo to *Marſeilles*, and thence to *Genua* by Sea. Or els by land from *Lyons* through *Swiſſerland*, the *Griſons* country, and the *Valteline*, and ſo pop vp at *Breſcia*. Or els from *Lyons* againe through the *Valeſians* country, ouer *Mount Sampion*, the *Lake Maior*, and ſo to *Milan*. Or els in fine, from *Lyons* ſtill, ouer *Mount Cenis*, and ſo to *Turin*, the

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

neareſt *Poſteway*. I haue gone, or come, all theſe wayes in my fiue voyages into *Italy*, and though I preferre the laſt for ſpeed and conueniency; yet I will deſcribe the others too, that my yong *Traueler* may know how to ſteere his courſe, either in time of plague or warre.

My firſt Voyage into Italy.

MY firſt voyage was through *Flanders* and *Germany*, and ſo to *Trent*. The way is, from *England*, to *Dunkerque*; from thence to *Furne*, *Newport*, *Oſtend*, *Bruges*, *Gant*, *Bruſſels*, *Louain*, *Liege*, *Colen*, *Mayence*, *Francfort*, and ſo croſſing to *Munichen*, the *Court* of the *Duke* of *Bauaria*, and from thence to *Auſburg*, and *Inſpruck*, you come ſoone to *Trent*, which ſtands vpon the confines of *Germany*, and lets you into *Italy*, by *Treuiſo* belonging to the *Venetians*. To deſcribe all theſe foreſayd places would take me too much time from my deſigne of deſcribing *Italy*, and therefore I content

content my ſelfonely to haue named them.

My ſecond Voyage.

MY *ſecond Voyage* was by the way of *France*, where I ſtarted from *Paris*, and made towards *Lyons*; in the way I tooke notice of theſe places.

Yſſone.

Yſſone a neat houſe belonging then to *Monſieur Eſſolin*. The houſe is ſo pritty, that I think it worth the trauelers ſeeing, and my deſcribing. It ſtands in the ſhade of a thick groue of trees, and is wholly built and furnished *al' Italiana*. Vnder the ſide of the houſe runns a little brooke, which being receiued into a Baſin of freeſtone, iuſt as long as the houſe, and made like a ſhip, (that is, sharp at both ends and wide in the middle) it is clouen, and diuided in two, by the sharp end of this ship, and conueighed in cloſe channels of freeſtone, on both ſides of the ship or baſin, into which it emptyes it ſelf by ſeueral tunnels, or pipes: ſo that all this water ſpouting

pouting into the open ship on both ſides, by four and twenty tunnels, makes vnder the windowes of the houſe ſuch a perpetual purleing of water, (like many fountains) that the gentle noiſe is able to make the moſt iealous man ſleep profundly. At the other end of the houſe this water yſſueth out of the other end of the ſayd ship, and is courteouſly intreated by ſeueral hidden pipes of lead, to walke into the houſe, inſtead of running by ſo faſt: Which it doth, and is preſently led into the Cellars, and Buttery; and not onely into theſe, but alſo into the kitchen, ſtables, chambers, and bathing roome, all which it furniſheth with water either for neceſſity, or pleaſure. Then being led into the curiours garden, its mett there by a world of little open channels of freeſtone built like knots of flowers; all which it fills brimfull, and makes euen Flowers of water. Then running vp and downe here and there among the fragrant delights of this garden, as if it had forgotten its errand

errand to the Sea, it ſeems to be ſo taken with thoſe ſweet beds of flowers, and ſo deſirous of reſting vpon them, after ſo many miles runing, that it offers to turne it ſelf into any poſture, rather then be turned out of this ſweet place.

From *Tſſonne* I came to *Fontainbelleau*, where I ſaw that Kingly houſe, the *Noneſuch* of *France*. It ſtands in the midſt of a great *Forreſt* full of Royal game, and was the place of delight of *Henry the Fourth*. The houſe is capable of lodgeing four *kings* with their ſeueral *Courts*. The Court of the *Cheual blanc* is a noble ſquaire of building; but the lowneſſ of the buildings and lodgeings ſhews, they are for the lower Sort of people, and the *ſeruant-lodgings* to the Royal *appartiments*. The *Oual Court* is a good old building. The *Kings* and *Queens* lodgings with their *Cabinets* groane vnder their rich guilt roofes. The *Gallery* of *ſtaggs heads* is a ſtately roome, then which nothing can be more Caualierly furnished; except ſuch an other *gallery* hung with *Turkiſh ſtandards* wonne in warre

Fontainbellean.

The Court of the Cheual Blanc

The Oual Court.

The Gallery of ſtaggs heads.

The Galleries of Romãces.

warre. The other long *Galleries* of *Romances* and *Fables*, painted by *Simon Voyet* and other, are much esteemed: the onely pitty is, that such true painting should not haue been employed vpon true histories.

The Salle of the Conference.

The Salle of the Conference, is a stately Roome, where the *Bishop* of *Eureux* (afterwards called the *Cardinal du Perron*) in presence of king *Henry the Fourth*, the *Chanceler*, fiue *Iudges* of both *Religions*, and the whole Roome full of learned men, so confuted *Monsieur Plessis Mornay*, the *Achilles* of those of *Charenton*, that after the first dayes *Conference*, he durst neuer enter the list againe, as he promised; but dyed soone after fuller of shame, then yeares. The *Hall for maskes*, and the Lodgings of *Madame Gabrielle* with her *picture* ouer the *Chimney* like a *Diana* hunting, are fine Roomes: yet the fair *picture* cannot hinder men from blameing her foule life; nor from censureing that *solœcisme* of the painter, who made chaste *Diana* lo ke like *Madame Gabrielle*. There are also here two *Chappels*, the old, and

See the Publick Acts of this Conference printed an. 1601.

Madame Gabriells picture.

The Chappels.

and the new. The old one is a poore thing; and ſeems to haue been built for hunters: but the new one is both neat and ſtately, and built vpon this occaſion, as a *Biſhop* in *France* told me. *A ſpaniſh Embaßador* reſideing in *Paris* in *Henry the* IV. his time, went one day from Paris to Fontainbleau, to ſee this *French Eſcurial*. Arriueing, he lighted after his countryes faſhion, at the Chappel doore (the old Chappel) and entring in, to thank *God* for his ſaif arriual, he wondered to ſee ſo poore and dark a chappel, and asking with indignation whether this were the *Caſa di Dios*? The houſe of *God*? heturned preſently a way withſcorne, Saying, *No quiero Veer mas*; I care for ſeeing no more: not ſtaying to ſee that place, where the *king* had ſo a fine a houſe, and *God* ſo poore a *Chappel*. This being told the laſt king *Lewis the* XIII. he commanded forthwith the new *Chappel* to be built in that ſumptuous poſture we now ſee it.

Going out of the houſe, you finde a hanſome *Mail*, and Rare *Ponds* of water, which euen baptize this

this place with the name of *Fontainbelleau*. In these *Ponds*, as also in the moat about the house, are conserued excellent *Carps*; some whereof were sayd to be a hundred years old: which though we were not bound to beleeue; yet their very white scales, and dull moueing vp and downe, might make men beleeue that there are *gray scales*, as well as *gray haires*; and decayed fishes, as well as decrepit men: especially when *Columella* speaks of a fish of his acquaintance, in *Cæsars* fish ponds neare *Pausilipus*, which had liued threescore years; and *Gesnerus* relates, that in a fishpond neare *Haylprum* in *Suabe*, a fish was catched anno 1497, with a brasse ring at his gills, in which were engrauen these words: *I am the first fish which Federic the second, Gouernour of the world put into this Pond the 5 of October* 1203. By which it appears, that this fish had liued two hundred and sixty odd yeares. But to returne againe to our Carps of Fontainbelleau, its an ordinary diuertissement here to throw a halfpenny loaf into

Old Carps

De re Rust

the

the moat among the Carps, and to ſee how they will mumble and iumble it to and fro; how others will puff and ſnuff and take it ill, not to haue part of it; and how in fine, they will plainly fall to blowes, and fight for it. You would wonder, how ſuch hoat paſſions should be found in cold water: but euery thing that liues, will fight for that which makes it liue, its Vittails.

An old Inſcriptiõ concerning Engliſh-men.

Hauing ſeen *Fontainbelleau*, I ſaw on extraordinary thing in the reſt of the way to *Lyons*, butan old *Inſcription* in letters of gold, vpon a wooden *Fabrick*, a mile before I came to *Montargis*, importing, that the *English* being encamped here, had been forced to rayſe their Seige before *Montargis*, by reaſon of great raynes and ſuddain inundations. Some of the French hiſtorians will haue it, that it was the *Count de Dunois*, that forced the *English* to rayſe the *Seige* here: but I had rather beleeue publick inſcriptions, then priuate flattery: and it was more honourable for the *English* to be ouercome by *God*, then by *men*.

From

Montargis. From hence I paſſed through *Montargis*, a neat pleaſant towne; in the great *Hall* of whoſe *Caſtle*, is painted the hiſtory of the *dog* that fought a *Duel* with the *Murderer* of his *Maſter*; and it is not ſtrange that the *Dog*, that had put on humanity, ouercame him that had put it of, to eſpouſe the deuouring humour of a *Dog*. This is the chief towne of the *Gaſtinois*.

Briare. From hence I went to *Briare* where I ſaw the cut channel that ioynes *Loire* and *Sene* together in trafick, whoſe bedds oftherwiſe ſtand wide from one another in ſituation.

The Coniunction of Loire and Sene.

From thence to *Coſne*, *la Charité*, *Pougues* famous for wholeſome ſtincking waters; *Neuers*, famous for glaſſe houſes; *Moulins*, famous for kniues and Cizars: la *Paliſſe* where they make excellent winter bootes: *Roanne* where *Loire* beginns to be nauigable: and ſo ouer *Terrara* hills to *Lyons*.

Lyons. *Lyons* is one of the greateſt and richeſt townes in *France*. It ſtands vpon the riuers *Saone*, and *Rhoſne*, (*Araris* and *Rhodanus*) and intercepting

cepting all the merchandize of *Burgondy*, *Germany*, and *Italy*, It licks its fingers notably, and thriues by it. It expreſſeth this in its looks: for here you haue hanſome people, noble houſes, great jollity, frequent balls, and much brauery: all markes of a good towne: and could it but intercept either the Parlament of *Aix*, or *Grenoble*, it would be as *noble* as its *name*, or as its *Catedral Chapter*, whoſe *Deane* and *Prebends* are all *counts*, and noble of four deſcents. they got the title of *counts* thus: A great conteſt arriſeing between the *Chapter* of *S. Iohns* Church, and the *Count* de *Foreſts* called *Guigo*, for ſome rights ouer the towne of Lyons; which they both pretended to; at laſt anno 1166. they came to an agreement, vpon this condition, that the *Count* should leaue to the *Chapter* his *County* of *Foreſts*; which he did; and ſo euer ſince the *Decane* and *Prebends* haue been called *Counts* of *S. Iohn*.

A noble Chapter.

The cheif things to be ſeen in *Lyons* are theſe.

1. The great Church, or *Cathedral*

S. Iohns Church. dral, called *Iohns Church*. Its the Seat of an *Archbishop*, who is *Primat* of *Gaule*. S. *Irenæus* was a great ornament of this Church, as was also *Eucherius*. Vpon solemne dayes the *Canons* officiate in *Miters* like Bishops. They sing here all the office by heart, and without booke, as also without prickſong musick, organs, or other instrumens, vseing onely the ancient plainſong. The *High Altar* is like those of *Italy*, that is, open on all sides, with a Crucifixe and two little candlestiks vpon it. I neuer saw any hangings in this Church, not vpon the greatest dayes, but Venerable old walls. The clock here is much cryed vp for a rare peice.

The Towne house. 2. The stately new *Towne house*, of pure white freestone, able to matche that of *Amsterdam*; and indeed they seemed to me to be twinns; for I saw them both in the same yeare as they were in building. The curious staircase, and *Hall* aboue, are the things most worthy taking notice of, the owne for its contriuanc; the other for

for its painting.

3. The Jeſuits Colledge and fair Library. 4. The Carthuſians Monaſtery vpon a high Hill. 5. The Minimes Sachriſty well painted. 6. The reſts of the old Aqueduct vpon the Hill. 7. The *Mail*, and the ſweet place of *Belle Cour*. 8. The Heart of ſaint *Francis de Sales* in the Church of the *Viſitation* in *Belle Cour*. 9. The *Charité* where all the poore are kept at worke with admirable œconomy: It looks like a little towne, haueing in it nine courts, all built up with lodgeings for the poore, who are about fifteen hundred, and diuided into ſeueral Claſſes, with their ſeueral Refectories and Chappels. 10. The Head of S. *Bonauenture* in the Cordeliers Church. 11. The Caſtle of *Pierre Anciſe*, huilt vpon a rock. 12. *Noſtre Dame de Fourvier* ſtanding vpon a high hill, from whence you haue a perfect view of *Lyons*. *Other Rarities.*

13. Laſtly the rare Cabinet of *Monſieur Seruier* a moſt ingenious gentleman; where I ſaw moſt rare experiments in *Mathematiks* and *Mecanicks* *The rare Cabinet of Monſieur Seruier.*

Mechanicks; all made by his owne hand: as the *ſympatheticall balls*, one ſpringing vp at the approach of the other held vp a pretty diſtance off: the demonſtration of a quick way how to paſſe an army ouer a riuer with one boat, and a woodden bridge eaſily to be foulded vp vpon one cart: the *mouſe dyall*, where a little thing, like a mouſe, by her inſenſible motion, markes the houres of the day. The *Lizard Dyal* is much like the former, onely the *mouſe* moues vpon a plain frame of wood which hath the houres marked on it; and the *Lizard* creeps vpward from houre to houre. The *night dyall*, shewing by a lighted lamp ſet behinde it, the houres of the night, which are painted in colours vpon oyled Paper, and turne about as the time goes. The *Tortoiſe dyall*, where a peice of cork cut like a Tortoiſe, being put into a puter dish of water, which hath the twelue houres of the day marked upon its brims, goeth vp and downe the water a while, ſeeking out the houre of the day that

is

is then; and there fixeing it ſelf without ſtirring. The Rare engine teaching how to throw *Grenados* into beſeiged townes, and into any preciſe place without fayling. The way how to ſet vp a watch-tower with a man in it, to looke into a towne from without, and ſee how they are drawne vp within the towne. a way how to change *dineing Roomes* three or four times, with their tables, the Seats and gheſts being by the turning of a wheele tranſported ſitting, out of one Roome into another; and ſo into three or four more Roomes variouſly hung with tables couered. The *Desk dyall*, which throwes vp a little ball of yuory without reſt, and thereby marketh the houre of the day, and sheweth what a clock it is: the *Dyall* of the *Planets* repreſenting the dayes of the week by ſeueral figures in iuory of the planets: the *Oual dyal* in which the needle that markes the houres, shrinketh in, or ſtretcheth out it ſelf according as the oual goes: the dyall shewing to euery one that toucheth

toucheth it his *predominant paſſion*; with a world of other rare curioſityes, all made by this ingenious gentleman.

Vienne. Leauing *Lyons*, I embarked in a Cabanne, or little couered boat, and deſcending the rapid *Rhoſne*, I came poſte by wather, to *Vienne*; were *Pontius Pilate*, bannished hither, threw himſelf off a high Tower, and killed himſelf The *Cathedral* of this towne is a faire Church dedicated to God, in the honour of S. *Maurice*: there are neither Pictures, nor hangings in this Church.

Tournon. From hence I went to *Tournon*, where I ſaw a good *Library* in the *Colledge*.

Valence. Thence to *Valence* in *Dauphiné*, where *Law* is taught.

Pont S. Eſprit. From whence I came to *Pont Saint Eſprit* famous for its long *bridge* of therty three arches, and for the bones of a *Gyant* which are conſerued in the *Dominicans Conuent* here; And from hence to *Auignon*.

Auignon. *Auignon* is the head towne of a little country, called Vulgarly the *Contad*

Le Contad d'Auignon. It belongs to the *Pope*, hauing been purchaſed by one of his predeceſſors anciently of *Iane Queen of Naples* and *Counteſſe of Auignon*: and it ſerued for a ſaif retreat to diuers Popes conſecutiuely, during the troubles of *Italy* which laſted aboue ſeauenty yeares. At laſt, *Italy*, and the Popes territories there, being cleared by the admirable courage and conduct of braue *Cardinal Albornozzo*, who conquered againe all the *Popes* eſtate, The *Pope*, Greg. the XI, returned home againe to Rome. of the foreſayd Cardinal Albornozzo I cannot omit to tell one thing; that after his great ſeruices rendered to the Pope, being enuyed by ſome of the Court, who had perſwaded his Holyneſſ to call him to an accompt for the great ſommes of monye he had ſpent in reduceing againe the whole ſtate of the Pope vnto its obedience; he brought the next morning a cart laden with *chaines, bolts, locks* and *keys* belonging once to thoſe townes which he had retaken for the Pope, and place-

ed it vnder the Popes window: then going vp, and desiring his Holinesse to draw to a window to see his accompts the better, he opened the window, and shewed him below, the *Cart* laden with *chaines, bolts, locks* and *keys*, saying: *Holy Father, I spent all your money in making you master againe of those townes whose keys, locks, bolts and chaines you see in that cart below.* At which the Pope admireing, desired no more accompt of him, who proued his honesty by whole cart loads of seruices. Euer since that time, *Auignon* hath belongd to the Pope; and he gouerneth it by a *Vice-Legat* immediatly, the *Popes Nepiew pro tempore* being allwayes *Legat* of this towne.

The varities. The things I saw here were these. 1. The *Cathedral Church* with diuers tombes of Popes in it that dyed here. 2. The Church of *S. Didier*, with the *tombe* of *Petrus Damianus* who followed the *Pope* hither: He was famous for his learned works, and his knowne sanctity. 3. The *Church of the Celestins*, with

with the *tombe*, and neat Chappel of *Cardinal Peter of Luxenbourg*, a yong man of a great family, and of a greater ſanctity. 4. The *Carthuſians* Monaſtery in the bourg of Villeneuue, where you ſhall ſee much good painting. 5. The *Dominicans* fair Conuent, with the Chappel and true Picture of *S. Vincentius Ferrerius* a holy man of this *Order*. 6. The *Cordeliers* Church famous for its wideneſſe, and yet not ſupported by any pillars. Here lyes buryed *Madame Laura* rendered ſo famous by Petrarchs Verſes: not that the was a dishoneſt woman, but onely choſen by him, to be the poëticall miſtreſſe of his ſonnets. 7. The Church of the Fathers of the *Chriſtian doctrine*, with the body, yet entire, of the Founder of their order *P. Cæſar de Bus*, a man of ſuch ſingular ſanctity, that *Cardinal Richlieu* baniſhed hither, whiles he was onely Bishop of *Luſon*, offered and vowed a ſyluer Lampe to God at the tombe of this holy *Beate*. 8. The fine freeſtone walls of this towne, the admirable *Bridge*, many han-

ſome *Pallaces*, and curious gardens. 9. The trading of this towne, which conſiſts much in ſilkſtuffs, parfumed gloues, rubans, and fine paper. 10. The inhabitants here, who loue to go well adiuſted and appeare in fine clothes.

Aix. From *Auignon* I went by Land to *Aix* in *Prouence*, an *Vniuerſity*, a *Parlament* towne, and one of the neateſt townes in *France*: of the Parlament of this towne *Monſieur du Vair* was the firſt Preſident, and a ſingular ornament, by reaſon of his famous eloquence. This towne is the ſeat of an Archbiſhop; and is now poſſeſſed by *Cardinal Grimaldi* who is *Archbiſhop* here. From hence I went to Marſeilles.

Marſeilles. *Marſeilles* is a very ancient towne, built 633 yeares before our *Sauiours* time, and ſo famous anciently for learning, that it was compared with *Athens*. It ſtands vpon the *Mediterranean Sea*, and hath a moſt neat hauen and harbour for ſhips and gallyes. I ſtayd here eight dayes to wait vpon the returne of two Gallies of *Genua*, that had brought

an

an Embaſſadour from thence into France, and were to returne within a few dayes. In this time I had leiſure to make a little excurſiue Voyage to the famous place of deuotion called *La Sainte Beaume*, where *S. Mary Magdalen* liued a moſt penitential life in theſe *mountains* and *deſerts*, euen after she had been aſſiured of her pardon by out *Sauiour* himſelf. The place it ſelf is able to make any man that conſidereth it well, melt into ſome pennance too, and ſigh at leaſt, to ſee how much she (a woman) did, and how little he (a man) doth; for *excellentiſſima animaduertenti, ne mediocria quidem præſtare, rubori oportet eſſe*, ſaith a great Author. In *Marſeills* it ſelf there remaine ſome prints of her begunn pennance: but she that had been a ſinner in the Cytie (and perchance by that occaſion onely) thought the *Deſert* a ſafer place; and ſo shewed her conuerſion to be true, by flying the occaſions of her former ſinns.

La ſainſte Baume.

See Baronius ad an. 35. Gordons Cronologi. Gerard of Nazareth in a treatiſe ex profeſſo. *Valer. Max. Mulier peccatrix in ciuitate.*

If you aske me, how *Mary Magdalen* came hither; I muſt aske

See Baron. an. 35 Genebrad. Gautier. Chassanus. and Monsieur du Vair.

you, how *Ioseph of Arimathia* came into *England*: and learned *Baronius* will answer vs both, by telling vs, that vpon a persecution rayſed against the *Christians* in *Hierusalem*; *Mary Magdalen*, her Sister *Martha*, her brother *Lazarus*, with *Ioseph of Arimathia* and diuers others of the first *Christians*, were expoſed to Sea in a ship without sayles, without rudder, without anker, without pilot, and yet the ship came happily to *Marseills*; where *Lazarus* preaching the faith of *Christ*, was made the first Bishop of this towne; and *Ioseph of Arimathia* came into *England*.

S. Maximin.

Neare to *Saincte Beaume* stands, the towne of *S. Maximin* famous for the Church of *S. Maximin* gouerned by *Dominican Fryers*: In this Church are to be seen many famous *Relicks* of *S. Mary Magdalen*; as her head in a Chrystal case enchaſed in gold: her body in a guilt *chaſse*, and diuers other rich things.

Haueing seen *Marseilles*, I embarked in the forsayd Gallies, and was nine dayes in them before I arriued

arriued at *Genua*; haueing ſeen in the way, *Toulon*, *Nice*, *Antibo*, *Monaco*, *Sauona*, and ſo to *Genua*:

Thus I paſſed, though tediouſly, yet ſecurely from France into *Italy* by Sea: and I could allmoſt wish my Traueler to take the ſame courſe, if he were ſure to finde two Gallies well manned as I did, to carry him thither. Otherwiſe to venture himſelf (as men ordinarily with extraordinary danger do) in a little *Feluca*, a boat little bigger then a pair of oares, is a thing I would wish none to do, but *Pyrrhonians*, and *Indifferents* who think danger and ſecurity to be the ſame thing. For my part, though I dare not ſay with that cowardly *Italian*, who being laughed at for running away in a battle, anſwered: *I was not affrayd, but onely had a mind to try, how long a mans skinn, well kept, would last*: yet I dare ſay with Generous *Cato*, that I repent me ſoundly, if euer I went by water, when I could haue gone by Land.

Pyrrho dicebat, nihil interesse, inter vitam & mortem.

My

My third Voyage.

MY third Voyage into *Italy* was againe by the way of *Paris* and *Lyons*: but now by *Geneua* and *Swisserland*.

Parting then from *Lyons* I passed ouer the *Grand Credo*, a smart hill; through *Nantua* standing vpon a Lake, and in two dayes came to *Geneua*.

Geneua. *Geneua*, like a good *sinke* at the bottom of three streets, is built at the bottom of *Sauoye*, *France*, and *Germany*, and therefore fit to receiue into it the corruption, of the Apostatas of the Roman Church.

The varieties. The things which I saw in *Geneua* were these: 1. The great *Church of* S. *Peter*, the *Cathedral* anciently of the Bishop of this towne. In the *Quire* I saw yet remaining the *Pictures* of the twelue *Prophets* on one side, and the pictures of the twelue *Apostles* on the other side, all engrauen in wood. The pictures also of the Blessed *Virgin Mary*, and *S. Peter*, in one of the windows. Here also I saw the *Tombe* of the *Duke* of Bouillon

Bouillon General of the army of *Germans*, called then in France the *Reiters*, who in the battle of *Aulneau* were beaten by the *Duke* of *Guise* and forced to fly to Geneua, haueing last 1800 of their men vpon the place, most of them with charmes about their necks, which they thought would haue made them shott free. Mounting vp to the steeple, I saw a fair *Bell* with a *Crucifix* cast vpon it, shewing whose it was; and four good *peices of ordinance*, that none may say, the *Church of Geneua* wants *Ecclesiasticall Cannons*. And a little below in the *Belfree*, there liue in seueral Chambers, three or four families of *husbands* and wifes and sucking children begotten there; contrary to the *Canons* of any other Church, except those of *Geneua*. From the top of this Church you haue a fair prospect vpon the lake and neighbouring countryes; which makes them brag here, that they can see from their steeple, into six seueral principalities, to wit, their owne, *France*, *Sauoye*, *Swisserland*, the

Valesians, and the *Franchecounty*: But I told them, it would be a greater brag, to say, that they could see into no other country, or dominions but their owne. 2. I saw the *Arsenal*, little, but well stored with defensiue armes. They neuer forget to shew the *Ladders* of the *Sauoyards*, who attempted to surpize this towne by scaleing, but were themselues taken and beheaded *à la claude*, least some *Prince* should haue interceded for them. 3. The *Towne house* with the Chamber where the *Magistrats* (something like the *Hogen Mogens* of *Holland*) sit in Counsel. 4. They shewd me here a *Library* but none of the best. 5. The admirable *Trouts* here, able to make the poore Apostatas wish for their *Lent* againe; were it not, that the *Capons* here are full as good in their kinde.

As for the Gouerment of this towne, it was anciently Monarchical, and the Bishop was Prince of it vnder the *Duke of Sauoye*: but *Farel* and *Caluin* comeing hither with their anarchical *Presbyterie*, droue the Bishop *Peter de la Beaume* out

out of the towne ; and eſtabliſhed there a kinde of *Democratie*, or rather, a kind of *Ariſtocratie*, mingled of Laymen and Miniſters. Yet the Bishop keeps ſtill his title, and the *Chapter* its reuenews and Lands, which happily lye in *Sauoye* out of the reach of the short iuriſdiction of *Geneua*. Both the *Bishop* and *Chapter* reſide in *Aniſy* in *Sauoye*, and officiate in the *Cordeliers Church*. of this *Seat* was Bishop the late Canonized Saint, *S. Franciſ de Sales*, a man of ſingular ſweetneſſ and piety, mingled with zeale and diſcretion. I haue red of him, that in his life time, he made four thouſand ſermons to the people.

Petrus a S. Romualdo in Dario.

Hauing thus ſeen the little All of *Geneua*, I made towa ds *Swiſſerland*, leauing the *Lake* on my right hād; or rather takeing it on my right hand; for it would needs accompany me to *Lauſanna*, where it tooke leaue of me, or I of it.

The Lake of Geneua

This *Lake* is abſolutly the faireſt I haue ſeen : its fairer then either the *Lake Maior*, the *Lake of Como*, the *Lake of Zuric*, the *Lake of Walenſtat*

Walenſtat, the *Lake of Iſee*, the *Lake of Murat*, or the *Lake of Garda*. In ſome places this Lake of Geneua is eight miles broad, and well nigh fifty miles long. I haue red of a ſtranger, who traueling that way alone in winter, when the Lake was all frozen ouer, and couered with ſnow, tooke the Lake for a large plain, and rid vpon it eight, or ten miles to the towne: Where lighting at his Inn, and commending the fine plain ouer which he had ridden, was giuen to vnderſtand, that he had ridden, if not in the air, at leaſt fifteen fathom aboue ground; at which, the poore man reflecting vpon the danger he had been in, fell downe dead with the conceit of it. Thus we are troubled not onely at euils to come but at euils paſt; and are neuer ſo neare the danger of death, as when we are newly paſt it. No animal but man, hath this folly.

Lauſanna.

Leauing then, as I ſayd, the *Lake* I came ſoone after, to *Lauſanna* in *Swiſſerland*, belonging to the *Canton* of *Berne*. Here I ſaw an ancient Church of a noble ſtructure, and

once

once a Bishops (*Cathedral*, but now poſſeſſed by Miniſters of *Caluins* communion; and the man that ſhewed vs the Church (though no *Catholick*) aſſured vs, that the *records* of that Church bore, that *Maſſe* had been ſayd in it thirteen hundred yeares agoe.

Swiſſerland.

From *Lauſanna* I went towards *Soleur*, skirting through the *Cantons*, ſometimes of *Berne*, ſometimes of *Fribourg*, and ſometimes in one dayes iourney, I paſſed into a Catholick Canton, and by and by, into a Proteſtant Canton againe: for here *Catholick* and *Proteſtant Villages* are mingled together, and make the country looke like the back ſide of a pair of tables checquered with white and black. In one Village you haue a *Croſſe* ſet vp, to ſignifie that it is (*Catholick*) belonging to the *Canton* of *Friburg*; by and by in an other Village, a high flag with the picture of a *Beare* in it, to ſignifie, that it belongs to the *Canton* of *Berne*, and is *Proteſtant*: and yet they liue ciuilly and neighbourly together without quarre-

Berne *ſignifies as much as* Beare.

quarreling about Religion.

Soleur, Passing thus a long, I came to *Soleur* (*Solothurrum* in Latin) a neat towne and Head of a *Canton*. They are all Catholicks here: and here it is that the *French Embassadours* to the *Swissers*, alwayes reside, as the *Spanish Embassadors* do at *Lucerna*. This towne is very ancient, as the golden Letters vpon the clock testifye; for those words make *Soleur* to be onely yonger then her Sister *Treuers*, which, as *Æneas Syluius* writes, was built 1300 yeares before *Rome*. As for *Soleur*, I find in good *Cronologers* that it was built 2030 years after the creation of the world.

Petrus Romualdus in Cronolog. Trevor. to. 1. pag. 83. in fol.

From *Soleur* I went to *Murat*, a little towne famous for a great battle fought hard by it, by the *Duke of Burgondy*, and the *Swissers*. For the *Duke of Burgondy* besieging *Murat*, the *Swissers* came vpon him with a great army, and defeated him. I was told here that the Duke seeing his army defeated, and himself enuironed on one side by the Lake here; and on the other side, by the enemyes conquering army, chose rather to trust himself

Murat.

himſelf to the Lake, then to his enemyes. Wherevpon ſpurring his horſe into the Lake, one of his Pages, to ſaue himſelf alſo, leaped vp behind him as he tooke water. The Duke out of feare either perceiued him not at firſt, or diſſembled it till he came to the other ſide of the Lake which is two miles broad: The ſtout horſe tugged through with them both, and ſaued them both from drowning, but not both from death. For the Duke ſeing in what danger his page had put him, ſtabbed the Page with his dagger. Poore Prince! thou mighſt haue giuen an other offering of thanks giueing to *God* for thy eſcape then this; nay, thou mighſt haue been as ciuil as thy horſe, and haue ſpaired him, whom beaſts and waues had ſaued: At leaſt by that means, thou mighſt haue ſaueed thy owne honour, by ſaueing that poore page who offended rather out of feare of death, then out of malice; and thereby thou mighſt haue truly ſayd, that thou hadſt not loſt all thy men in that battle. But

The Lake of Murat.

paſſion

paſſion is a blind thing: Nothing is ſo dangerous to man, as man; and, as I obſerued aboue, we are neuer in greater danger, then when we think we are paſt danger. The bones of the *Burgundians* ſlain in this battle, are ſeen in a great Chappel, which ſtands a little diſtant from the towne, and vpon the road, with an inſcription vpon it touching the time and circumſtances of this defeat.

From *Murat* I made towards *Zuric*, a head towne alſo of a *Canton*. It ſtands moſt ſweetly vpon a *Lake* whoſe cryſtalin waters would delight any body elſe but *Swiſſers*. They are all here, *Swinglians*; and when *Mareshal D'Eſtrée* the *French Embaſſadour* to *Rome*, paſſed that way, and lodged at the great *Inn* of the *Sword*, as he was combing his head one morning in his combing cloth, with his chamber window open, ſome of the townes men, who ſaw him (from an other oppoſit window) putting on that combeing cloth, and thinking it had been a Prieſt putting on the Amice

Amice and vesting himself for to say Masse before the *Embassadour* in his chamber, began with a Dutch clamour to stirre vp the people to a mutiny about the Embassadours house, aud to call for the *Priest*, that was saying of *Masse*: The Embassadour at first, not vnderstanding the cause of this vproare about his house, rann downe with sword in hand, and in his combeing cloth, to check the first man that should darre to enter his lodgings: but vnderstanding at last, that his combing cloth had caused this iealousy, hee laughed at their folly, and retired away contented.

The best things to be seen in *Zurie* are these. 1. The neat *Arsenal* furnished with store of fair *Cannons* and armes of all sortes. 2. The great *Library*, but in this much lesse esteemed by mee, because a *woman* had the *Key* of it, and let vs in to see it. This peice of false *Latin* at the entrance, disgusted me with all that I saw there, and made me hasten out quickly: Good *Libraries* should not fall *en quenouille*.

3. The

3. The *Wheeles* which draw vp water from the Lake of themſelues, and empty it into ſeueral Pipes, ād ſo conuegih it all ouer the towne.

4. The publick great *drinking hall*, where there are a world of little tables for men of ſeueral corporations or trayds to meet at, and either talk there of their buſineſſ, or make drinking their buſineſſ. Ouer euery table hangs the ſigne of each trayd, as a *Laſt* for shoomakers, a *ſaddle* for ſadlers, a *ſword* for cutlers &c. There is a great *Bell* that rings to this meeting place euery day at two a clock, and whem I heard ſo ſolemne a ringing, I thought it had been to ſome *Church deuotion*, not to a drinking aſſembly.

From *Zurie* I went by wather, that is, vpon the lake a whole dayes iourney, and paſſed vnder a bridge of wood which croſſeth quite ouer the lake for two miles. Its entertained at the coſt of the *King* of Spayne, to paſſe the ſoldiers which he often rayſeth in the adiacent countryes.

A long Bridge.

From

From hence I went to *Coire*, or *Cear*, the head towne of the *Grisons*. The *Bishop* and the Clergy of the great Church, with some few others liuing within the precincts of the Cloister of the great Church, are Catholicks, and performe their deuotions in the Church without controll: the rest of the inhabitants are *Swinglians*, and possesse the towne; yet they suffer the Bishop, and his Clergy to liue quietly in the midst of them. They shewed me here in this Church, diuers fine Relicks, especially the *Head* (enchased in syluer) of our ancient *Brittan King Lucius*, the first *Christian king* that euer made profession of Christian Religion, and the first who helpt to plant it here. The ancient *Church office* here relates all this, as their *Church bookes* shewed me.

Coire.

S. Lucius the first Christian King.

From the *Grisons* I went to the Country of the *Valtaline*; a country subiect to the *Grisons* and keeping its fidelity to them, euen when it would not haue wanted assistance from Spayne and Italy, if it would haue

The Valtaline.

haue been falſe to its Superiors the *Griſons* vnder the colour of Religion: thoſe of the *Valtaline* being all Catholicks, and their ſouuerains the Griſons *Caluiniſts*. In a little towne of the *Griſons* (called *Herberga*) I was shewed a cheeſe (and giuen to taſte of it too) by myne hoſte, the *Maior* of the towne, a *Caluiniſt* in Religion, and a Venerable old man, who aſſured me ſeriouſly, that that cheeſe was a hundred years old. a Venerable *Cheeſe* indeed! and well nigh as old as his *Religion*.

Mount Berlin. Between theſe two countryes of the *Griſons* and the *Valtaline*, ſtands the great Hill *Berlino*: ouer which I paſſed; and fell from thence upon *Poſciauo* a little bourg, and ſo to our Ladyes of *Tirano* a neat Church with a fair Inn hard by it.

Le Splug. Others, to auoyd the ſnow of *Berlino*, are forced now and then (as I was once) to paſſe ouer the mountain *Splug*, which is hill enough for any traueler.

Mount Aurigo. From our Ladyes of *Tirano* I went vp a ſmart hill called *Mount Aurigo*,

Aurigo, and so makeing towards the *Lake* of *Wallinstade*, I passed it ouer in boate; as I did also soone after, that of *Isee*; and so fell into the territories of *Brescia* in Italy belonging to the state of *Venice*. *The Lakes of Wallinstade, & Isee.*

My fourth Voyage.

MY fourth voyage into *Italy* was from *Lyons* againe and *Geneua*, where I now tooke the *Lake* on my left hand, and passing along the skirts of Sauoye, I came to *Boueretta*, a little Village, and so to *S. Maurice* the first towne in the *Valetians* country. This towne is so called from *S. Maurice* the Braue Commander of the *Theban Legion*, in the primitiue times, and who was martyred here for the profession of Christian Religion together with his whole *Legion*. Hence an *Abbey* was built here by *Sigismond* King of *Burgondy*, and called *S. Maurice*. *S. Maurice.*

Now, this country is called the country of the *Valesians*, from the perpetuall *Valley* in which it lyeth. *The Valesians.*

The

The people haue for their *Prince* the Bishop of *Sion* the cheif towne of the country. Their *Valley* is aboue four dayes iourney long, besides their hills which are two more: Most of their little townes and *Villages* ſtand vpon hill ſides, leauing all the plain country for tillage and paſturage. Their houſes are low and darke, many of them hauing no windowes, and the reſt very little ones. *Sed caſa pugnaces Curios anguſta tegebat.* As for the people here, they are all Catholicks, ſinceare honeſt men, of ſtout courage, yet of innocent liues, much ſnow quenching their luſt, and high mountains ſtaueing of from them all luxe and Vanity, the harbingers of *Vice*. They haue short hair on their heads, but beards *in folio*. They are got ſo farre into the *grande mode*, as to weare breeches and doublets; but thats all: for otherwiſe their clothes looke as if they had been made by the *Taylors* of the old *Patriarcks*; or as if the fashion of them had been taken out of old hangings and tapiſtry.

piſtry. In fine, both men and women here are great and maſſiue, and not eaſily to be blowne away: ſo that I may iuſtly ſay of this people, as *Cardinal Bentiuoglio* ſayd of the *Swiſſers*, that they are good for the *Alpes*, and the *Alpes* for them. One thing I obſerued particularly in this windy country, which is, that they haue many natural *fooles* here, which makes me thinck it no vulgar errour, which is commonly ſayd, that the climats that are moſt agitated with winds produce more fooles, then other climats do.

As for their ſtrength, vpon a defenſiue occaſion, they can aſſemble forty thouſand men together vnder their knowne Commanders, who are often times the Innkeepers in whoſe houſes we lodge; but out of their owne pit they are not to be feared, haueing neither ſpirits, nor ſinnews: that is, neither ambition, nor money, to carry on a forrain warre. *Their Strength.*

From *S. Maurice* I went to *Martigni* a great Inn in a poore Village, and from thence to *Sion*. *Martigni*

Sion

Sion. *Sion* (anciently *Sedunum*,) is the cheif towne of the country, and ſtands in the center of it. Here the Bishop, who is Prince, reſideth with his Chapter and Cathedral on one hill, and his Caſtle ſtands on another hill hard by. The Court of this Prince is not great, becauſe of his, and his peoples quality. A good Bishop hath ſomething els to do, then to be courted, and good plain people muſt follow their trads, not Court-. This Prince hath no Gards, becauſe no fears: and if danger should threaten him, his people, whoſe loue is his onely *Arſenal*, haue hands enough to defend him. So that the Prince and People, that is, the Body Politick of this ſtate, ſeemed to mee like the Body natural in man, where the ſoul and the body being freinds together, the ſoul directs the body, and the body defends the Soul.

The beſt Gards of a Prince.

Plus tutatur Amor

Lucia. From *Sion* I went to *Lucia*, but lodged a quarter of a mile from the towne; and from thence I reached *Brigà* at night.

Briga. *Briga* is a little Village ſtanding at the

at the foot of great hills; where haueing reſted well all night, at the Colonels houſe (the beſt *Inn* here) we began the next morning to clime the hills for a breakfaſt. For the ſpace of three houers our horſes eaſed vs, the aſcent not being ſo ſurley as we expected from ſo rugged a brow of hills: but when wee came to the ſteep of the hill it ſelf *Mount Sampion*, (one of the great *Staircaſes of Italy*) we were forced to compliment our horſes, and go a foot. It was towards the very begining of October when we paſſed that way, and therfore found that Hill in a good humour; otherwiſe its froward enough. Haueing in one houres time crawled vp the ſteep of the Hill, we had two houres more rideing to the *Village* and *Inn* of *Sampion*: where arriueing, we found little meat for our great ſtomacks, and cold comfort for all the hot ſtincking *Stoue*. *Mount Sampion.*

At laſt haueing payd for a dinner here, though we ſaw nothing we could eate, we were the lighter in purſe, as well as in body, to walke

well that afternoone, rather then that afterdinner. To deſcribe you the rough way we had between *Sampion* and *Denedra*, downe hill alwayes, or fetching about hills vpon a narrow way artificially made out of the ſide of thoſe hills, and ſometimes ſticking out of them, as if it had been plaiſtered to them, were able to make my pen ake in writing it, as well as my leggs in walkeing it. And here I found the Prouerb falſe which ſaith, *that its good walking with a horſe in ones hand*: for here we could neither ride, nor lead our horſes ſecurely, but either the one, or the other were in danger of ſtumbling, that is, of falling fiue hundred fadome deep. For here, as well as in warre, *ſemel tantum peccatur*, a man need but ſtumble once for all his lifetime: Yet by letting our horſes go looſe with the bridle on their necks, and makeing a man go before each horſe, leaſt they ſhould iumble one another downe (as I once ſaw the like done by horſes in *Swiſſerland*) we arriued ſafely at *Denedra*,

Deuedra that night. You would do well alſo to light from horſe at the going ouer all the little trembling *Bridges* of wood which you will finde there, remembring the *Italian Prouerb*, which ſaith: *Quando tu Vedi vn Ponte, falli piu honore che tu non fai a vn Conte.* *Deuedra.*

Haueing repoſed all night in the houſe of the *Signor Caſtellano*, we went the next morning to *Domodoſcela* a litle garriſon towne of the ſtate of *Milan*, troubleſome enough to trauelers that paſſe from Milan this way, and carry piſtols and gunns without licence. *Domodoſcela.*

From *Domodeſcela* we paſſed through a fine plain country to *Marguzzi*, a little Village ſtanding vpon the *Lake Maior* (anciently called *Lacus Verbanus*) where making our bargain with our boatmen ro carry vs in one day from thence to *Seſto*, & keep aloof of from the command of all the Caſtles, which now and then warne boates to come in; and vnder pretence of ſearching them for marchandize, ſtopp paſſingers till they haue *Marguzzi.* *Lake Maior.*

ſcrewed a peece of monny out of them.

Seſto. Arriueing ſaif at *Seſto* that night we tooke Coache the next day for *Milan*, and dineing at *Ciuita Caſtellanza*, arriued be times at that great towne which was called anciently *Altera Roma*: *a ſecond Rome.*

Ciuita Caſtellanza.

My fift Voyage.

MY fift voyage into *Italy* was ſtill from *Lyons*, but now by the way of *Mount Cenis*, and *Turin*, the ordinary Poſt rode, and I think the eaſyeſtway of all the reſt.

Parting then from *Lyons* on horſeback, we paſſed through *Verpillier*, *La Tour du Pin*, *Beaunoyſin* (whoſe bridge parts *France*, and *Sauoy*) and came in two dayes to the foot of *Mount Aiguebellet*, the threshold of the *Alpes*: This is a pretty breathing hill, and may be called, the *Alpes foule ouer*, or the *Alpes* in *a running hand* and not in that fair *Text hand* which I found *Mount Cenis* to be in. It hath all the lineaments and shapes of

Mount Aiguebellet.

of the great *Alpes*, that is, much winding and turning; deep precipices, Marons, or, men with little open chairs, to carry you vp and downe the hill for a crowne; and much ſtumbling worke. In fine this hill reſſembles *Mount Cenis*, as a proper man may do a *Gyant*.

Hauing paſſed this Hill, and by it through the very clowds, we fel as it were out of the skyes, vpon *Chambery* the cheif towne of *Sauoy*, and where the *Parlament* reſides. *Chambery.*

We caſt to be there at the ſolemne *Entry*, which this *Duke* made for his new Spouſe the third daughter of the late *Duke* of *Orleans*, when she came firſt into this country. To deſcribe all the *Triumphal Arches* in the Streets, with their *Emblems* and *mottos* rarely painted; the ſtately *Throne* a litle out of the towne, where the *Duke* and *Dutcheſſe* receiued the compliments of their ſubiects; the rich liueries of the young townesmen on horſback; the gallantery of the *Noblemen* and *gentlemen* of the country (800 in all) *The Entry of the Dutcheſſe of Sauoy.*

their horſes at fine as they ; the *Parlament* men, and other officers of *Iuſtice* all in black veluet gownes; the *Clergy* and *Religious* marching in the mean time humbly a foot and in proceſſion ; the *Dukes* two companies of horſe in veluet coats of crimoſin colour embrodered with gold and ſyluer ; The Pages and footmeu of the *Duke* and *Dutcheß* in crimoſin Veluet layd thick with gold and ſyluer lace ; in fine, the *Duke* and *Dutcheſſe* on horſeback as brillant as the ſun, would fill a book alone, which I haue no mind to do, ſeing there is one extant already in a iuſt volume.

Montmelian. Leauing then *Chambery* the next day after the *Shew*, we went to *Montmelian* to dinner. This is a ſtrong *Caſtle* vpon a high rock, *Iſere.* ouerlooking the riuer *Iſere*, and commanding the paſſage here which is ſtraight between the hills. The ſtrength of this *Caſtle* appeared when it withſtood the *Royal* army of *Lewis the* XIII of *France* for fifteen months, and made him rayſe the Seige when he had done.

Here

Here is ſtill a ſtrong garriſon in it, and ſtore of ammunition, and all things neceſſary for the defence of a ſtrong place. They ſhewed vs in it their deep *well* for freſh water in the midſt of a high rock; their excellent peeces of *Artillary*, onewhereof is ſayd to carry four miles, that is, to *Fort Barrean* a little Fort belonging to *France*, which is two leagues from hence, and which you ſee from this Caſtle.

Aiguebelle S. ſo S. Iohn Morian.

From *Montmelian* we had rough way to *Aiguebelle*; thence to S. *Iohn Morian*, to *S. Michel*, and at laſt to *Laſnebourg*, which ſtands at the foot of *Mount Cenis* the higheſt of all the hills I paſſed ouer in my ſeueral voyages into *Italy*, or out of it; to wit, *Sampion*, *Berlin*, *Splug*, and S. *Godarde*.

Laſnebourg.

This *Hill* of *Mount Cenis* parting *Sauoy* aud *Italy*, ſhall be the place where I will now begin my *Deſcription* of *Italy*, haueing hitherto onely deſcribed the ſeueral wayes into it.

The deſcription and Voyage of Italy.

Mount Cenis.

ARRIVEING then, as I ſayd before, at the foot of *Mount Cenis*, anciently called *Ciniſium*; and reſting all night at *Laſnebourg* we agreed with the *Marons*, to carry vs vp the hill, and downe the Hill, as alſo euer the *plain*, and in fine, all the way to *Noualeſe* it ſelf. All this is to be expreſſed in your bargain with then, otherwiſe they will cauil with you, and make you go ouer the plain a foot. The price is, a *Spanish piſtol* for euery man thats carryed. Thoſe that are ſtrong and vigorous, ride vp vpon mules, and walke downe a foot.

We began to mount at our going out of our Inn at *Laſnebourg*, and hauing paſſed by *La Ramaſſe* (where men are poſted downe the Hill vpon the ſnow in ſledges with great celerity and pleaſure) after two houres tugging of our *chairmen*, or *Marõs*, we came to the top of the hill, and a little after to the *Poſthouſe*, and

and the little *Hospital* vpon the plain: Thence passing by the *Chappel*, of the *Transis* (that is, of those who are found dead of cold in the snow, and are buryed here) we came to the *great Crosse* and *Tauerne*, where we began to descend. This Hill of *Mount Cenis* is four miles in the going vp, four miles vpon the *plain*, and two in its descent to *Noualese*.

Arriuing about noone at *Noualese*, we dined, horsed, and went that night to *Susa*. *Noualese.*

Susa, anciently *Segesium*, is a strong towne, and one of the *gates* of *Italy*. For this reason, the *French* in their late long warre with *Spayne*, kept it a long time in their hands, as well as *Pignorola*, which they still keep vpon treaty, to let them into *Italy*, when they haue a mind. Its strength consists wholly in a *Castle* built vpon a high rock close to the towne, and commanding all the passage betwixt the two mountains. This towne is famous in the latter history, for the smart action of the *French*, when they beat downe the twelue seue- *Suza.* *Le pas de Suse.*

ral

Barriers, whereby the *Duke* of *Sauoy* thought to haue choaked their passage. This action is famous in history, by the name of *le Pas de Suze*. Here at *Susa* begins *Piedmont*.

Piedmont

S. Ambrosio.

Riuolle.

From *Susa* we went to S. *Ambrosio*, & passed by *Riuolle* a fine house of the *Dukes*, standing in good ayre, and at night we came to *Turin*.

Turin.

The Riuer Po.

Turin, anciently called *Augusta Taurinorum*, is situated in a plain neare the foot of the hills and vpon the bancks of the riuer *Po*, which begins here to be nauigable, and from hence carryes boats to *Ferrara*, *Chiosa* and *Venice*. This *Po* is a noble riuer, and very large in some places, especially a little below *Ferrara*; yet I haue read that in a great drouth which happened in the yeare of the world 2470 it was dryed vp and rendered innauigable.

Petrus a S. Romualdo Cron. to. 1

The Duke of Sauoys titles, and greatnesse.

This *Turin* is the Seat of one of the greatest *Princes* in *Italy*, the *Duke* of *Sauoy*, and *Prince* of *Piedmont*, who is also treated with the title of *Altezza Reale*, and *Vicario*

rio Generale del Imperio in Italia. This houſe of *Sauoy* which now gouerns here, came anciently from *Siguardo King of Saxony*, in the yeare of *Chriſt* 636, and hath conſerued it ſelf euer ſince, that is, for a thouſand and odd years in a continual ſeries of heroical *Princes*, whoſe Pedegree was neuer vitiated nor interrupted by any degenerate offſpring. *Fiue Emperors*, and *four Kings* haue yſſued out of this houſe.

Anciently the *Dukes of Sauoy* kept their Court at *Chambery*, or elsat *Bourg en Breſſe*, a country now belonging to *France*, vpon exchang with the *Marquiſat of Saluzzo*; as many of their tombes curiouſly cut in marble in the Auguſtins Church there yet shew. It was *Amadeo the* Vof that name, *Duke* of *Sauoy*, that transferred the Court to *Turin*. It was alſo this *Amadeo* who in memory of his Granfather *Amadeo* the IV, who had defended *Rhodes* ſo brauely, inſtituted the *knightlood* of the *Annunciata*, with this ſingle motto in the collar

of

of the order F. E. R. T. signifying, that *Fortitudo Eius Rhodum Tenuit.*

His Subiects.

The *subiects* of this *Prince* are sayd to be about eighteen hundred thousand souls. His whole *country* with *Piedmont* and all is iudged to be two hundred miles long, and fifty broad. His forces thirty three thousand foot, and fiue thousand horse: and his *Reuenews* to be about *a million* of crownes, besides what he can now and then rayse out of that fat country of *Piedmont.* His *interest* is, to keep well with *France*, and not fallout with *Spayne.*

His countryes extent.

His forces

Reuennues.

His interest.

As for the towne it self of *Turin*, its almost squar, and hath four gates in it; a strong *Cittadel* with fiue bastions to it; its well furnished with good prouisions in the market; it stands in a fat soyle, which makes it a little too durty in winter, and it is an vniuersity.

The towne of Turin.

The things to be seen in Turin.

The cheif things which I saw here, were these.

1. The *Domo*, or *Great Church*, in which is kept with great deuotion the *Holy Syndon*, in which

The Holy Syndon.

our

our *Saviours* body was wound vp and buryed: of the Verity of this *Relick* see *Baronius* in his *Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory* ad an. 34 num. 138 Its keept in a *Chappel* ouer the *High Altar* and showne publickly vpon certain dayes, and priuatly *To Embaſſadours* and *Prelats*, as they paſſe that way. The late *Ducheſſe Madame Chriſtina*, began to make a fine *Chappel* for to keep it in, but is was not quite finished when I paſſed that way laſt. The *Chappel* is all of black marble adorned with ſtately black marble pillars: indeed *winding sheets* (ſuch as this *Relick* is) are things of mourning, and are beſt ſet out in a mourning way.

2. The *Cittadelle* ſtanding at the back of the towne, and keeping it in awe. This *Duke* and his mother found the conuenience of this *Cittadelle*, when by factions within the towne againſt them, they were forceed to this *Cittadelle*, and there weather it out ſtoutly, till ſuccour comeing to them from *France*, made them maſters againe of the towne, and their enemyes. *The Cittadelle.*

The

The Pallace.

3. The Dukes new *Pallace* hansomely bu lt with a fair *Court* before it, a great *Piazza*, and a large open ſtreet leading vp to it. The *Chambers* are faire, and hung with hangings of *cloth of Tyßue* of a new and rich fabrik, with rich embrodered beds, chairs, ſtools, cloth of State, and Canopies. The *Dutcheſſes Cabinet*, the curious *bathing place* aboue, hund round with the true pictures in litle of the prime *Ladyes* of *Europe*: The curious inuention for the *Dutcheſſe* to conuey her ſelfe vp from her bedchamber to that bathing roome, by a pully and a ſwing, with great eaſe and ſaifty: the great *Hall* painted curiouſly: the Noble *ſtaircaſe*: the old long *Gallery* 100 paces long, with the *Pictures* in it of the *Princes* and *Princeſſes* of the houſe of *Sauoy*, with the *Statues* of the ancient Emperours and Philoſophers in marble, with a *rare Library* locked vp in great cubbords, are the cheif rooms and ornaments of this Pallace. I ſaw alſo the *Appartiments* or lodgeings of the old *Dutcheſſe Madame Chriſtina*

The bathing place.

The old Gallery.

Chriſtina, which ioyne to the old *Gallery*, and in her *Cabinet* I ſaw many choyce pictures.

The new ſtreet.

4. The *new ſtreet*, which runeth from the *Pallace* to the *Piazza Reale*, is a fair ſtreet aud built vniformly. The shops below afford great conueniency to the townes men, and the fair lodgings aboue to the noblemen and *Courtiers*.

The Piazza Reale.

5. The *Piazza Reale* is built hanſomly vpon Pillars, like our *Couent Garden*, and is full of nothing els but noblemens houſes.

The Auguſtins Church.

6. The *Auguſtins Church* called *S. Carlo*, ſtanding in this piazza, adornes it much, being a neat Church and the beſt contriued that I ſaw in this towne.

The Capucins Church.

7. The *Capucins Church* vpon a hill out of the towne, is aboue the rate of *Capucins*: but you muſt know who gaue it, not who haue it. From hence I had a perfect view of *Turin* with the country about it.

La Venerie Royale.

8. Some three miles out of the towne I ſaw a neat houſe of the Dukes, called *La Venerie Royale*.

The

The Court ſet round with ſtagg heads; the chambers full of good Pictures; the Hall painted with great Pictures of the Duke, his mother, his ſiſters, and other Ladyes all on horſeback as if they were going a hunting; the place where they keep pheaſants, partridges, and other ſuch like birds, the ſtable for 100 horſe, and the neat dogkennel, are the beſt things to be ſeen in this houſe.

La Valentine.

9 On the other ſide of the towne, about a mile of, I ſaw the old Dutcheſſes houſe called *La Valentine*. It ſtands pleaſantly vpon the banks of *Po*, and is adorned with great variety of pictures. In fiue or ſix roomes, on the right hand of the houſe, they ſhewed me a world of pictures of all ſorts of Flowers: on the left hand, as many of all ſorts of birds, with other pictures curiouſly painted. The four pictures repreſenting the four *Elements*, with all that belongs to them, as all the *birds* that fly in the *air*; all the *beaſts* that are found vpon the *Earth*; all the *fiſhes* and *ſhells* that are found

in

in the *water*; and all things that belong to *fire*, are ſo curiouſly painted in their ſeueral particular ſhaps & colours, that theſe four peeces are and abridgment of all nature, and the admiration of all that behold them. There are ſome other good peeces here too; as the *Magdalen* fallen into an extaſie: the *rapt* of the *Sabins*; and diuers others.

The others houſes about the towne, as *Millefleur* belonging to the Duke; the *Villa* of the *Princeſſe Marie*; with diuers others which ſhew themſelues vpon the Hill ſide, are very ſtately, and worth ſeeing.

Hauing thus ſeen *Turin*, we left the ordinary road, which leads to *Milan* (to wit, by the way of *Vercelle* and *Nouara*, two ſtrong townes frontier to one another, through which I paſſed in another voyage) and to auoyd two armyes which lay in the way, choſe to ſteere towards *Genua* by the low way of *Sauona*. And paſſing through a melancholy country by *Altare* and other little townes for the pace of three daies, we came at laſt to *Sauona*.

From Turin to Genua.

Sauona

Sauona. *Sauona* (anciently called *Sabatia*, or *Sabatium*) is the ſecond towne, or eldeſt daughter of *Genua*; and like a good daughter indeed she ſtands alwayes in her mothers preſence, yet keeps her diſtance: it being within ſight of *Genua*, yet fiue and twenty mils off. It ſtands vpon the *Mediterranean Sea*, or, as they call it here, vpon the *Riuiera di Genoa*. Its fortified both by *art* and *nature*, that is, by *regular Fortifications* towards the Sea, and by luſty *Apennin hills* towards the Land. Yet whiles *Sauona* feared no danger from either Sea, or Land, it was almoſt ruined in the yeare 1648. by fire from heauen, to wit, *lightning*; which falling vpō a great *Tower*, in the midſt of the towne, where gunpowder was kept, blew it vp vpon a ſudden, and with it, threw downe two hundred houſes round about it, and houſes of note. For paſſing that way ſix months after, and walking among the ruines, I ſaw in many of the houſes, which were but half fallen downe, curious painted chambers and fine guilt

guilt roofes, which shewd me of what houſe many of theſe houſes had been; and of what weak defence guilt roofes and painted walls are againſt the artillery of heauen thunder and lightning.

This towne is famous in hiſtory for the *interview* of two great kings here, towit, *Lewis* the XII of *France*, and *Ferdinand* King of *Naples*. This interview paſſed with demonſtrations of mutuall ciuilityes, not ordinary in interviews of Princes. For *Lewis* feared not to go into the Gallyes and ships of *Ferdinand* without gards and vnarmed: and *Ferdinand* remained for many dayes together in this towne belonging then to *Lewis*, whom he had lately ſtipt of the kingdome of *Naples*, and beaten him to boot in a battle.

Of this towne were *Iulius Secundus*, and *Sixtus Quartus*, two *Popes* of the houſe of *Roueri*: and two great *Cardinals*, *Peter*, and *Raphael Riarii*.

Embarking at *Sauona* in a *Feluca* we rowed along the Shoare (called

la

la Riuiere di Genoa) vnto *Genua* it ſelf; and all the way long we ſaw ſuch a continual ſuburbs of ſtately *Villas* and *Villages*, that theſe ſcantlings made vs in loue which the whole peece it ſelf, *Genua*. I confeſſe, I neuer ſew a more ſtately abord to any Citty then to this: and if we had not had *Genua* full in our ſight all the way long, we should haue taken ſome of theſe ſtately Villages for *Genua* it ſelf; and haue imitated *Hoſtingus* the leader of the *Normans*, who comeing into *Italy* about the yeare 860 with a great army, and finding *Luna* (a towne in the confines of Genua) ſo ſumptuouſly built, thought really it had been *Rome*, and there vpon takeing it, he gloryed that he had ſacked the miſtreſſe of the world; *Gratatur tenere ſe Monarchiam totius Imperii, per vrbem quam putabat Romam*, ſayth his Hiſtorian.

La Riuiera di Genua.

Dreido a S. Quintino lib. 1. de morib. & Act. Norman.

Sayling thus along this pleaſant coaſt, we came betimes to *Genua*.

Genua.

Genua is one of the chief townes that ſtand vpon the *Mediterranean Sea*, and one of the beſt in Italy. The

common

common *Italian Proverb*, calls it, *Genua la Superba*: and if euer I saw a towne with its holy day clothes alwayes on, it was *Genua*. It stands upō the side of a hill, and riseing by degrees, appears to those that looke vpon it from the Sea, like an *Amphitheater*. Heretofore it was only fortified by marble bullworks, that is, great hills of marble which backt it vp: but some forty years ago, it was enuironed, with *new-walls*, carrying six miles in compasse, and yet finished in eighteen months. *The walls*

The *Hauen* heretofore was very vnsafe, and many ships which had tuggd through the most dangerous Seas abroad, were seen to sink here in the hauen at home; the *French* then masters of *Genua*, not suffering her to shut vp her hauen, least she should shut them out. But since shee hath shaked off the French yoak, she hath loked vp her Treasures, and bolted the doore on the inside, by that admirable *Mola* which crossing almost quite ouer the baye, or, hauen, doth not onely bolt out all enemyes, but euen locks *The Hauen.*

locks vp the boisterous *Sea* it self, and makes it tame in the hauen. Its a prodigious worke, and able to haue puzzeld any two Kings in Europe to haue done it.

The Phaxos.

At one end of this *Mola* stands the *Pharos* vpon a little rock, with a *Lantern* vpon it, to giue notice, by knowne signes, what ships, how many, and from what side they Come: or els to guide their owne ships home safely in the night. At first it was onely a little Fort for to help to bridle *Genua*, and it was built by *Lewis the XII* of France.

The Cittye it selfe.

As for the towne it self of *Genua*, its most beautifull to behold: many of the houses being painted on the outside, and looking as if they were turned inside out, and had their *Arras hangings* hung on their outsides. The tops of their houses are made with open galleries, where the women sit together at worke in clusters, and where also they dry their *haire* in the *Sun* after they haue washed it in a certain wash a purpose for to make it *Yellow*, a colour

colour much affected here by all women.

The *ſtreets* are very narrow: ſo that they vſe here few coaches, but many *Sedans* and *Litters*. This makes the noyſe in the ſtreets leſſe, and the expence in the purſe ſmaller. But for want of ground and earth, they make heauen pay for it; taking it out in the height of their houſes what they want in bredth or length. So that *Genua* looked in my eye like a proad yong *Lady* in a ſtraight bodyed flowered gowne, which makes her looke tall indeed and fine, but hinders her from being at her eaſe, and takeing breath freely. *The ſtreets*

Yet I muſt except the *Strada Noua* here, which for a ſpirt, ſurpaſſeth all the ſtreets I euer ſaw any where elſe for neatneſſ and proportion; and if it had but breath ynough to hold out at the ſame rate, a little longer, it would be the true *Queen-ſtreet* of *Europe*: Ordinary houſes are ſo out of countenãce here, that they dare not appeare in this ſtreet where thers nothing but Pallaces *Strada Noua.*

laces, and Pallaces as fine as art, and coſt; or as *Marble*, and *Painting* can make them.

Haueing ſayd thus much of *Genua* in general, I will now come to the particulars that are to be ſeen in it.

The Domo.

1. The *Domo*, or great *Church* of *S. Laurence* preſents it ſelf to my ſigth: Its the *Cathedral* of the *Archbiſhop*, who, when I paſſed that way laſt, was *Cardinal Durazzo*, a man of great Vertue and Piety. This *Church* is of a noble ſtructure, all of black and white marble intermingled, and all maſſiue ſquair ſtones. In a *Chappel* ouer againſt the Pulpit, is kept reuerently an authentick *Relick* of *S. Iohn Baptiſt*, vnder the *Altar*; and the great *Dish* of one *Emmeraud*, in which they ſay here that our *Sauiour* eat the *Paſchal Lambe* with his diſciples. Both theſe where giuen to the *Genueſi* by *Balduin King* of *Hieruſalem*, for their great ſeruice done againſt the *Turks* in the *Holy Land*. Of the *Relick* of S. *Iohn Baptiſt*, *Baronius*, ſpeaks credibly in

Baron. ad an. 1101. *n.* 13.

in his *Eccleſiaſticall Hiſtory*. but for the *dish of Emmerand*, I find no authority for it, either in *Baronius* or any ancient author, that our *Sauiour* vſed it. Eſpecially ſeing *Venerable Beda* writes, that the *Dish* in which our *Sauiour* eat the *Paſchal Lambe* was of *ſylver*.

Beda l. de loc. ſanct. c. 2.

2 After the *Domo*, I ſaw the Church of the *Annunciata*, which draweth vp the Ladder after it for neatneſſ. Its ſtill in building, and not quite finished. Its thus beautifyed at the coſt of two Brothers Rich Gentlemen and merchands of this towne who allow the third part of their gaynes to the adorning of this Church. The roof of it is all guilt, and ſet with curious pictures in *Platfound*. The Altars round about the Church, are cheeked with exquiſit pillars, and adorned with rare pictures. The two rowes of *Vaſt Pillars*, which hold vp the roof of the Church, are ſo beautifull, being of a *red* and *white marble*, that they looke like *Iaſper*, and rauish the beholder: They are curiouſly wrought and *chanelled*.

The Annunciata.

Gli Signori Lomellini.

S. Ambroſio. 3. The Church of *S. Ambroſio*, belonging to the *Jeſuits* is neatly ouercruſted with marble and guilt aboue in the roof. It wants a little lenght, for want of roome to build on: it being too neare the *Doges* pallace, and not daring to aduance a ſtep further for feare of treading vpon his heels.

S. Cyro. 4. The Church of the *Theatins* called *S. Cyro*, is very hanſome, with its double row of white marble pillars, which ſet it out very gracefully. The *Cloiſter* alſo is very neat, and the Fathers very ciuil.

The Pallaces. 5. The *Pallaces* here are moſt ſumptuous. Thoſe of the *Strada Noua* are the beſt, and the beſt of thoſe, is that of the *Prince d'Oria*: its built vpon white round marble pillars, which ſupport its *Galleries*, and thoſe galleries let you into noble roomes adorned with all the *Abellimenti* of *Italian Pallaces*. The other *Pallaces* too, in this ſtreet, deſerue particular mention in this my deſcription of *Genua*, and may take it ill I ſay nothing of them; but they muſt excuſe my breuity, and impure

impute the fault partly to themſelues; ſeeing admirable things are lyable to this inconuenience, that they are alſo vnexpreſſable.

The Pallaces of Signori Balbi.

6. I ſaw alſo the two *Pallaces* of the *Signori Balbi*, in the Street of the *Annunciata*. In the one whereof (on the left hand) I ſaw, among other rich things, a *Looking Glaſſe* valued at threeſcore thouſād crowns. Its much of the ſize of thoſe Looking glaſſes, which *Seneca* calls, *ſpecula tuti corpori paria*, that is, as bigge, and brickle, as thoſe that looke themſelues in them. The *frame* of it is all of ſyluer, ſet thick with a thouſand little armed *figures*, like *Cupids*: as if the plain *Mirrour* of this Looking Glaſſe were the plain field where *Cupid* pitcheth his *Tents*, and begins his conqueſts ouer fair Ladyes. The round pillars ſet in the porch of this houſe, and the *Giuochi d'acqua* in the garden, will make themſelues be taken notice of.

The Doges Pallace.

7. The *Pallace* of the *Doge*, or biennial Prince here, with the *Seueral Chambers* of *Iuſtice*, and the *Armory* in it for thirty thouſand

men aught to be carefully ſeen. In one of the great *Halls* of this *Palace*, are ſeen twelue *Statues* of white marble, repreſenting twelue famous men of this towne, who had rendered great ſeruice to the Commonwealth. In the foreſayd *Armory* you ſee a halbard with two piſtol barrels in the lower end of it. You ſee alſo the *Armour* of the *Genueſian Amazones*, who went to the warre in the *Holy Land*, and carryed themſelues gallantly. Heres alſo a cannon of Leather ſo light, that a man may carry it.

The Armory.

8. But that which is the moſt taking in *Genua*, is that which is out of *Genua*; I meane, the ſtately Suburbs of *San Pietro in Arena*, where for a mile together, *Villas* adorned with marbles, painting, ſtatues, Gardens, Arbours of Gelſomin, Orange, and Limon trees, grotts, ponds, Giuochi d'acqua, fountains, high wales, with ſhades borne vp by Marble Pillars &c. compoſe of many pallaces and gardens, ſuch a beautifull *Landskip*, that the whole place ſeemed to mee,

San Pietro in Arena.

to

to be the *charming* Paradiſe of the *King* of the *Mountains* anciently; and I was almoſt going to ſay, that we durſt not bleſſe our ſelues, leaſt this enchanted place should haue Vanished. The beſt *Villas*, or *Pallaces* here, are thoſe of *Hieronymo Negro*, and that of the *Imperiali*: the firſt beautifyed with all the graces of *Italian furniture*, as alſo with Gardens, Walks, Ponds, Water works, Allees &c: the other, beſides all theſe, hath an excellent *Proſpect*: for the maſter of this houſe can ſee out of one window of it, twelue thouſand crownes a yeare of his owne, onely in let houſes. The other Pallaces here expect I should ſay ſomething of them, and they deſerue it well; but realy to giue them their full due, I can onely ſay this of them, that they aught to be ſeen by the eye, not deſcribed by the pen.

9. As you returne from *San Pietro in Arena* to the towne not farre from the Gates, ſtands the *Villa*, or *Pallace* of the *Duke d'Oria*. I reſerued this for the laſt, *pour faire* *The Villa of the Duke d'Oria.*

bonne bouche. It ſtands vpon the Seaſide, and its garden towards the *Sea* is built vpon three rowes of *white marble Rayls* borne vp by white *marble pillars*, which aſcending by degrees, is ſo beautifull to behold from the Sea, that ſtrangers paſſing that way to *Genna*, take this garden for a ſecond *Paradiſe*. In the midſt of it ſtands the rare *Fountain* of *Neptune*, repreſenting the true lookes of Braue *Andrea D'Oria* the *Neptune* of the *Ligurian Sea*, and the man who put his country out of *Liuery*, and taught it, not to ſerue. All along one ſide of this *Garden*, ſtands a *Cage* of *Iron*, about a hundred paces long; and ſo high that it fetcheth in a world of laurel & other trees, clad with chirping *birds* of ſeuerall ſorts; and to make the poore birds beleeue that they are rather in a wood, then in a priſon, the very *Cage* hath put euen the wood it ſelf in priſon. Then entring into the *Pallace*, we found it moſt curiouſly adorned with rarityes, and riches, ſutable to the *Countrys* humour, and the maſters

purſe

purſe. Its true, when this *Queen of Spayne* paſſed from *Germany* into *Spayne*, by the way of *Milan* and *Genua*, the *Gouernour of Milan* told her, that she should ſee in *d'Orias* pallace here, many fine things, but all borrowed of the townſmen. Which *d'Oria* hearing of before hand, cauſed to be written ouer the great *Gates* of the *Pallace*, where the *Queen* was to enter and lodge, theſe words in *Spaniſh*, *By the grace of God, and the Kings fauour, thers nothing here borrowed.* It may be, the cunning *Gouernour* of *Milan* thought by telling the *Queen* this, to oblige the *Duke D'Oria* to preſent ſome of his beſt things to the *Queen*, to shew her that they were his owne; as its ſayd, the late *Duke* of *Buckingham* did in *France*, by breaking his *dyamond hatband* among the Court Ladyes, who ſayd he had onely borrowed it; but the wiſe *Italian* by this trick, both kept his owne, and yet ſatisfyed the *Queen*. Indeed he hath things here both too good to be giuen away, and

too great to be carryed away: witneſſ thoſe rare *Sylver tables* which are in his *Warderobe*, one whereof weigheth twenty-four thouſand pound weight. From the *Pallace* we were led ouer the ſtreet to his great *garden* vpon the hillſide, where all the graces that can make vp a garden, are found.

As for the *Gouerment*, *fashions*, *Wealth*, *ſtrength*, and *Intereſt* of *Genua*, I found them to be thus.

The Gouerment.

Their *Gouerment*, is *Democratical*, or *Popular*, by a *Doge* (choſen euery two years) and eight *Senators*, who liue with him in the *Pallace*, and aſſiſt him with their counſell. The *great Counſell* here, which is the foundation of the Gouerment, conſiſts of four hundred men choſen indifferently out of all the families of the towne. Theſe deliberate with the *Signoria* of all things that belong to *warre* or *peace*. Anciently, as I hinted before, *Genua* was vnder the *French* domination, till *Andrea D'Oria* ſet it free. Hiſtories write of it that *Berengarius the third*, and the

the *Sarazins*, ſo ruined *Genua*, that they left it ſwiming in its owne blood: Which ruine was forewarned by a prodigie of a fountain of blood which rann in the very ſtreets of *Genua*. It had like to haue ſwmme a ſecond time in its blood, when *Lewis the* XII of *France* entering into *Genua* victoriouſly with ſword in hand, threatning the vtter ruine of that people; was pacifyed by the mournfull cryes of four thouſand little Children, who clad in ſack-cloth and placed in the great *Piazza* cryed out to the *King* in a piercing accent, *Miſericordia* e *Pieta*, *Mercy* and *Pitty*. But ſince *Genua shocke* off the *French Yoke* it hath liued perpetually *Gealous* of the *Frēch*, eſpecially ſince it diſcouered, ſome years paſt, diuers attempts of France againſt it, whiles the French had *Portolongone* and *Piombino*.

Their Fashions.

For this reaſon, the *Genueſi* leane much to the *Spanish Faction*; and *Fashions* following *Faction*, they leane alſo much to the *Spanish Fashion* both in humour and apparel. Hence I found here broad hats

without hat-bands, broad leather *girdles* with *ſteel buckles*, narrow britches with long waſted doublets and hanging ſleeues, to be *à la mode*, as well as in *Madrid*. And I found all the great *Ladyes* here to go like the *Donnas* of *Spayne* in *Guardinfantas*, that is, in horrible ouergrowne *Vertigals* of whale-bone, which being put about the waſte of the Lady, and full as broad on both ſides, as she can reach with her hands, beare out her coats in ſuch a huffing manner, that she appears to be as broad as long. So that the men here with their little cloſe britches, looked like *tumblers* that leap through the *hoops*: and the women like thoſe that danced anciently the *Hobby-horſe* in country *Mummings*. Two of theſe *Ladyes* meeting one another in theſe narrow ſtreets, make as great an *Embarras*, as two *carts* of *hay* do vpon *London bridge*: and I haue ſeen their Ladiships ſtrangely puzzled, how to iuggle themſelues into a narrow *Sedan*, or *Lutar*: indeed half of my *Lady* hangs out. For my part

part I admire that this iealous *Republick* doth not feare, leaſt ſome of theſe *Ladyes* (vpon a diſguſt) ſhould carry a ſet of little ſhort *gunns* vnder her coats, and vnder pretence of preferring a petition to the *Senate* aſſembled, giue them a *broad ſide* or two, and make a horrible confuſion in the *Republick*. If all this bulk of clothes, which make the women here looke like *haycocks* with *armes* and *heads*, be allowed them by their wiſe huſbands, to render them more viſible, and leſſe able to go priuately into any ſuſpected houſes, its good policy: otherwiſe, moſt certain it is, that the *wifes gownes* cheat horriblythe *Huſbands britches*, of almoſt all the ſtuff. I haue onely heard (and it was from a *Nobleman* of *Genua*) of one *Lady* here that made right vſe of theſe *Guardinfantas*; and it was ſhee, who ſeeing her onely ſonn (a yong *nobleman* of *Genua* about eighteen years old) already condemned to priſon, and ready to be condemned to the ſcaffold for a heynous crime, got leaue to viſit him

Guardinfanta ſignifies a Child-preſeruer

him in priſon as often as she pleaſed; and at laſt, by meanes of a good *Guardinfanta* of *ſteele*, inſtead of *whale-bone*, she tooke vp her ſonn vnder her coats in that *Guardinfanta*, and marching out of the priſon graueiy, as she vſed to do, by leaning vpon two ancient women, as the Fashion is here for great Ladyes to do, she carryed him home ſo; and being there *deliuered* of him a ſecond time, without a *midwife*, she ſent him preſently out of the country to be nurſed and kept. Thus she ſaued her famil.es honour. Was not this a true *Guardinfanta*, which preſerued thus the life of a child? But was not this alſo a gallant mother that went with a child who was full eighteen years old when his mother bore him? The onely pitty was, that this gallant mother had not the happineſſ once to be mother of a gallant ſonn, ſeeing she had had the trouble of bringing forth ſuch a ſonn twice.

Their Riches. As for their *Riches*, I am told they paſſe not a *million* and *two hundred thouſand crownes* a yeare. Indeed

deed the *King of Spayne* Philip the II aboue a hundred years ago, borrowed of this *Republick* the ſumm of eleuen millions, and keeps them ſtill in his hands, to keep this *Republick* in awe; yet paying the intereſt duly vnto them. So that the *Common purſe* here is nothing ſo rich as that of *Venice*, though the particular men here are farre richer then thoſe of *Venice*. They haue great trading both with *France* and *Spayne*, and are great *Banquiers* makeing the *Chãge*, in all the bancks of *Europe* go as they pleaſe. Beſides, they vtter a world of *Taffetas*, *Velvets*, *Sattins*, *Points* of needle worke and diuers other things of Value.

Their Strength.

As for their *Strength*, its enough to defend themſelues, ſcarce enough to offend others. For *Genua* is backd vp by the *Apennins*, where all paſſages are eaſily made good againſt inuaders; and it is ſo well fortifyed on the other ſide by the *Sea* it ſelf, twelue or fourteen good *Gallyes*, *twenty ſhips of warre*, and its incomparable *Molo*, that they could ſcuffle notably in their owne defence

defence. Beſides, *Genua* is fortifyed not onely with its Hills and Sea, but alſo with its new *walls* and bull-works of *ſtone*; nay, and with its *Bonewalls* too, that is, with a *Lacedemonian wall* of a world of inhabitants, and with the Illuſtrious Families of *d'Oria*, *Spinola*, *Grimaldi*, *Sauli*, *Durazzi*, *Catanei*, and others, whoſe ſeueral names would go almoſt for ſeueral armyes. Yet for a need, they can rayſe thirty thouſand men, and arme them well out of their *Arſenal*. I confeſſe heretofore they were ſtrong enough to offend others; For they made warre againſt the *Piſani*, and worſted them: They ſet alſo vpon the *Iland of Corſica*, diſtant from Genua about a hundred miles, and tooke it. This Iland gaue the *Republike* of *Genua* more honour then profit: for it being once a *Kingdome*, giues ſtill to *Genua* the title of *Sereniſſima*, and a *Cloſe Regal Crowne* ouer its *Coat of Armes*. In fine, the *Genueſi* were ſtrong enough heretofore, to lend great ſuccours to *Godfrey of Bullen* in his holy conqueſt of

of *Hieruſalem*. Hence vpon the very *Arca* of the *Holy Sepulcher* in *Hieruſalem*, are written theſe words: *Præpotens Genuenſium præſidium.*

Their Intereſt.

As for their *Intereſt*, it ſeemed to mee to be farre more *Spanish*, then *French*, by reaſon of the great profit they draw from *Spayne*, which correſponds with the rich *State of Milan* in men and monyes, by meanes of the *Genueſi*: yet they are well with all *Chriſtian Princes*, except with the *Duke of Sauoye* who pretends to *Sauona*.

Their learned men.

As for the *Learned* men of this towne, I find them not to be ſo many. The rich *Banquier* is more eſteemed here, then the learned *Diuine*. Yet I finde here alſo ſome famous for learning, to wit, *Baptiſta Fregoſus*, or, *Fulgoſus*, who for his ſingular parts being choſen *Doge* of *Genua*, and by his owne diſloyal kinred chaſed from Gouerment and country, comforted himſelf in his ſtuddyes; and haueing obſerued many particular things in hiſtory, he reduced them to heads, and left vs a iuſt volume of *Memorable ſay-*

ings

ings and *Deeds* of the ancients: for which work he is ſtiled by *Alberto Leandro*, the *Valerius Maximus* of *Italy*. He wrote in *Italian*, and dedicated his booke to his Sonn. The other learned men of this towne are *Iuſtinianus*, *Balus*, *Maſcardi*, and *Chriſtopher Columbus*.

Genua alſo hath giuen to the Church three *Popes*, *Adrian the* V. *Innocent the* IV, and *Innocent the* VIII.

The Academy of Wits.

Here is an *Academy* of *Wits* called the *Adormentati*; which together with the other *Academyes* of the like nature in all the townes of *Italy*, I would wish my *Traueller* to viſit particularly, that he may ſee how farr the *Italians* excell vs in paſſing their time well; and how its much better to ſpend the week in making of *Orations* and *Verſes*, then in drinking of *Ale* and ſmoaking of *Tobacco*.

Their Hiſtorian.

He that deſires to know more of *Genua*, let him read *Auguſtinus Iuſtinianus* of the Hiſtory of *Genua*.

Hauing ſpent ſix dayes in *Genua* we agreed with an honeſt *Vetturino* to

to conduct vs to *Milan* which is about four little dayes iourney from hence. In another voyage I went from *Genua* to *Turin* by *Monferat* and ſaw in my way *Noui* (of which by and by) *Trino*, *Caſſale* one of the ſtrongeſt places of *Italy*; hauing a ſtrong *Citadelle*, a ſtrong *Caſile*, ſtrong towne-walls and ditches; and *Alexandria della paglia* a ſtrong towne ſtanding vpon the Po. *Monferat* *Caſſale.* *Alexandria.*

But now at this time, leaving *Genua*, and intending for *Milan*, we rid through *San Pietro d'Arena*, by the *Carthuſians Monaſtery*, ouer the *Apennin Hills*, and in a day and a half, came to *Noui*.

Noui is a little ſtrong towne belonging to the *Genueſi*, and *Frontier* to the *Milaneſi*. Its ſome twelue miles diſtant from *Tortona* the firſt frontier towne of the State of *Milan*: and becauſe theſe Frontiers were then peſtered with *Bandits*, a noble man of *Genua*, who was in our company, beggd of the *Gouernour* of *Noui*, a *Conuoy* for himſelf and vs to ſecure vs to *Tortona*: The Gouernour preſently granted *Noui.*

vs

vs a *Conuoye* of eight or ten horſemen : but thoſe very men he gaue vs for our Conuoye , were *Bandits* themſelues , who being banished from the State and towne of *Genua* for their miſdemenours , had two months a yeare allowed them to come freely into frontier townes, and negotiate with the *State*. Theſe men were thought by the Gouernour to be our ſafeſt gards in danger , who were the onely men that cauſed danger. Hauing been thus conuoyed ſafely by our honeſt rogues paſt all danger, we payed them ſome three *Piſtoles*; and feard no more danger, till we ſhould meet with ſuch ſeruants as theſe another time. I confeſſe , it ſeemed at firſt à fearfull thing , to ſee our ſelues in the hands of thoſe, who had their hands often in blood: yet there is ſuch a charme in a *Gouerneurs parole* , that we thought our ſelues as well armed with it , as if we had been shot-free , and had had all the *Spells* of *Lapland* about vs.

Fortuna.

We had no ſooner parted from theſe our guards , but paſſing ouer

a

a little riuer on horſback, we entred into the *Milaneſe*, and came at night to *Tortona* a ſtrong frontier towne of the *Milaneſe*, where *Charles the VIII* of *France*, in his returne from the conqueſt of *Naples*, beat the *Venitians* and the *Milaneſi* in a battle.

From *Tortana* we went the next day to *Pauia*, the ſecond towne of the ſtate of *Milan*, and once the Seat of twelue Kings of the *Longobards*. *Pauia.* It ſtands vpon the riuer *Ticinum*, and hence its alſo called in Latin *Ticinum*. Heres an *Vniuerſity*, either *Ticinum.* founded or furniſhed at firſt, with readers, or by readers of the *Vniuerſity* of *Oxeford*. The Cheif *Colledges* are, that of *Pius Quintus*, and that of S. *Charles Boromæus*. The other remarkable things here, are. 1 The *Domo*, in which lyeth buryed the body of a holy Biſhop of this towne, called *Sauli*, who was con- *The Do-* temporary to *S. Charles* Borromæus *mo.* and of the ſame Paſtoral ſpirit and zeale. Neare the great doore of this Church (on the inſide) they ſhew you a little *maſt* of a *boate* which they

they make ignorant people beleeue (for ſport) to haue been the *Lance* of *Orlando Furieſo*.

The Equeſtris ſtatua of Antoninus.

2 Neare the *Domo*, in the *Piazza*, ſtands A *Brazen ſtatue*, which ſome affirme to be the *Statue* of *Conſtantin the Great*; others, more probably, of *Antoninus Pius*. It was brought from *Rauenna* hither by victory; and it had like to haue been carryed back againe *to Rauenna* by Victory. For *Lotrech* the *French general* in the takeing of this towne haueing granted this *Statue* to a ſoldier of *Rauenna* (who ſerued vnder him, and who haueing mounted the breach firſt, asked nothing for his recompence, but that ſtatue taken anciently from his natiue towne) Yet afterwards moued with the generoſity of the townſmen (who hauing left all things elſe with ſome patience, to the prey of the ſoldiers, burſt into tears when they heard that this *ſtatue* was to be taken from them) *Lotrech* changed his gift to the ſoldier, & left the Citizens of *Pauia* their deare *Statue*.

3.

3. I ſaw the *Auguſtins Church*, where the *body* of that great Father of the Church *S. Auguſtin* lyeth buryed. It was tranſlated hither out of *Sardinia* by *Luitprandus King* of the *Longobards*; an arme of which *S. Auguſtin* a *King* of *England* redeemed at a great rate, and yet cheap too, if it where his writeing arme, wherewith he wrote ſuch admirable bookes. The new *Tombe* in the *Sacriſty* is all of white marble moſt exquiſitly carued with hiſtorical ſtatues repreſenting the moſt remarkable actions of that *Doctor*. *S. Auguſtins body.* *Baron. an. 725.* *Baron. an. 1027.*

4 In the ſame Church we were showne the *Tombe* of *Severinus Boëtius* author of that great little booke *de Conſolatione Philoſophica* which he wrote in his exile, to comfort himſelf. He was a *Conſul* of *Rome* for dignity, an other *S. Denys* for learning & looſing his head; and held a *Martyr* by many. *The tombe of Severinus Boëtius.* *See Baron. an. 525.*

5 In the *Cloiſter* of this *Convent* of the *Auguſtins*, lye buryed two *Engliſhmen* of note, the *Duke of Suffolke*, and an *English Biſhop* called

led *Parker* of the houſe of *Morley*, I read their ſeueral *Epitaphs* vpon the wall of this Cloiſter neare the little doore that goes from hence into the Church, but haue forgot them ſince.

6 The *Chappel* where the *Bones* of the *Frenchmen* killed in the *Battle of Pauia* are kept and showne to ſtrangers.

7 In the *Franciſcans* Church here, lyes buryed *Baldus* the famous Iuriſconſult.

8 The long *wodden Bridge* couered ouer head with a perpetuall penthouſe, to deffend men as well from the Sun, as from the rayne.

Learned men. Of this towne were *Ennodius Ticinenſis*, and *Lanfrancus* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, who wrot ſo learnedly againſt *Berengarius* for the *Reall Preſence*.

The Hiſtorians. He that deſires to know the particular hiſtory of *Pauia*, let him read *Antonio Spelta*, and *Sacco*.

From *Pauia* we went to *Milan* ſame twenty miles off; and in the way, ſaw the famous *Monaſtery* of the

the *Carthusians*, neare vnto which, vpon *S. Mathias* his day (a day fauorable to *Charles* the V, seeing he was *borne* on that day; *crowned Emperour* on that day; and got *this Victory* on that day) was fought that memorable battle between the sayd Emperours forces, and the *French King*, an. 1525. where *Francis the* I. of *France* was taken prisoner, haueing lost the day, not for want of courage, but conduct: for he had a little before, sent away halfe of his army to the conquest of *Naples*; by which he so weakened the rest of his army here, that he both lost the *day*, and did nothing against the kingdome of *Naples*; A great fault, obserued by one that was present there, to wit, *Monsieur Monluc*. *Francis* being thus taken prisoner was presently conducted to the *Carthusians Monastery*, which was hard by. Entering into the *Church*, and finding the *Monks* singing in the *third houre* this *verse* of the *Psalme*, *Coagulatum est sicut lac cor eorum, egovero legem tuam meditatus sum*, he struck up with them

The battle of Pauia.

See Monluks Commentaries

them at the next *verſe*, and ſung aloud with a piety as great, as his loſſe, or courage, *Bonum mihi quia humiliaſti me, vt diſcam iuſtificationes tuas*: that is, *its well for mee, that thou haſt humbled me, that I may learne thy iuſtifications.* After he had heard *Maſſe* here, he was carryed to dinner in the *Monaſtery*, and was ſerued by three *Generals* of the *Spaniſh Army*, *Launoy*, *Bourbon*, and the *Marquis* of *Vaſti*: the one holding the *baſin*, the ſecond powring *water* vpon his hands; and the third preſenting him the *Towel*. Some ſay he refuſed to bee ſerued by *Bourbon*, looking vpon him as a revolted *Trayter*, rather then as an ennemy: indeed the braue *French Knight Bayard* (ſurnamed, the *Cheualier ſans peur* who died in this battle,) being found expireing in the feild, by *Bourbon*, who ſayd to him, *Poore Bayard! I pitty thee*; anſwered him with all the courage and life that was left him; *No, Traytor, I am not to be pittyed, who dye nobly ſeruing my King and country: but thou rather art to be pittied, who liueſt*

lieſt a Traytor to thy king and country. As for the *King* he was led priſoner into *Spayne*, where he was kept at *Madrid* till he payed his ranſom. Hence the *Spaniards* brag, that they had once a *French king* priſoner, and the *French* had neuer any King of *Spayne* priſoner: but the *French* anſwer, that their *King* had not been priſoner had he fought as the *Kings* of *Spayne* do of late, that is, by *Proxie*, and not in perſon. Howeuer this *Francis* the firſt deſerued better fortune, being A *Prince* of great courage and honour, and a great louer of his ſouldiers. For not long before, he had beaten the *Swiſſers* in the battle of *San Donato*, where his ſouldiers fought for him with ſingular courage and zeale. And hee had deſerued it all: For he was ſo good to his ſouldiers in that expedition, that he would ride vp and downe the campe in the night, to viſit the wounded ſouldiers, and help them to all neceſſaries; commanding euen His owne *sheets* to be cut in peeces to binde vp their wounds.

The Carthusians Monastery.

As for the *Monastery* it self of the *Charthusians*, its one of the most stately Monasteries of *Italy*, and I beleeue, the second of that *Order*. The great *Cloister* is all couered with lead. The *Church* is one of the hansomest of *Italy*, though built *a la Tedesca*. The Frontilpice of it is adorned with a world of *heads* and *figures* of white marble. The *Chappels* within are richly adorned and painted. The *Tabernacle* is worth fourscore thousand crownes. The tombe of their *founder*, *Iohn Galeazzo Visconti Duke* of *Milan*, which stands a little without the *Quire*, with the *cumbent Statues* of *Ludouico Moro* the last *Duke of Milan* and his *wife*, lyeing vnder the other, is a stately *Monument*. In the *Sacristy* we were showne many fine *Relicks*, much rich *Church-plate*, and a curious *back* of *an Altar* of *Iuory* cut into histories after a rare māner.

Milan.

Passing from hence we came to *Milan*. This towne is surnamed the *Great*; and rightly, seing it carryes full ten miles in compasse within the walls. It hath ten gates

to

to it; two hundred Churches within it, and three hundred thousand ſouls dwelling in it. Hence it was anciently called *Altera Roma* a ſecond Rome, both becauſe of its greatneſſ, and becauſe of its other titles, which made it looke like *Rome*. Its the Head of the beſt *Dutchy* in *Europe*, which is a hundred miles long from *North* to *South*, and containeth four hundred *townes* in it. Its called *Milan quaſi Midland*, being a pure *Mediterranean* Towne, and hauing (which is a wonder) not ſo much as a riuer of its owne running by it; but is onely ſerued by two *Channels* cut out of the *Ticine* and the *Adder*. This towne hath heretofore ſuffered much by warre; great townes being the faireſt *Markes* to ſhoot at, and *Milan* hath been forty times ſhot at by *Sieges*, and twenty times Hit and taken, haueing had the misfortune to haue been vnder diuers factions and Rulers: as the *Emperours*, the *Turriani*, the *Viſconti*, the *Sforze*, the *French*, and the *Spaniards*, who now keep it, *mercè al caſtello*, which

The Dutchy of Milan.

ſtaueth of all tempts of ſtrangers. *France* pretends to this *Dutchy* as heire of *Valentia Viſconty*, who was marryed to *Lewis Duke of Orleans*, whoſe houſe was excluded from this *Dutchy* by *Francis Sforza*, who poſſeſſed himſelf of this State.

As for the things which I ſaw in *Milan*, they are theſe.

Store of Gentry.

1. The ſtore of *Gentry* and *Nobility* here, which I perceiued to be very numerous, becauſe of a hundred coaches (no haekneys) which I ſaw ſtanding before a *Church* vpon a priuate *Feſtiual day* of that *Church*.

Store of Artizans

2. Great ſtore of *Artiſans*, as goldſmiths, Armourers, Gunſmiths Weauers, ſilkſtocking makers, Refiners of Gold, thoſe that worke in *Cryſtal*, and a world of others: which giue occaſion to the *Prouerb*, which ſayth, that *hee that would improue all Italy, muſt deſtroy Milan firſt*: for if *Milan* were deſtroyed, the many artizans that are there, would ſpread ouer all *Italy*, and furniſh the other townes, which want *artizans*.

3. The *Churches* here, and firſt that

that of *S. Ambroſe*, where that glorious *Father of the Church* refuſed ſtoutly to *Theodoſius* the *Emperour*, entrance vnto that *Church*, becauſe of his paſſionate commanding the *Maſſacre at Theſſalonia*, where ſeauen thouſand men were murdered for the fault of a few. Vnder the *high Altar* of this *Church* lyeth the *body* of *S. Ambroſe*; as alſo the bodyes of *S. Gerualius* and *Protaſius*, two *primitiue* Saints, whoſe bodyes were found whiles *S. Auſtin* liued at *Milan*, and who alſo relates a famous and knowne *miracle* to haue been wrought by *God*, at the *Tranſlation* of thoſe holy *Martyrs bodyes* into this *Church*. In this *Church* alſo is ſeen vpon a high *Pillar* of a round forme, a *Brazen Serpent*, like that erected by *Moyſes* in the *Deſert* and commanded by *God* himſelf to be made. I imagin it was ſet vp here for the ſame end, for which it was commanded by *God* to be ſet vp myſtically in the *deſert*, that is, to put men in mind of our *Sauiours* exaltation vpon the *Croſſe* for mankind, the frequent

S. Ambroſe his Church.

S. Ambroſe his Tombe.

Read S. Auguſtin lib. 9 Conf c. 7.

Numb. 21 v. 8.

Iohn 3. 14.

memory of which is a *Souerain antidote* againſt the ſtings of the infernal ſerpent the *Diuel*.

4. Neare vnto the foreſayd *Church* of *S. Ambroſe*, ſtands the little *Chappel*, where *S. Auguſtin* with his little *Adeodatus* and his freind *Alippius* was baptized, as the words ouer the *Altar* teſtify; and from this little *Chappel S. Ambroſe* and *S. Auguſtin* (now a *Chriſtian*) going proceſſionaly to the *Great Church*, made the *Hymne Te Deum*, as they went; one makeing one *Verſe*, the other another.

The Hymne Te Deum.

5. The other little *Chappel* on the other ſide of *S. Ambroſe his Church*, is built vpon the place where *S. Auguſtin* was firſt conuerted by a voyce which ſayd to him, *Tolle lege*: *Tolle lege*: meaning *S. Paul Epiſtles*: which he doing, pitched iuſt vpon thoſe words to the *Romans*, *Non in cubilibus & impudicitiis*, *ſed induimini Ieſum Chriſtum &c.* And ſo of an impure *Manichean*, hee became a chaſt *Chriſtian*.

The place of the Cõuerſion of S. Auſtin

6. I ſaw adioyning to this *Church* of

of S. *Ambroſe* the Stately *Monaſtery*, with two curious *Cloiſters* built vpon round pillars. This *Monaſtery*, as well as *S. Ambroſe* his Church, belongs to the *Ciſtertian Monks*. *The Ciſtertians Monaſtery.*

7. Then I ſaw the Church of S. *Victor* belonging to the *Olivetan Fathers*; with the admirable picture of *S. George* killing the *Dragon*, of the hand of *Raphael Vrbin*. This is a neat *Church* when it is adorned in its beſt hangings, as it was when I ſaw it. The double *Cloiſters* here of the *Monaſtery* built vpon round pillars ought to be ſeen. *S. Victors Church.*

8. In the *Church* of *S. Nazarius* are to be ſeen the Tombes of the *Triuultii*: ſtately *Monuments*. *S. Nazario.*

9. In the *Church* of *S. Euſtorgius* I ſaw the *Arca*, or old *Tombe*, in which repoſed the bodyes of the three *Magi* who came to adore our *Sauiour* in *Bethleem*, whoſe bodyes were tranſlated from hence to *Colen* in *Germany*, where I haue ſeen them, by reaſon of the Deſtruction of *Milan*. *S. Euſtorgio.*

10. I ſaw alſo the *Church* of *S.*

Laurence, built like that of *Sanctia Sophia* in *Constantinople*. Here lyes buryed *Placidia* the Sister of *Honorius* the Emperour.

11. There are diuers other Churches here, all worth particular visiting, by reason of some rare thing in them: as in that of S. *Mark*, the rare peece of *Simon Magus* his fall from the skyes. In that of the *Passion* the rare picture of the *last Supper*, by *Christophoro Cibo*. In that of *S. Celso*, a rare picture of *Raphaels* hand in the *Sacristy*. The *Theatins*, and the *Iesuits Churches* are very neat.

12. But the best of all the *Churches* of *Milan* is the new *Domo*, in the midst of which lyeth buryed the new S. *Ambrose* of *Milan*; I meane *S. Charles* *Borromaus*, an other S. *Ambrose* in Pastoral dignity, zeale, and sanctity. This Church I take to be the second in Italy for solid worke; being built all of white marble, with *Iles* and *Pillars*, Each *Pillar* worth ten thousand crownes, & there are a hundred and threescore such

The Domo

such *Pillars* in all, of massiue *white marble*; not candied and frozen ouer with a thin crust of marble, as most of the other fine Churches of *Italy* are. There are also six hundred white marble *statues* set round about the outside of this *Church*, each of them cost a thousand crownes. That of S. *Bartholomeus* with his skin vpon his arme; and that of *Adam*, are two peeces much admired, and are of the hand of *Christophero Cibo*. The *Frontispice* is not yet finished: but if that be the true designe of it, which I haue seen in pictures, in the *Capucins* Cloister in Rome, it will be most stately. The *Church* it self is sayd to be 250 cubits long. Neare the *Quire*, and almost in the middle of the Church, lyeth the *body S. Charles Borromæus* in a low *vault*, turned now into a *Chappel*, open at the top with low *rayles* round about it; The inside of this *Chappel* is hung with hangings of *cloth* of *gold*, ouer which runns a *cornish* of *syluer plat* nayled to the wall. Vpon the *Altar*, lyeth the body of S. *Charles* at length in S. Lorenzo.

a fair *Cryſtal coffin* made of ſeueral great *ſquars* of *criſtal*, through which (the wodden Caze being opened by ſpecial leaue from the Archbishop) we ſaw his *body* lyeing all a long in his *Epiſcopal robes*. His *face*, *hands*, and *feet*, are onely ſeen, and his *noſe* and *lipps* are shrunck and parched. The true picture of this *Saint Hangs* at the entrance below into this *Chappel*; and his hiſtory and wonderfull actions are hung vp in painting round about the *Church* on high. Ouer the *high Altar*, in the Very *roof* of the *Church*, is kept one of the *Nailes* of the *Croſſe* of our *Sauiour*, giuen anciently to the *Milaneſi* by the *Emperour Theodoſius*. There burne alwayes before it a number of little *Lampes*, ſet in croſſe wiſe, and drawne vp thither with a pully, to shew the people where that holy *Relick* is. In fine The *Steeple* of this *Church* is not to be Forgotten. Its not quite finished yet, but its high enough to tyre any man, and to shew him from the top of it, the whole towne of *Milan*, the whole compaſſe and circum-

The Holy Naile.

circumference of the rare *Caſtle*; and the whole country round about for Twenty miles on euery ſide: a ſight to pleaſant, that I would wish my *Traueler*, not onely to mount vp to the top of this *Steeple*, but (for this *Steeples* ſake) to make it his conſtant practiſe (as I did) to mount vp the chief *Steeple* of all great townes.

13. The great *Hoſpital* built in a quadrangle vpon arches and round pillars is a moſt magnificent thing. Really if ſickneſſ where not a little vnwholeſome and troubleſome, a man would almoſt wish to be a little ſick here, where a *King*, though in health, might lodge hanſomely. The place where the ſick people are kept, is built croſſewiſe, and in the middle of that croſſe, ſtands an open *Altar* where all the ſick people from their ſeueral quarters and from their very beds, may heare the *Diuine ſeruice* at once. Four thouſand men are entertained dayly in this *Hoſpital*, and therefore it hath great reuenews. *S. Charles* was a great benefactor to *The Hoſpital.*

it,

it, and gaue away to it, and other pious vſes, in half an hour, fiue and twenty thouſand crownes of inheritance, which were fallen to him (being a man of eminent birth) half an houre before. Indeed he had no other wife then his *Church*, nor other children then the *poore*.

The Seminary.

14. The ſtately *Seminary*; and the *Colledge* for the *Swiſſers*, are noble buildings, and the Eternal workes of the foreſayd. *S. Charles.*

The colledge of the Swiſſers.

The Lazzaretto.

15. The *Lazzaretto* is a Vaſt building, carrying in compaſſe a thouſand and eight hundred yards. It ſtands neare the towne walls, yet out of the towne, and it is to receiue into it Thoſe that are ſick of the plague. There are as many chambers in it, as there are dayes in the yeare. In the middle of the ſquar of this vaſt court, or quadrangle, ſtands a round *Chappel*, couered at the top, but open on all ſides in ſuch a manner, as that all the people from their ſeueral chambers and beds, may behold the *Prieſt* ſaying *diuine ſeruice*, and joyne their deuotions

deuotions to his. I haue read in the life of *S. Charles Borromæus*, that in a plague time, he viſited thoſe that were infected, and miniſtred the holy *Sacraments* to them himſelf in perſon; and went in a ſolemne Proceſſion in the head of the *Clergy*, with a *rope* about his neck, and barefoot vpon the ſtones, to moue ſtony hearts to repentance, and to appeaſe the wrath of *God* angry with his people.

16. The *Bibliotheca Ambroſiana* is one of the beſt Libraries in *Italy*, becauſe it is not ſo coy as the others, which ſcarce let themſelues be ſeen; wheras this opens its dores publikly to all comers and goers, and ſuffers Them to read what book they pleaſe. It was begun to be builded by S. *Charles*, and continued by his Nephew *Cardinal Federico Borromæo*: but it was much augmented ſince by the acceſſion of *Vincentius Pinellis* books, which after his death, being shipped by his heirs for *Naples*, and taken by the *Turks*, were *many* of them throwne ouer board by thoſe *anal-* *The Library.*

phabet

phabet Rogues, who looked for other merchandize then books. Yet many of them were recouered againe for money, and ſet vp here. Ouer the heads of the higheſt shelues, are ſet up the pictures of learned men, a thing of more coſt, then profit; ſeing with that coſt many more books might haue been bought, and learned men are beſt ſeen in their *books* and *writings*. *Loquere, vt te videam.*

The Gallery of pictures.

17. Behind the *Library* ſtands the *Gallery* of pictures, where I ſaw many choyce *Originals* of prime maſters, and ſome exquiſit *Coppies*, as thoſe four peeces of the *four Elements*, which certainly are coppied after thoſe that I deſcribed aboue in the houſe of the *Dutcheſſe of Sauoy* neare Turin, called *la Valentine*. But the rareſt peece of all, either in the *Library*, or here, is the rare *Manuſcript* kept here, of *Alberto Dureo*. Three hundred pounds haue been refuſed for it.

The Dominicans.

18. The *Dominicans* Library is very conſiderable too. But you muſt not omit to ſee the *Refectory* here

here, where you shall finde an admirable picture of the *laſt ſupper*, made by Rare *Laurentius Vincius*. The painted *Cloiſter* here deſerues a viſit too.

19. The *Monaſtery* alſo called the *Gratie*, is one of the beſt in *Europe*, in whoſe *Church* is a rare picture of *Chriſt* crowned with thorns of the hand of *Titian*. *The Gratie.*

20. The famous *Gallery* and curioſities of *Canonico Setali*, farr better then that of *Monſieur Seruier in Lyons*, of which aboue. And here I wish my pen were as ingenious to deſcribe all the rare things of this *Gallery*, as the noble *Canon ſetali* hath been in gathering them, and courteous in shewing them: ſome of theſe curious things I yet remember, for my *Readers* ſake; as a great variety of *burning glaſſes*, and yet not *Conuexe*, as ours ordinarily are; one of them ſet fire preſently to a peece of board an inch thick that was brought forth. 2. *A Mandragora*. 3. a bird without feet called by Ariſtotle *Apodes*. 4. a *ſtone* out of which is drawne a thread, which *The Cabinet of Canonico Setaly.*

being

being ſpun and wouen, makes a ſtuff like linnen indeed, but of an incombuſtible nature: The ſtone is called *Asbeſtos*, and the ſtuff *Amyanthus*, which being fowle and ſoyled, is not be made cleane by washing in water, but by throwing into the fire. *Baltazar Bonifacius* in his *Hiſtoria Ludicra* tells of many who had ſuch ſtuff. 5. a world of rare *Meddals* of the old Conſuls and Emperours in ſyluer, gold, and braſſe, makeing diuers ſeries. 6. a world of woodden things, as alſo fruits, and *fungi*, all *petrifyed* and turned into *ſtone*; and yet no *metamorphoſis* neither, the things retaining their priſtin formes. 7. Diuers curious *clocks*, whereof one shews the time of the *day* (ſtrang) euen in the *night* by a quadran. 8. The little round *Cabinet* flat aboue, like a childs drum, with a ſmooth glaſſe: The maſter ſetting little ships, coaches, &c. vpon the glaſſe, they wheele and moue vp and downe as it were of themſelues: when all is done by a ſympathetical vertue and by the maſters turning ſecretly

a

a little wheele where there is faſtened ſome *loadſtone*, and the little ſhips and coaches hauing alſo ſome peece of iron in their bottoms which touch the glaſſe; and ſo the iron running after the loadſtone moued by the wheele, makes theſe ſhipps and coaches ſeem to moue of themſelues. 9. A peece of a *thunderbolt*, which the *Canon* himſelf ſayd he had cut out of a mans thigh ſtrucken with it. 10. Diuers peeces of *Coral* iuſt as it growes in the *Sea*. 11. A little *Pillar* two handfull high of marble, ſo carcked, that it gapeth wide on one ſide with the crack, and yet holdeth together faſt on the other ſide, as a great ſtick of green wood doth, when it is bent ſo farre on one ſide as to gape, and yet ſticks together on the other. 12. A world of rich *iewels*, *ſtrange ſtones*, *cameos*, *pictures*, *cryſtals*, *little infants in waxe* in glaſſe caſes, and many other *exotick rarityes*, which are better ſeen then deſcribed.

21. Some Pallaces here: as that of the *Gouernours*, rather vaſt then curious, *Some Pallaces.*

curiours; and fitter to lodge *Regiments* of *Gards* in, them *Viceroys*. The *Pallace* of *Marini* is of a noble ſtructure. That of the *Archbiſhop* is very hanſome. I ſaw alſo the *Pallace* of the *Borromei* painted within at the entrace, with the *Motto* of *S. Charles* (who was of this family) HVMILITAS. Its related in the life of this Holy *Prelate* that in twenty years ſpace that he was *Archbiſhop* and *Cardinal* here, he went but twice to viſit his owne neare *Relations* in this *Pallace*, and deſcended but twice into his owne garden in his Archiepiſcopal Pallace: ſo much worke found he it to play the part of an *Archbiſhop* well. The *Pallaces* alſo of the *Viſconti* of the *Sforzii*, of the *Triuultii*, and many others, deſerue to be ſeen exactly.

The Caſtle.

22. The *Caſtle*, or *Citadelle*, one of the beſt in *Europe*, in the opinion of the *Duke* of *Rohan* a competent jugde. It ſtands within and without the towne, that is, at the back of the towne, like a rod tyed

tyed at the childs back, to keep him in awe. Its garded by a garriſon of fiue hundred natural *Spaniars* with a ſpecial *Gouernour* of its owne, independent of the *Gouernour of Milan*. It lookes more like a *towne*, then a *Caſtle*; being a mile and a halfe about, and furnished withall conueniences a ſoldier can require. The large ſtreets in it; the ſtately houſes and Pallaces for the chief commanders; the neat piazzas; the number of well furnished shops in all kindes, euen goldſmiths too; the fiue fountaines, or Wells, not to be dryed vp; the Mill; the Hoſpital; the Church; with eight or ten Chaplains in it, and a Curate; the faire place of armes capable of ſix thouſand men; two hundred great peeces of Cannon vpon the walls; the ſix Royal baſtions, the regular fortifications or outworks; the vnderground way from one baſtion to an other; the infinit heaps of Cannon bullets, ſome whereof weigh 800 pound weight; the three large and deep ditches round about the Caſtle; the ſtately entrance,

entrance gate, and two ſtrong towers, make this *Caſtle* one of the moſt Caualier curioſitys a man can ſee in *Italy*. They shewed me here the *Cannon* which killed *Mareshal Crequy* before *Breme*, and for that ſeruice its allowed to reſt here for euer.

The shops 23. The shops of *Cryſtals*, where you haue a world of curioſitys in cryſtal: as watch caſes, twizercaſes, little boxes, pictures cut in cryſtal, croſſes and beads of cryſtal &c. The shops alſo of ſilkſtockings which are hugely eſteemed in *Italy* becauſe they are twice as ſtrong as ours, and very maſſiue. The shops, in fine, of *embroderers*, whoſe embroderie in gold and ſyluer is the beſt in the world, and the cheapeſt.

The Academy of wits. 24. Here is an *Academy* of *wits*, called the *Naſcoſti*, or *Hidden men*. But Why *Hidden?* ſeing *Wit*, like the *Sun*, should shine publickly, and not bury it ſelf; except it be to shew vs, that as the *Sun* neuer shins brighter, then after he hath been hidden in a *Cloud*: ſo *wit* neuer shins more, then after it

it hath been hidden in *Study*. Hence was that saying of a graue *Philosopher*, *Absconde vitam*; that is, lye hidden a while, at the dug of the booke. Indeed *Demosthenes* caused his hair to be shaued off, that by that deformity he might be ashamed to go abroad, and so bee obliged to study at home. As for this *Academy*, it helps much to *animate* with wit this great towne, which otherwise would looke like *Polyphemus* (hauing lost his eye) great, but *blinde*. *Tumor, non est magnitudo.*

The learned Men.

25. The most famous men of this towne for learning, haue been these: *Valerius Maximus* for history: *Alciatus*, *Decius*, and *Iason* for Law: *Cardan* for Philosophy: *Panigarola*, and *Paulus Aresius*, for Sermons: *Bonacina* for Canon Law; and *Octauius Ferrarius* (whom I knew lately in *Padua*) for *belle lettere*.

A strong body.

26. Two other men here are famous for other things; to wit *Vberto Crucio*, and *Gulielmo Pusterula*; the first so strong, that he could stop a horse in his full gallop with one hand *Leandro Alberto*

hand; lift vp vpon his back a horſe loaden with corne; and ſtand ſo ſtifly vpon his leggs, that no man, though running againſt him with all his force, could push him out of his place or poſture. The other without any learning at all, except his firſt Grammar Rudiments, could with his natural wit onely, decide law caſes, and make ſuch good orders, that the beſt Lawyers could not finde what to adde to them, or what to diminish from them. Its pitty theſe two men had not been melted into one, to haue made one excellent man, by their clubbing *wit* and *force* together, and their mingling of *Sana mens*, with *Corpore ſano*.

A Strong mind.

Its reuenues. The *Reuennes* that *Spayne* dawes from *Milan* yearly, are *two millions* and *four hundred thouſand crownes*: beſides the *thirds*, to which they are obliged in time of warre.

Its ſtrenth. This ſtate for a need, can rayſe fifty thouſand men.

Its Hiſtorians. He that deſires to know the Hiſtory of *Milan*, let him read *Corio* of the hiſtory of *Milan*: *Ripamontius*

montius, *Scipio Barbono*, of the liues of the *Duks of Milan*; *and Paolo Morigi*.

Hauing this ſeen *Milan* in ſix dayes time, we tooke horſe for *Bologna*, ſix dayes journey from hence, and paſſed through *Marignano*, *Lodi*, *Piacenza*, *Parma*, *Regio*, *Modena*, Fort *Vrbano*, and ſo to *Bologna*; of each I will ſay ſomething.

Marignano is a little towne about ten miles diſtant from *Milan*, and from thence to *Lodi* the way is moſt pleaſant, and leuel as an alley. Neare to this towne *Francis the firſt* of *France* fought with the *Swiſſers* a famous battle, and killed 16000 of them; and tooke *Ludouicus Sforza* the *Duke of Milan*, who thought to haue eſcaped in *Swiſſers* clothes, but was diſcouered. *Marignano.*

Lodi is a good iuſt towne, and frontier vpon the *Venitians*, the riuer *Adda* runs vnder its walls. Its called *Lodi* either becauſe its built vpon the ruines, or neare to old *Lodi*, which was called *Laus Pompeia*, becauſe *Pompey* had reſtored *Lodi.*

ſtored it. This towne is famous for excellent *neats tongues*, and *cheeſes* as big as *milſtones*. A gentleman of this towne, cauſed four cheeſes to be made each one weighing 500 pound weight. The people here mow their Hay three times a yeare; and I am affrayd they are powled as often with *taxes*.

Piacenza *Piacenza*, or *Pleaſance*, deſerues its name, by reaſon of its ſweet ſituation in a rich country neare the *Po* and *Trebia*, two great riuers. Neare the laſt of which *Hannibal* ouercame *Sempronius* the *Roman* Conſull. The country round about this towne, is very rich in *paſturage*: Hence their excellent *cheeſes* and *rare creame*. It aboundeth alſo in *Saltpits* which afford no ſmall profit. This towne belongs to the *Duke of Parma*.

Its Rarities. The beſt things to be ſeen here are, the *Equeſtris ſtatua* of the *ſecond Alexander the Great*, or the *firſt Alexander of Parma*. Its in braſſe in the market place. The old *Fountain* made by *Auguſtus Cæſar*. The rare picture of *Raphaels* hand

hand, in the *Benedictins Church* behind the *high Altar*. The Churches of the *Dominicans*, and the *Canon Regulars* are no contemptible ones.

I obſerued in this towne, a notable peece of thriftineſſ vſed by the Gentlewomen; who make no ſcruple, to be caried to their country houſes neare the towne, in coaches drawne by two *Cowes* yoaked together: Theſe will carry the *Signora* a pretty round trot vnto her *Villa*, Ther afford her alſo a dish of their milk, and after collation, bring her home againe at night without ſpending a penny. *A peece of thrift.*

He that deſires to know more of *Piacenza*, let him read *Vmberto Loccati*, *Its Hiſtory.*

Of *Piacenza* where, *Cornelius Muſſo* Bishop of *Bitonti* a great Preacher and a *Trent* Father; as alſo *Ferrante Pallauicini*.

Parma belongs alſo to the Duke of *Parma*, of the houſe of *Farneſe*. This *Dutchy* was giuen to *Pier Luigi Farneſe* by *Paulus* III, vpon *Parma.*

condition it should hold of the *Pope*, and pay him yearly ten thowsand crownes. Its worth to the *Duke* two hundred thousand crownes. This towne of *Parma* is three miles in compasse, hath the riuer *Parma* running through it, ouer which is built a hãsome stone bridge. The country round about the towne is most fertill, and begets such credit to the *Cheeses*, that *Parmesan Cheeses* are famous ouer all the world.

The Dukes Pallace. The Chief things so be seen *in Parma*, are these. The Dukes *Pallace*, with the *gardens*, *fountains*, *wildbeasts*, the admirable *Theater* to exhibite *Operas* in. The exquisite *Coaches* of the *Duke*; one whereof is all of beaten syluer, with the *Seats* and *curtains* embrodered with gold and syluer; an other so well guilt and adorned, that its almost as rich as the former. lastly the *stables* where I saw horses sutable both in strenght and beauty to the foresayd' coaches.

The Domo Then I went to the *Domo*, whose *Cupola* was painted by the rare hand

hand of *Corregio*.

Lastly to The *Capucins*, in whose Church lyes buryed my noble *Heros*, *Alexander Farneſe* Duke of *Parma*, whom I cannot meet in this my voyage without a compliment. He was the *Third Duke of Parma*, but the *Tenth worthy*. Indeed his leaping the firſt man into the *Turks Galleys* in the battle of *Lepantho*, with Sword in hand, and in the eighteenth yeare onely of his age, was ſuch a prognoſtik of his future worth; his reduceing *Flanders* againe, with the prodigious actions done by him at the takeing of *Antweep*, was ſuch a makeing good of the prognoſtick; and his comeing into *France* in his *ſlippers* and *Sedan* to ſuccour *Rouen* beſeiged by *Henry the* IV, was ſuch a crowning of all his other actions, that his hiſtory begets beléefe to *Quintus Curtius*, and makes men beleeue, that *Alexanders* can do any thing.

The Capucins.

Alexander Farneſe.

Some Critticks hold Quintus Curtius to be a Romance

The *Reuenues* of this *Prince* are ſayd to be *ſix hundred thouſand crownes* a yeare. Hee is now of the

The Dukes Reuenues.

His interest. *His forces* *French* faction; and in all his territories hee can rayse 28000 men.

The Academy of wits. Here is an Academy of wits called the *Innominati*, as they that had rather be wise, then be talked of, or famed for such.

This towne hath furnished Italy with two excellent Painters, *Corregio*, and *Parmigiano*.

Its History. He that would know the particular history of Parma, let him read *Bonauentura Arrighi*.

Regio. From *Parma* we went to *Regio* a towne belonging to the *Duke* of *Modena*. here is a neat Cathedral Church, of which Church *S. Prosper* was Bishop. Of this towne were these three learned men, *Guido Pancirola*, *Cardinal Tosco*, and snarling *Castelvetro*.

Modena. *Modena* is the towne where the *Duke* keeps his *Court*. Its a hansome towne, and by its high steeple shews it self to trauelers long before they come to it. It hath also a strong *Cittadel*, which lyeing flat and euen with the towne, showeth the towne that indeed it can be

euen

euen with it, whenſoeuer in shall rebell.

The *Pallace* of the *Duke* hath ſome rooms in it as neat, and rich, as any I ſaw in *Italy*; witneſſ thoſe *Chambers* hung round with the pictures of thoſe of his family, and wainſcotted with great *Looking Glaſſes* and rich guilding.

The Family of Eſtè.

This Duke is of the Family of *Eſtè*, but not of the true line. Wherfore, for want of lawfull heirs male, *Ferrara* and *Commachio* fell to the *Church*, *in Clement the* VIII time, and remain there euer ſince.

Counteſſe Matilda.

Of the true houſe of *Eſtè*, was the braue *Counteſſe Matilda*, the *dry-Nurſe*, as I may ſay, of the *Roman Church*. For it was she defended *Gregory* the VII, againſt the *Emperour* Henry the VI, and brought him to aknowlegde his fault, and cry the *Pope* mercy. It was she alſo that by *Will* and *Teſtament* left the *Pope*, *Parma*, *Regio*, *Mantua*, and *Ferrara*. Hence *Vrban the* VIII, out of gratitude to this *Princeſſe* cauſed her *Statue* and *Tombe* to be ſet vp

S. Peters Church in *Rome*. The will and Teſtament of this Princeſſe, are kept in *Lucca* to his day.

The laſt true Conſuls.

Hard by *Modena* was fought the famous battle, where *Hirtius* and *Panſa* being *Conſuls*, the *Senate* loſt in them its authority.

Its Learned Men.

Of *Modena* were theſe famous men in learning, *Cardinal Sadoletus*, *Carolus Sigonius*, and *Gabriel Falopius*.

In *Modena* are made the beſt *viſards* for *maſcarads*; and its no ſmall profit which they draw from this foolish commodity, ſeing *ſtultorum plena ſunt omnia*.

The Dukes Reuenues.

The *Reuenues* of this *Duke* are three hundred thouſand crownes a yeare; and he is now of the *French* faction. He can rayſe 30000 men.

His intereſt.

From thence paſſing the riuer we came ſoone to *Fort Vrban*, a Cittadel moſt regularly built by the command of *Pope Vrban the* VIII, from whom its called. Its ſo ſtrong, that it is not afrayd to ſtand, night and day, alone in the fields, and vpon the *frontiers* of the *Popes* Eſtate. Paſſing from hence through

His forces

Fort Vrban.

Caſtel

Caſtel Franco, anciently called, *Forum Gallorum*, we arriued betimes at *Bologna*. *Caſtel Franco.*

Bologna is one of the greateſt townes of *Italy*, and one of the hanſomeſt. Its the ſecond of the *Popes* Dominions; and the Chief Vniuerſity of *Italy* for Law. Hence the *Iuriſts* ſay it is *Muſarum domus, atque omnis nutricula Iuris*, and the very common coyne of the country tells you that *Bononia docet.* *Bologna.*

Its named, by the Common *Prouerb*, *Bologna la graſſa*, becauſe of the fertill ſoyle in which it ſtands, to wit in the very end of *Lombardy*; and the many ſprings which humect it from the *Apennin hills*, at whoſe feet it ſtands.

This conntry was anciently called *Felſina*, *Gallia Ciſalpina*, *Gallia Togata*, to diſtinguish it from *Gallia Braccata*, The country in France neare Narbonne, And from *Gallia Comata*, The Country in France called la *Guienne*. In midling ages it was called *Romagnola*, becauſe *Bologna*, *Rauenna*, *Cezena*, *Forli*, *Faenza*

Faenza, and *Imola* ſtood conſtant to the Citty of Rome againſt the *Lombards*, for a long time.

The towne it ſelfe.

As for the towne of *Bologna* now, its excellently well built; and for the moſt part, vpon *arches*, like the *Couent Garden* in *London*; onely the *pillars* are round. Theſe *Arches* bring great conueniency to the inhabitants who can walk all the towne ouer *coole* and *dry*, euen in *Iuly* and *Ianuary*. Its fiue miles in compaſſe, and an excellent ſommer towne, were it not that the *ayre* is not altogether ſo pure, and the wines heating. Its gouerned By a *Legat a Latere*, ſent hither by the *Pope*, and in change, it ſends an *Embaſſador* to *Rome*, to reſide there: ſo that *Bologna* is treated by Rome, rather like a *Siſter*, then à *Subject*; and deſeruedly, ſeing *Bologna* fell not to the *Church* any other way but by her free giuing her ſelf to the *Pope*; reſeruing onely to her ſelf ſome particular *Priuileges*; as power to ſend *Embaſſadors* to *Rome*; and that if any toweſman kill another,

Its Gouerment.

Its Priuiledges.

and

and can but eſcape away, his goods cannot be confiſcated.

I ſtayd ſix dayes here, in which time I ſaw theſe things.

The Dominicans Church.

1. The *Dominicans* (*church* and *Conuent*. In the Church, I ſaw the *tombe* of S. *Dominick*, *Founder* of that *Order*. Its all of *white marble* cut with curious *figures* relating to his life. In this *Church* is kept a famous *manuſcript*, to wit, the *Bible* it ſelf written in *parchment* by *Eſdras* himſelf, ſayth *Leandro Alberto* the *Camden* of *Italy*, and a *Fryar* of this *Conuent*. They ſhew you alſo here a curious *Lampe* ſent to S. *Dominicks tombe* by the new conuerted *Indians*. Its of a moſt rare workmanship. Behind the *high Altar* ſtands the *Quire* ſo famous for the *Seats*, which are of a rare *Moſaick* work of coloured *wood* inlayd into pictures repreſenting the *old* and *new Teſtaments*, and all wrought by one *Laybrother* called *Fra Damiano di Bergamo*. This kind of *Moſaick work* in wood was anciently (ſayth *Vaſari*) called *Tarſia*, and in this kind of worke

Brunelleſchi and *Maiano* did good things in *Florence*. But *John Veroneſe* improued it much afterwards by boyling wood into ſeueral colours, and then inlaying it into what poſtures and figures he pleaſed. This *Quire* is showne to ſtrangers as a rare thing; and worthily, ſince the *Emperour Charles the* V, had the curioſity to ſee it, and with the point of his *dagger* to try whether it were inlayd, or onely painted; and the peece which he picked out with his *dagger*, was neuer put in againe for a *memorandum*. In this Church, as alſo in the *Chapterhouſe* and *Cloiſter* of this *Conuent*, lye buryed many *Readers* of the *Law*, who hauing liued here by the *Law*, dyed here alſo by the *Law of Nature*.

The Dominicans Conuent.

2. The Conuent here is one of the faireſt in *Europe*, in which 150 *Fryars* conſtantly liue and ſtudy. The little *Chappel*, which was once S. *Dominicks Chamber*; the vaſt *Dormitory*; the fair *Library*; the great *Refectory*, and the curious *Cellar* are showne courteouſly to

to ſtrangers.

3. The *Nunnery* of *Corpus Chriſti*. Its of *S. Clares Order*, and famous for the body of *Beata Catherina* di *Bologna* a moſt holy Nun of this *Order* and *Conuent*. I ſaw her body ſitting ſtraight vp in a chair, in her Religious habit: She holds her *Rules* in her right hand; and we ſee her *face*, *and* and *feet* plainly, but thoſe black and dryed vp. *The Body Beata Catherina*

4. From hence I went on to the towne *Gate*, a little out of which gate lyes a faire ſtreet where they make the *Corſo* of coaches in ſommer euenings. *The Corſo*

5. Turning from hence on the left hand, I went to S. *Michael in Boſco* a ſtately Monaſtery of *Oliuetan Fathers*, ſtanding vpon a high *hill*. From this *Hill* I had a perfect view of *Bologna* vnder me, and of all the country about it; which being leuel and ſtrowed with a world of white houſes and *Villas*, looked like a *Sea* loaden with *ſhips* vnder ſayl. Entring into this *Monaſtery*, I ſaw the *Oual Court* painted by ſeueral prime maſters, of *S. Michael in Boſco.*

which *Guido Reni* of *Bologna* was one. Then mounting vp to the *Dormitory*, I found it to be one of the faireſt I had euer ſeen.

Other ſtately Monaſteries.

6. The *Monaſtery*, or *Conuent* of the *Franciſcans*, with the rare row of *pillars*, and *portico* towards the ſtreet, the excellent *Cloiſters*, and the curious *Cellar*.

7. The *Monaſtery* of S. *Saluatore* with its two Vaſt *Courts* or double *Cloiſter* built vpon galleries aboue, its a noble building.

8. The *Monaſtery* of the *Seruits*, that of the *Auguſtins*, and that of the *Carmelits* are all of them ſuch ſtately buildings, that I may boldly ſay, that no towne in *Europe* is comparable to *Bologna* for fair *Monaſterys*.

S. Petronios Church.

9. Then I viſited San *Petronio* ſtanding in the end of the great *Piazza*, of which Church *Leandro Alberto* writ a hundred years ago, that he thought it would not be ended but with the worlds end. And I am half of his opinion: for when I paſſed that way laſt I found the ſcaffolds yet ſtanding, which I had found

found there one and twenty yeares before; and yet in all my fiue Voyages into *Italy*, I found them alwayes knocking and making as much noiſe and duſt, as if this Church ſhould be finished within half a yeare, when as yet half of it is onely finished. In this Church *Charles the* V. was crowned *Emperour* by *Clement the* VII.

10. The *Domo*, which is not yet half funished neither: yet that which is finished promiſeth fair for the reſt. *The Domo*

11. The new *Church* of *S. Paul* hath a curious *High Altar*. In the *Church* of *S. Giouanni in Monte* is the rare picture of *S. Cecily* of the hand of *Raphael Vrbin*. The *Ieſuits Church*, the *Church* of *S. Stephen*, and that of the *Paſſion* deſerue to be ſeen. *Other Churches*

12. After the *Churches* and *Monaſterys*, we went on with viſiting the reſt of the towne, and ſaw the *Pallace* of the *Popes Legate*: in this *Pallace* I ſaw the rare *Cabinet* and *Study* of *Aldrouandus*, to whom *Pliny* the *Second* if he were now aliue, *The Legats Pallace.*

aliue, would but be *Pliny the Sixt*; for he hath printed six great volumes of the natures of all things in nature, each volume being as big as all *Plinyes* workes. They shewed me here two or three hundred *manuscripts*, all of this mans owne hand writeing, and all of them *Notes* out of the best authors, out of which *Notes* hee compiled his six great Volumes which are now in print. Seeing these *Manuscripts* I asked whether the man had liued three hundred years, or no, as its sayd *Ioannes de Temporibus*, In *Charles* the *greats* time did: but it was answered me, that he liued onely fourscore and three: a short age for such a long work: but it sheweth vs how farre a man may trauel in sciences in his life time, if he rise but betimes, and spurr on all his life time with obstinate labour. Certainly had he wrote before *Salomons* time, *Salomon* would haue changed his saying, and instead of sending the slothfull man to learne of the *pismire* how to labour, he would haue sent him

Aldrouandus his Study & Cabines.

to

to *Aldrouandus* his *ſtudy* and *example*: *Vade ad Aldrouandum piger.*

The *Schooles.*

13. The *Great Schooles* here where the Doctours of the Vniuerſity read are ſtately both within, and without.

The *Spaniſh Colledge.*

14. The *Spaniſh Colledge* founded here by noble *Cardinal Albornozzo*, deſerues to be taken notice of. Its well built, with a hanſome Church and fiue Prieſts to ſerue it. The intention of his Colledge is to furniſh all the King of *Spayns* dominions in *Italy* with able Magiſtrats and officers of *Iuſtice*. None can liue in it but *Natural Spaniards* (except the *Chaplains*) and thoſe Spaniards muſt be *Doctors* of the Law before they can be admitted here. they onely learne the language and cuſtomes of the countryes, and perfect themſelues in the ſtudy of the *Law*, that they may bee fitt to fill vp the firſt vacant places of *Iudicature* that fall either in the State of *Milan*, in the kingdome of *Naples*, or in *Sicily*. They haue a *reuenew* of *twelue thouſand crownes*

crownes a year. They keep two Coaches, liue very nobly, and lodge all *Spanish Embaſſadors*, *Cardinals*, and *Prelats* of their nation that paſſe this way. In the *Colledge* you ſee the pictures of many great *Stateſmen* and *Cardinals*, and others, who haue been of this *Colledge*: but no picture pleaſed me like that of their braue *founder* noble *Cardinal Alborno*ZZo which is in the Church, and repreſenting him in the ſame poſture he was in, when he recouered all the *Popes* ſtate in *Italy*, vnto the Pope then at *Auignon*; of which I haue ſpoken ſufficiently aboue in deſcribeing *Auignon*.

The 2 Towers. 15. The two *Towers* here in the midſt of the towne, the one very high and ſtraight called, *de gli Aſinelli*; the other *low* and bending, called *la Cariſenda*. They would make vs beleeue that this bending tower was made crooked a purpoſe; and its ſtrang to ſee how moſt men make it their buſineſſ rather to ſee this low crooked tower, then the other, which is hoth higher and ſtraighter. But

thers

thers no maſtery to make things ill, and to miſſe of our aymes: and I rather think the *Cariſſenda* or low Tower, went not vp higher, becauſe the Architect perceiued it went vp awry. But we ſtrangers admire euery thing in ſtrange countryes, and that makes that none admire vs: Vpon which occaſion I would wish my yong traueler neuer to admire any thing in outward shew, but to looke curiouſly at euery thing without crying out, *ô che Bela Coſa!* This will get him and his Nation farre more honour, for *Admiration* is but the daughter of *Ignorance*; and *Magnanimus*, (ſaith *Ariſtotle*) *nihil admiratur.*

16. Then the *Houſes* here, which are generally well built, and in Sommer time, ſetting open their dores & gates towards the ſtreet, you maylooke quite through their courts, entryes, portches, houſes, and a huge way into their gardens, which euen from thence, will ſalute your eye with dainty perſpectiues, fountains, and fresh verdure; and your noſe too with curious ſmells of Ieſmin

The Houſes in Bologna.

Ieſmin, and Orenge flowers, as they did mine often. Now the beſt Pallaces here are thoſe of *Maluezzi*, *Campeggi*, *Pepoli*, *Fachinetti*, *Ceſpi* and others.

The Nobility. 17. Theſe fine houſes are full alſo of *Nobility*, and I remember to haue ſeen here at a *Corſo di Paglio* vpon *Midſommer day* the long great, ſtreet lined quite through with coaches on both ſides, & thoſe coaches double lined with Ladyes and *Caualiers of Garbo*. *Indeed* it would be pitty, that ſuch a ſtately towne as *Bologna*, ſhould like *Leyden* in *Holland*, be full onely of *Hanſes* and *Boren*.

The Traffick. 18. Their *traffick* here conſiſteth much in ſilks, velues, oliues, leather bottles, gellies, wash balls, and little doggs for Ladyes, which here are ſo little, that the Ladyes carrying them in their muffs, haue place enough for their hands too.

The Markets. 19. Their *markets* here are alſo exquiſitly good for all prouiſions of mouth, witneſſ their *falſiccie* onely whith are a *regalo* for a Prince.

20. But

20. But that you may not think them better fed, then taught; they haue erected here an *Academy of wits* called, *Gli Otiosi*, or, *Illemen*, by a *figure of Rhetorick* called a *Lye*, or *per antiphrasim*, because they are not idle. Its this *Academy* (I beleeue) which hath helpt to set out three rare moderne writers of this towne, *Cardinal* Bentiuoglio, The *Marquis* of *Malvezzi*, and *Iohn Baptista* Manzini; the first, the *Titus Liuius* of his age, the second, the *Lucius Florus* of his age; and the third, the *Marcus Tullius* of his time. To whom I may add *Leandro Alberti*, the *Chamden* of *Italy*. *The Academy of wits.* *The Learned Men.*

21. He that desires to know the particular history of *Bologna*, let him read *Bartholomeo Galeotti*, and *Giouanni Garzo*, where hee shall finde how *Bologna* suffered much anciently by the two opposit factions of the *Lambertazzi* and the *Geremei*. But now they enjoy quiet and repose vnder the *Pope*. *The Historians.*

Hauing thus seen *Bolognia*, and being armed with a *Bolettina di Sanita*,

Remember this Bolettina, Traueler.

Sanita, taken here, to make vs be let passe into the *State* of *Florence*, we steered on horseback towards *Florence* and reacht it in two dayes. The first dayes journey by *Pianora*, *Loiano*, *Scarga L'Azino*, *Pietra Mala*, and ouer the *Apennine*, was long and tedious enough, till the night came, at which time we were much recreated with the sight of a *Fire* which appeared some two miles off in the side of a montain on our left hand. This fire appears here frequently especially in clowdy wheather: and it appeared to mee for an hour together as I road along, to be still of the same bigness, and of the same glowy colour (fornace like) and of a perfect round forme, and not pyramidal, as other flames are. The country people here call this fire, *La Bocca d'Inferno*, *Hells mouth*; and I knowe not why they may not as well call this fire so, as *Tertullian* calls *Vesuuius* and *Ætna* (two burning montaines) *Fumariola inferni*, *Hells chimneys*. taken in fine, with this fixed *meteor*, we forgot

The Apennin Hills.

Tertul. l. de Pœnitent. c. 12.

forgot the tediousnesse of the way and came to *Fiorenzuola*. The next morning passing by *Scarperia* and *Il Ponte* wee arriued betimes at *Florence* *Fiorenzuola.*

I confesse, I stirred not out of my Inn that night, because *fair Florence* (as the Prouerb calls her) is not to be seen in fowle linnen, and rideing boots: but getting vp betimes the next morning, I gaue my eyes such a breakfast as Princes eyes would bee glad to feed vpon. *My arrival at Florence.*

But before I come to the particulars of what *I* saw in *Florence*, I will consider it in *great*, and then come to the *Detail* of it. *Florence.*

Diuers good Authors are of opinion that this towne was first built by *Syllas* soldiers, to whom he had giuen this soyle for their seruices done him in his *Ciuil warrs*. They built it neare the current of two riuers (*Arno* and *Munio*) and from thence it was called at first *Fluentia* (as *Coblentz* in *Germany*, from the meeting of riuers, is called *Confluentia*.) Afterwards by the Inhabitants it was called *Florentia*, by

by reason of the fruitfull soyle which made it florish with all delicacies; as also for the florishing wits of the inhabitants, who were so famous anciently in point of witt, that the very *Romans* vsed to send their children first into *Toscany*, to be bred in *learning* and *Religion*, and then into greece to learne *Greek* and *Philosophy*.

Haueing enquired the name of this towne, I began to desire its better acquaintance, and attained it easily in a months space which I spent here: The things I obserued most were these.

The Chappel of S. Laurence.

1. The *Chappel of S. Laurence*, which is the neateſt thing that euer eye beheld. All the inside of it is to be ouercrusted with *Iasper* stones, of seueral colours and countryes, with other rich stones, all aboue marble, and all so neatly polished and shining, that the Art here exceeds the materials. This *Chappel* is round, and round about are to by fixed within the walls, as high as a man can reach, the *Tombes* of all the *Great Dukes* of *Florence*, in a

a moſt gallant manner, and of moſt exquiſit polished ſtones, with a great *cushen* of ſome richer ſtone, and a *Ducal crowne* of pretious ſtones repoſeing vpon that *cusken*. Ouer theſe *Tombes* the Statues of all the *Great Dukes*, at full length, and in their *Ducal habits*, all of braſſe guilt, are to be placed in *Niches* round about the Chappel. The roof is to Vaulted all ouer with an ouercruſting of *Lapis Lazuli* (a blew pretious ſtone with vaines of gold in it) whichwill make it looke like heauen it ſelf. Between each *tombe* are inlayd in the walls, the *armes*, or *Scutchions* of the ſeueral townes of the *Great Dukes* dominions, all blazoned according to their ſeueral colours in herauldry, by ſeueral pretious ſtones which compoſe them: and theſe are not made in little, but are fair great *Scutchions* made purpoſely of a larg ſiſe for to fill vp the voyd places between the *Tombes*. The townes are theſe; *Florence*, *Siena*, *Piſa*, *Liuorno*, *Volterra*, *Arezzo*, *Piſtoia*, *Cortona*, *Monte Pulciano* &c. which

which contributed (I ſuppoſe) ſomething each of them to this coſtly Fabrick. in fine, this Chappel is ſo rich within with its owne ſhining bare walls, that it ſcorns allhangings, painting, guilding, moſaick work, and ſuch like helpers off of bare walls, becauſe it can find nothing richer and hanſomer then its owne pretious walls. Its now aboue threeſcore years ſince it was begun, and there are ordinarily threeſcore men at work dayly here, and yet thers onely the *Tombe* of *Ferdinand the Second* perfectly finished. The very *Cushen* which lyeth vpon his Tombe, coſt threeſcore thouſand crownes, by which you may geſſe at the reſt. indeed theſe ſtately *Tombes* make almoſt death it ſelf looke louely, and dead mens ashes grow proud againe. As for the *Altar* and *Tabernacle* of this *Chappel*, I will ſpeak of them by and by, when I deſcribe the *Gallery* of the *Great Duke*, where they are kept till the Chappel be finished.

2. The *Church of* S. *Laurence*,

To

which belongs to this *Chappel*, or rather to which this *chappel* belongs; is a very hanſom church deſigned by *Brunelliſchi* himſelf. The things that grace this church are the neat double row of round pillars which hold vp the roof of this Fabrick. The picture ouer the Quire painted in the roof, repreſenting the genaral judgement, Its a bold peece and of *Pontorno*: The two *Brazen pulpits* wrought into hyſtorys by rare *Donatello*: The curious deſigned picture of S. *Anne* and our *Bleſſed Lady*, in *chiaro e oſcuro*, by *Fra Bartolomeo*, commonly called *Del Frate*, is ſo wel a deſigned peece, that a *Duke* of *Mantua*, haueing ſeen it, offered to buy it at any rate, but was refuſed. The new *Sacriſty* (made to ſerue the fine *Chappel* deſcribed aboue) deſerues to be carefully viſited, becauſe of the bodyes of the *Princes* of the *Family* of *Medices*, which are depoſitated here, till the *Chappel* mentioned aboue, be finished. In this new Sacriſty alſo are ſeen, the four ſtatues made by

The Church of S. Lorenzo.

Michael Angelo repreſenting The *Day*, the *Night*, *Aurora*, and the *Euening*; the four parts which compoſe Time, by which all men are brought to their Graues: That which repreſents *Night*, is a rare ſtatue, and hugely cryed vp by all *Sculptors* and *Virtuoſi*. See alſo in the Wall of the *old Sacriſty* the neat *Tombe* of *Iohn* and *Peter Medices* ſonns of *Coſmus* ſurnamed *Pater Patriæ*; Its the worke of *Andrea Varochio*. In the midſt of this Church, before the *High Altar*, lyes buryed *Coſmus Pater Patriæ* the Rayſer of the *Medicean family*. In the *Cloiſter* ioyning to this Church, is erected the Statue of *Paulus Iouius* the Hiſtorian; and neare to this ſtatue you mount vp a pair of ſtairs to the rare *Library* of *Manuſcripts* called, *Bibliotheca Laurentiana*, the Catalogue of whoſe bookes is printed at Amſterdame an: 1622, in octauo.

The Library.

The Great Dukes Gallery.

3. The *Gallery* of the old Pallace. This is that *Gallery* ſo famous, and ſo frequently Viſited by all Strangers. At your entrance into this Gallery, you

you ſee a Vaſt long roome made like an L: on the left hand of this Gallery, there runns a perpetual glaſſe window; on the other ſide are ſet a row of pictures in great, of thoſe of the *Medicean Family*: vnder the windowes, and alſo vnder the ſayd Pictures ſtand a row of curious *Marble ſtatues*, ancient ones all, and of prime hands. Ouer the ſayd windowes and Pictures runns a cloſe row of leſſe *Pictures*, repreſenting to the life, the moſt famous men of later times for *learning*, and *Armes*; the ſoldiers being on the right hand, and the ſcholers on the left. The *ſtatues* aforeſayd are well nigh a hundred in all, but all rare ones: Some whereof I yet remember, and they are theſe: That of *Leda*, of *Diana*, of *Bacchus*, of *Hercules*, of the *Gladiator* ſtanding on his gard, of *Scipio Africanus* in braſſe, ſhewing the ancient habit and dreſſe of the old *Romans*, farre different from our modes: that of a *little yong youth* in braſſe with his ſword in his hand: that of a *little boy ſleeping* vpon a

touchſtone: The head of *Cicero* in marble: that of *Seneca*: the Head of *Michael Angelo Bonarota* in braſſe of his owne hand makeing: in fine, the head of *Brutus* one of *Cæſars* murderers; It was begun inmarble by *Michael Angelo*, but informedly; and ſo left by him: If you will know the reaſon why he finished it not, read the diſtick written in braſſe vnder this head by the ſayd ſculptor himſelf, thus:

M. *Dum Bruti effigiem Sculptor* A.
de marmore ducit,
B. *In mentem ſceleris Venit, &* F.
abſtinuit.

Pictures of famous Souldiers. The four corner letters ſignifying that *Michael Angelus Bonarota Fecit.* Among the pictures, I tooke particular notice of theſe Souldiers, of *Hannibal* that frighted *Rome:* of *Scipio* that tooke *Carthage* and vanquished *Hannibal:* of *Pyrrhus* that made the *Romans* glad to make peace with him: of *Scanderbeg* that made the Great *Turk* afrayd to fight with him: of *Venerius* that helpt to winn the battle of *Lepento:* of *Alexander Farneſe* that neuer loſt battle:

of *Cortesius* that found out new countryes: of *Magellanus* that found out new *Seas*: of *Andrea D'Oria* who beat the *French* by Sea: of *Gaston de Foix* who had beat the *Spaniards* by land if he had but knowne how to vse his Victory: of the *Duke* of *Alua*, who onely lamented deying that he had neuer fought a pitchd battle with the *Turks*: of *Anne de Montmorency* who dyeing was glad to dye in a pitchd batle against the *Hugonots*: of *Eccelino* the *Paduan Tyrant*, of whom no man can Speak any good: of *Castrucio* of whom no man can speake any ill; with a world of other braue *Heros* with whose true lookes I was very glad to be acquainted. Among the pictures of the learned men I tooke particular notice of these *Italians*, to wit, *Petrarck*, *Arioste*, *Ioannes Casa*, *Poggio*, *Macchiauel*, *Guiciardin*, *Paulo Iouio*, *Sannazario*, *Bocaccio*, *Platina*, *Brunelleschi*, *Michael Angelo*, *Raphael Vrbin*, *Columbus*, *Americus*, and *Galileo*, with many others too long to relate, and too many to be remembred. *Pictures of Learned Men.*

memberd. Hauing thus gazed our fill at theſe *ſtatues* and *pictures*, and by particular taking notice of them, complimented the great *Worthyes* they repreſent, we where let into the great *Cabinets*, or *Chambers* which joyne vpon this *Gallery*.

The Armory.

Firſt, we ſaw the *Armory*, that is, three or four great chambers full of exotick curioſityes: as, the *habits* of two *Indian Kings* made of *Parrats Feathers* ſowed together: the habits of ſome *Ianiſſaryes* in *Turky*, of read veluet ſet thick with little nayles of gold, which they can take out and dreſſe vp other ſutes with: the habit of the *King* of *China*: the *skin* of a *horſe* paſted vpon a woodden horſe, the mane of which horſe is kept there in a box all at length, and it is aboue fiue elles long: This horſe had been ſent to the *Great Duke* by the *Duke* of *Lorraine*. Then we were showne *Hannibals Helmet*: the *Helmet* of *Charles the* V; the *ſword* of *Henry the* IV of *France*; a curious *Helmet* thin and light, and yet of musket proof; a huge heauy

heauy *Helmet* and ſword of one of the old *Paladins* of *France*; the true *ſword* of *Scanderbeg*, a world of *Cimetars*, *ſcabards*, *capps*, *ſaddles* and other *Turkiſh* furniture ſet thick with *Turquoiſes* in gold; a great *gunn*, whoſe thick barrel is of pure gold, and yet as long as an ordinary fowling peece, and as heauy as a ſtrong man can well leuel with: its valued at 1500 piſtols, and shoots twice as farre as another gunn of iron doth, but kills (I beleeue) with the ſame payne that others do, though with a little more honour. Here is a great *piſtol of gold*. Then the *buona notte*, or *ſet* of *piſtols* (fiue piſtol barrels ſet together in an iron Frame) to put into your hat, and to be all shot off at once from thence, as you ſeem to ſalute your enemy and bid him, *Good night*. The *piſtol* with eighteen barrels in it, all to be shot off at once and ſcattering deſperatly about a Roome. ſix little cannons ſet in ſtarre wiſe. The little *Braſſe Cannon* which may be taken in peeces preſently, and ſet together

as ſoone, and ſo be carryed eaſily into any ſteeple, or tower: ſuch Cannons as theſe might eaſily be carryed in deep countryes, and ouer high mountains, euery Soldier carrying a peece. The ſtatue in braſſe of the *King* of *Spayne*, *Philip the fourth* on horſeback, iuſt of the bigneſſ of that of gold which the *Great Duke* ſent to the ſayd King of Spayne for a preſent; It was made by rare *Iohn di Bologna*. Then I ſaw the armour for horſe and man of two *Kings* of *Perſia*. The armour of the *Great Duke Ferdinand*, a goodly man. The *King* of *Swedes Cornet* taken in Germany in a battle. The *buckler* with the *Meduſas* head on it, painted by *Michael Angelo*. A *Turkiſh Bell* to ring in time of battle. A horne vſed in *Turkey* to call men to their *Moskyes* inſtead of *bells*, as we haue. The head of a *halbard* ringing like a *bell*. A *halbard* to fould vp in three, and to carry vnder your cloake priuatly. A *ſtaff* of *a white cane*, in which are curiouſly engrauen in black, the hyſtoryes

hyſtoryes of the *Apocalipſe*. It was the *Duke* of *Vrbins*. In fine, the *loadſtone* holding vp threeſcore pound weight of iron, and holding one key to an other, for a matter of fiue, or ſix keyes.

After the armory, we were let into the fiue *Cabinets* full of pretious iewels, pictures, and other rare curioſityes. In the firſt *Cabinet*, I was ſhowne a curious *Clandleſtick* to hang vp in the middle of a roome with ſeueral branches ſpreading from it, and all of *yellow Amber*, including within it a world of little figures of white *marble* or *waxe*, neatly cut in little, and appearing through the tranſparent yellow amber: This *Candleſtick* was giuen by the *Ducheſſe* of *Lunebourg*, to the *Duke* of *Saxony*, and by him to *Prince Mathias* brother to this *Great Duke of Florence*. In the ſame Cabinet I ſaw a *Table* of polished ſtones of ſeueral colours and luſtre, inlayd into *birds* and *flowers*. The head of *Tiberius Ceſar* in one *Turky ſtone*, as big as a Ducks egg, and of an ineſtimable value. A cu-

The 1. Cabinet.

rious cabinet, or two, of *iuory cupps* brought out of *Germany* by *Prince Matthias*. In the ſame Cabinet I ſaw the picture of *Cardinal Bembo* in a neat *Moſaick* work; and an other peece of diuers birds in moſaick alſo, rarely done by *Marcellus Prouincialis*. I ſaw alſo there diuers little old *Pagan Idols* in iron, and braſſe. A deſigne of *Raphaels* owne hand; and ſome good pictures.

The 2. Cabinet

In the 2 *Cabinet* I ſaw two great *Globes*, which were made in this roome, being too great euer to be carryed out, or brought into it by the doore. I ſaw alſo here a curious *table* of polished ſtones repreſenting a towne in *Bohemia*, with diuers pictures of men, horſes, and Landskips: where there is a *tree* repreſented moſt naturally, becauſe it is repreſented by the very wood of a *tree Petrifyed* into ſtone, and looking like wood as it was; and shinning like polishd ſtone, as it now is. The *ſtatues*, or *buſtos* of three or four of the *Great Dukes*, in *Porphyry*. A curious looking glaſſe ouer the inſide of the doore, which

placed

placed directly ouer the picture of a man, contracts into it the picture of a woman (that mans wife) which you ſee plainly in it: drawing thus *Eue* out of *Adam* againe by a curious reflexion.

In the 3 *Cabinet* I was showne a curious table of polished ſtones repreſenting perfectly the towne and hauen of *Ligorne*. A great *Cabinet* of *Ebeny* beſet with pretious ſtones on the outſide, and with the hiſtory of the holy *Scriptures* curiouſly expreſſed in miniature in ſeueral little ſquars of rich ſtones ſet here and there. In the top of it, there is a *German clock*, now out of order, and no man dare mend it. Within this great Cabinet I ſaw the *paſſion of our Sauiour* curiouſly cut by *Michael Angelo* in yuory (ſay they) but I beleeue its in white waxe. There is alſo in it the figures of our *Sauiour* and his twelue *Apoſtles* in *yellow amber* with their *heads* in *white amber*: All theſe ſeueral peeces are not ſeen at once, but come vp into ſight one after another, as the man turns them. *The 3. Cabinet.*

This

This *Ebeny Cabinet* was ſent to the *great Duke* by the *Duke of Bauaria*, and its valued at fourſcore thouſand crownes: I beleeue, if it were to be ſold, it would not yeeld forty thouſand crownes; but its hanſome, ſayth *Seneca*, for thoſe that receiue courteſies, to value them high. Here are alſo ſome pictures of great value, as the *Adam* and *Eue* of the hand of *Alberto Dureo*, an original peece valued at 1500 crownes. An original *Venus* of *Titian*, that in the *Poggio Imperiale* here (of which below) looking but like a good coppy of this. Here are alſo ſeueral *Perſian chairs*, and other good originals of prime hands.

The 4. Cabinet.

In the 4. Cabinet, called *Il Tribuno* we ſaw more riches then in all the others. This *Tribuno* is a great roome built roūd with *a Cupola*, whoſe vault is painted with a deep ſanguin red, ſet full with the ſhells of Mother of pearle. The walls of this roome are hung with green ſilk, and loaden with excellent pictures of the prime maſters of the world, *Titian*, *Raphael*, *Andrea del Sarto*, *Vinci*, *Hans*

Hans Holbain, Vandike and others. The *S. John Baptist* is of *Raphaels* hand; as is also that of *Leo* the X. with two Cardinals, *Iulio Medici*, & Cardinal *Rossi* behinde him. The picture of *Southwell* priuie Counselour to Henry the VIII, is of the hand of rare *Hans Holbain*. The picture of our *Lady* with our *Saviour* in her armes is of the hand of *Andreo del Sarto*. The picture of *Cardinal Bentiuoglio* sitting in a chair, is of the hand of *Vandike*. There is also a rare picture *in miniature* of *Giulio Glorios* hand, and three fair peeces *in miniature* of an *Augustin* Friar yet liuing, and a man of great esteeme; hauing taken the right course to be famous, that is, to make but few peeces, but these finished with all the patience which *miniature* requires. In this tribuno I saw also the famous *Nayle* half *gold*, half *iron*, made by the famous *Alchimist Thurnheuser*. They shewed me also a great *lump* of gold, not yet stamped into coyne; two shells of Mother *of pearle* with their two *pearles* still sticking to them

them, and iuſt as they grow : The *Pearles*, are rich pearles and round. The two peeces of *Emmeraud rock*, the one ſcarce formed yet into perfect *Emmeraud*, but onely begun : the other quite finiſhed and green. Then two *cloſe cupbords* within the walls of this roome, in which I ſaw *a* world of curious *cupps* and *Vaſes* of *cryſtal*, *Agate*, *Lapis Lazuli*, and other ſuch curious, but brickle matter, yet of rare fabrick and shape : They value them at two hundred thouſand crownes. The *Vnicorns horne*, and the *alabaſter pillar* are not to be forgotten. The great *Cabinet* of *Ebeny* ſtanding at the further end of this *Tribuno*, full of ancient *meddals* of *gold ſyluer*, and *braſſe*, of the ancient *Conſuls*, and *Emperors*, all digeſted into their ſeuerall *ſeries*; and yet this *Cabinet* is almoſt as rich without, as it contains riches within; being ſet without with pretious ſtones of a vaſt biggneſſ and value; to wit, a *Saphir* as broad as a twenty ſhilings peece, and half an inche thick; a *ruby* full as great, but farre richer

richer; an *emmeraud* not iuferiour to the reſt; *a pearle* as big as an ordinary wallnut; a world of Diamonds and other leſſer ſtones, but all of ſo great value, that this *Cabinet*, with that which is in it, is valued to be worth fiue hundred thouſand crownes. Laſtly, I ſaw here the great *round table* made of inlayd pretious ſtones, polished neatly; a table able to make the moſt hungry ſtomack forget its gumbing, to feed its eyes vpon the vnroaſted birds which together with curious flowers compoſe this admirable table; *Pearles, Rubies, Saphirs, Cornelians, Emmerauds, Lapis Lazuly &c.* are employed here artificially to the makeing of theſe birds & flowers. Youl conceiue better of this table when I ſhall tell you that it is worth a hundred thouſand crownes, and that it was fiftheen yeares in makeing, and yet thirty men wrought at it dayly. In the midſt of it is the great *Balle* of the *Armes* of the *Duke* of *Florence* in pretious ſtones. The 5. Cabinet.

The 5. Cabinet ſtanding at the further

further end of this Gallery, containeth the *Altar* and *Tabernacle*, which are to be ſet vp in the new *Chappel* of *S. Laurence* deſcribed aboue. Hauing viewed them ſix ſeuerall times exactly (as I did) you will perchance be of my opinion, that this *Tabernacle* made for to keep the *Bleſſed Sacrament* in, is able, or nothing is able, to make a mends in ſame ſort, to our *Sauiour* for his courſe lodgeing in *Bethleem*, when he was borne in a *ſtable* and lodged in a *manger*. The cryſtal pillars curiouſly wrought, and being a full elle long, with their *Capitelli* of pure gold: the four like pictures of pretious ſtones which were fiue yeares each of them in cutting: the Variety of other pretious ſtones ſet thick here and there, and of great ſize: the neat contexture of other polished ſtones of ſeuetall colours and luſtre: the picturesof inlayd pretious ſtones, which compoſe the *Antependium* of the *Altar*: the variety of rich *Cameos* which are ſet here and there, and cut into pictures: in fine

fine, the whole compoſure of this *Altar* and *Tabernacle*, being the height of wit and riches, I can neither deſcribe enough, nor you admire ſufficiently.

The Argentaria.

4. Hauing thus ſeen the *Gallery* and adioyning *Cabinets*, I was preſently led into another quarter of this Pallace, where I ſaw the Great Dukes *Argentaria*, or *Plate*. Entring into this great ſquar room, I ſaw *twelue great cupbords* as high as the roome, ſett with excellent plate in all kindes. In one of them they shewed me a whole ſeruice of *beaten gold*, as *dishes*, *plats*, *forks*, *ſpoones*, *knifes*, with a world of other rich veſſells ſet in gold; alſo little pictures in *miniature*, curious little *Cabinets* beſet with gold and iewels; a *Turkish Cimetar* whoſe *handle* and *ſcabbard* of gold, are thick ſet with diamonds and pretious ſtones; two other *ſwords* with their hilts of gold curiouſly wrought with Diamonds; a *Dagger* ſutable to one of them and of the ſame richneſſ; a great *roſſe* ſet think with *Diamonds*, and other pretious ſtones

ſtones; a rare cup of one great *Emmerand*, with a couer to it of the ſame; a *baſin* and *Eure* of gold ſet very thick with *Turky ſtones*. In another *Cupbords* I ſaw great variety of ſyluer plate in all kindes. In an other, they shewed me a *ſaddle* and *bridle* with *ſtirops* of gold, all ſet thick with *Turky ſtones*, Diamonds, Pearls, and other rich ſtones, with the *ſaddle cloth*, or *houſſe*, all embrodered with *Gold* and *Pearle*: this was a preſent from the *Emperour* to the *Grand Duke*. In an other cupbord they shewed me the four great *ſyluer bapoſis* enameld here and there, and ſet with polished ſtones of diuers colours: They were made for the marriage bed of the now *Great Princeſſe* daughter to the late *Duke* of *Orleans*. In an other they shewed me a curious *Antependium* for an *Altar*, all of *beaten gold* ſet with *Pearle*, pretious ſtones, and the picture of *Coſmus the ſecond* in the middle of it, of curious enameled work, with his *Ducal crowne* ſet with Diamonds very richly; all along

along this *Antependium* aboue, runns an Inſcription in letters compoſed of many rubies, each letter being two fingars long, and importing theſe words:

COSMVS II DEI GRATIA MAGNVS DVX ETVRIÆ EX VOTO.

In another cupbord I was showne the foot of an *Elan*, and a *Viſard* all ſet, and coueredwith *Turk yſtones*. *The great Hall.*

5. Deſcending from hence, we where led into the great *Hall* of this pallace, a vaſt roome painted on all ſides of the Walls with bold painting, repreſenting the Victoires of the *Florentins* anciently. Here it is that on *midſommer day*, the country people come and dance before the *Great Duke*, and the beſt dancers are recompenced with an honorable reward.

6. From hence I was let into the long *Corridor*, or cloſe Gallery which runns from the *new Pallace* to the *old*, ouer the riuer, and ouer the topps of houſes; for the ſpace of half a mile, with many turnings and windings. Its very vſefull for the Prince when he will *The long Corridor.*

go

go ſee his pretious *Treaſure* in the old Pallace, or els go priuately and heare how iuſtice is miniſtred there. For the *Great Duke Francis* gaue order to *Buontalenti*, a rare Architect, to break a window from this *Corridor* into the great roome in the old pallace, where the magiſtrats render iuſtice, but yet ſo priuately that none should perceiue it. The Architect did it, by ſetting vp there the *Dukes* armes at large, and breaking a window behinde them ſo imperceptibly, that the *Great Duke* through the little holes made in the *ſix boules* of *his armes*, could both heare and ſee how *Iuſtice* was rendered there by his officers. And one day hearing a poore woman oppreſſed by an vniuſt ſentence, he ſent for the Iudges, and reprehending them ſeuerely, he reuerſed the former ſentence, and hearing the cauſe a new himſelf, pronunced Sentence for the poore woman.

The new Pallace. 7. This long *Corridor* led vs to the *new Pallace*, called the *Palazzo di Piti*, becauſe it was begun to be

be built by *Luca Piti*, after the de-
ſigne of *Brunellischi* : but the ex-
pences growing too great for *Pitis*
purce, it was bought by the mother
of great *Coſmus* the II, and after-
wards carryed on by her to that
perfection we now ſee it in, and
which makes it one of the prime
pallaces of *Europe*. The deſigne of
it (for it is not yet all quite built)
is to be a perfect Roman H, with
double roomes on all ſides. As you
aſcend vp to it, by an eaſy aſcent
from the ſtreet, it preſents you with
a fair broad ſide of building, in
which I counted two and twenty
great windows all in a row, and all
a like, and all of them cheekt vp
on either Side by Sine ſtone pillars.
The fashion of building in this
pallace, as in moſt of the beſt pal-
laces of *Florence*, is that which
they call in architecture, *la ma-
niera ruſtica*; where great freeſtones
are made aduanceing a little one
ouer the other. Entering into the
Pallace, we ſaw the fair court; and
in the end of it, the *Grotta* or foun-
tain with a larg baſin, in which
they

they keep fish for preſent vſe. This Court is ſquar, and open onely on one ſide towards the garden, but hedged in with a high terraſſe of ſtone, whoſe top is leuel with the ground of the garden. *The Garden.* Beyond this *terraſſe* and court, lyes a fine green ſpot of ground leuel with the firſt ſtory of the pallace, and half compaſſed about with a demicircle *of laurel trees* high and thick. Vnder theſe trees of the demicircle, riſe vp ſtone ſeats, ſix rowes high, like the ſeats in an *Amphitheater*; and capable of two thouſand men, who may all ſit here with eaſe, and behold the ſports of Caualry which are often exhibited vpon this fair green ſpot of ground by the nobility: the *Great Duke* and the Court beholding all this from the windows of the pallace, while the reſt of the *nobility* and *Ladyes* are ſeated conueniently in the *Amphitheater* vnder the trees. The reſt of this garden is curiouſly ſetforth with thickets of bayes, cloſe shady walkes, fine high open walkes ouer looking

looking both the towne and country, great ponds of water, a world of ſtatues of marble and ſtone, a rare round baſin of water, with fountains and much wetting ſport; the place for birds and beaſts; the curious *Ice houſe* and coole Cellar vnder it, where the melting ice dropping downe vpon the barrels of wine, refresh it ſo exceedingly, that in all my life time I neuer drunck ſo coole, as I did at the tap in this cellar. But to returne againe to the pallace, from whence this garden hath led me; from the garden, we aſcended into the chambers of the *Great Dukes* appertiment, and found them moſt ſumptuous, both for contriuance and furniture. Some of them are painted ouer head by *Pietro di Cortona* the prime painter now liuing: others expect his returne againe from *Rome*, and ſcorne to be painted by any hand but his: in another chamber, we were showne the hiſtory of *Seleucus* giuing to his onely ſonn *Antiochus* (languishing and pineing away with the loue of his mother in

The Dukes Apparti-ment.

in law) his owne beloued wife *Stratonica*; shewing by this ſtrange, and vnick example, that *paternal loue* is greater then *Conjugal*. All this is rarely painted vpon the wall ouer the hangings. In another chamber (the *Great Dukes* chamber of Andienc) I ſaw a ſute of hangings Valewed at a hundred and fifty thouſand crownes: The Ground of them is cloth of gold, vpon which are embrodered a world of *birds, beaſts, flowers, trees, riuers, Landskips* in ſilk and ſyluer; and in ſuch a rich manner, that I take this to one of the faireſt ſutes of hangings in *Europe*. In an other chamber here, I ſaw a rare collection of pictures, all originals, and of the beſt hands in the world, *Titians, Raphaels, Michael Angelos, Andrea del Sartos*, and many others. The beſt of them is that of *Raphael*, and painted by his owne hand. This is the beſt collection of pictures that euer I ſaw, and it belongs *to Prince Leopold* the *Great Dukes* brother, and a great *Virtuoſo*. In the *Great Dutcheſſes* chamber, I ſaw half

A Rare ſute of Hangings.

half a dozen of excellent peeces of *Raphael* and others. In another chamber (The *Dukes Bedchamber*) we ſaw his curious *Thermometers*, or weather glaſſes, which are moſt curious. In an other chamber (the doores being ſet open for the Nonce) we looked through ſixteen chambers at once, and all of them faire great roomes vpon one floore. And after all the roomes of this houſe (as, the *coole low ſommer roomes*, *the maſking roome*, the ſeueral appartiments of the *Great Prince* ſonn of the *Great Duke*, and of *Cardinal Iohn Carlo*, *Prince Matthias*, and *Prince Leopold* all three brothers of the *Great Duke*, and all lodgeing at once in this great Pallace) by ſpecial fauour, we got the ſight of the *Great Dukes faire Diamond*, which he alwayes keeps vnder lock and key. Its abſolutly the faireſt in *Europe*. It weigheth 138 *charats*, and its almoſt an inch thick: and then our iewellers will tell you what its worth. I am ſure *Monſieur Simonet in Lyons* (a famous iewelleir) to whom I ſhewed

The famous Diamond.

the weight and thickneſſ of it, valewed in to be richly worth a hundred thouſand crownes between marchant and marchant, and a hundred and fifty thouſand crownes between Prince and Prince.

The Auguſtins Church.

8. Going from the *Great Dukes* Pallace, we fell preſently vpon the *Auguſtins Church*. This is a neat Church deſigned by *Brunelleſchi*, and much beautifyed with hanſome pillars. The *Tabernacle* and *High Altar* coſt a hundred thouſand crownes, and yeeld to few in *Italy* for neatneſſ and ſtate. Behinde the High Altar in the very end of the Church, is a rare picture of our *Sauiour* abſoluing the poore woman catched in adultery. The confuſion that appeares in the face of this woman, makes it appeare what a rare painter *Allori* was, who made this picture.

The Piazza.

9. Paſſing from hence ouer the bridge (where foure white marble ſtatues repreſenting the four ſeaſons of the yeare ſtand, all made by *Michael Angelo*) we came to the *Piazza* of the *Gran Duca*, where

I

I ſaw the *Equeſtris ſtatue* of *Coſmus* the *Great* in *Bronze*, with his Victoryes and prime actions in the pedeſtal, of the ſame mettal. At the corner of the old pallace in this *Piazza*, ſtands the braue *Fountain*, with a *Neptune*, *Tritons*, and *Nereides*. Neare the gates of the pallace here, ſtand two ſtatues of more then Gygantean bulk: that of *Dauid* is the hand of *Michael Angelo*: and that of *Hercules* killing *Cacus* is of the hand of *Bandinelli*. The other ſtatues here in the *Portico* hard by, are much cryed vp for rare peeces, as that of *Perſeus* in braſſe; that of the rapt of the *Sabins*, in marble; and that of *Iudith* in braſſe holding a ſword in one hand, and *Holofernes* his head in the other.

10. Looking vp from this *Piazza* to the top of the pallace, I beheld the high Tower mounted thereupon. Its a hundred and fifty yards from the ground, and which is the wonder, it hath no other foundation then the wall of the pallace and the top of the houſe: Hence its ſayd, that the *Florentins* haue

Three admirable Towers.

wonderfull *Towers*: one in the ayre to wit, this *Tower*: an other in the *water*, to wit the *Fanal* of *Ligorne*: and the third in the *Earth*, to wit, the *Campanile* of *Florence*, whose foundations are exceeding deep in the ground.

The Church of S. Michel.

11. Going from the *Piazza* towards the *Domo*, we were presently stopt by the *Church of S. Michael* a square flat Church, whose outside is adorned with rare statues, if not of gold, yet worth their weight it gold. The best are; that of *S. Matthew* in brasse made by *Lanrentius Cion*: that of *S. Thomas* in brasse thouching the side of our *Saviour* with great demonstration of diffidence in his lookes, is of *Andrea Varrochios* hand. That of S. *Peter* in marble is excellent for the *Drappery* of it. That of S. *George* in marble, is compared to to the best in *Rome*, and hath been praysed both in *Prose* and *verse*: that of S. *Marke* hath so graue and honest a countenance, that *Michel Angelo* (a competent iudge) stopping one day to behold it, and being

being asked what he thought of it, answered: if S. *Marke* had Such a countenance as this, as its likely he had, a man might almoſt, for his lookes ſake, beleeue all that he wrott: for neuer did I ſee (ſayd hee) any man haue more the lookes of a good man, then this.

12. Going from hence we were preſently at the *Domo*. This, I beleeue, was the fineſt Church in *Italy* when it was built. It was anciently called S. *Reparatas* Church; but ſince it is called *Santa Maria Florida*, a fit name for the *Cathedral* of *Florence*. The foundations and architecture of it were contriued by *Arrolfo di Lapo*, a *Dutchman*, and *a la maniera rnſtica*, ſayth *Vaſari* of it, In his lifes of painters. Its one of the neateſt Churches without, that I euer beheld; being clad in *white*, *red*, and *black marble*, but its onely white plaſtered within, with pillars of a darke coloured freeſtone. What if the Architect of this Church were ſomewhat of *Diogenes* his minde? and as *Diogenes* thought the world

The Domo.

I ij would

would be turned vp ſide dowue one day; ſo this Architect thought that the world would be turned inſide out one day, and that then his *Church* would bee the faireſt in the world, and all lined with marble: As it is, it lookes a little hypocritically; though the ſtructure within be of a notable contriuance. On the top of it ſtands mounted a fair *Cupola* (or *Tholus*) made by *Brunelleſchi* a *Florentin*. This was the firſt *Cupola* in *Europe*; and therefore the more admirable for hauing no *Idea* after which it was framed; and for being the *Idea* of that of *S. Peters in Rome*, after which ſo many yong *Cupolas* in *Rome*, and els where, haue been made ſince. Hence it is ſayd, that *Mickael Angelo* comeing now and then to *Florence* (his natiue country) whiles he was makeing the *Cupola* in *Rome of S. Peters Church*, and viewing attentiuely this *Cupola* of *Florence*, vſed to ſay to it; *Come te non voglio: meglio di te non poſſo.* Its ſayd alſo that *Brunelleſchi* makeing this *Cupola* cauſed *Ta-*

The Cupola.

uerns

uerns, *cookeshops*, and *lodgeings*, to be set vp in it, that the workmen might finde all things necessary there, and not spend time in going vp and downe: and he had reason: for this *Cupola* from the ground below, to the top of all the *Lanterne*, is *two hundred and two Braccie*, or yards high. The *straight passage* from the top of the cupola to the round *brasen ball*, is thirty six yards high. The *Ball* is four yards wide, and capable of four and twenty men: and the crosse at the top of this ball, is eight yards long. The straight *passage* vp to the *Ball* is neatly contriued, like a round chymney of white marble, with hols on both sides, and brazen steeps crosse those holes, to climbe vp easily, by hand and foote, the passage being clane and smooth. From the top of this *Cupola*, takeing a perfect view of *Florence* vnder vs, and of the whole country about it, with the sight *of two thousand Villas* or country houses scattered here and there, round about the towne, we came downe againe to view the inside of this

Church. It is about *three hundred foot long*, from the *great doore* to the *Quire*, and from thence to the end almoſt two hundred more. The *Quire* is round, and perpendicularly vnder the *Cupola*, being of the ſame bigneſſ: and vpon ſolemne dayes when the wax candles are lighted round about it, it lookes gloriouſly: otherwiſe in wintertime it ſeems too dark. The *High Altar*, which ſtands in this *Quire*, is plain, like thoſe of ancient *Cathedrals*, and adorned with a rare ſtatue of a dead *Chriſt* in white marble made by the hand of *Bandinelli*. Looking vp from the *Quire* to the *Cupola*, you ſee it painted on the inſide with the repreſentation of *heauen*, *hell* and *Purgatory*. The painters were *Georgio Vaſari* and *Thaddeo Zucchari*. Behinde the *high Altar* are the rare ſtatues of *Adam* and *Eue*, by the hand of *Bandinelli*. neare the doore of the *Sacriſty*, you may read an inſcription, importing how that in this towne of *Florence* had been held a *Generall Councell*, where

where the Revnion of the *Latin* and *Greek Church* had been made. The *golden Diploma* of this vnion written both in *Latin* and *Greek*, and ſubſcribed vnto by the hands of the *Pope* and *Cardinals* on the one ſide; and by the *Emperour* of *Conſtantinople* with the *Patriarch* of *Conſtantinople* and the *Greek Biſhops* on the other ſide; and authenticated by the *leaden ſeale of the Pope*, and the *golden ſeale* of the ſayd *Emperour*, is kept in the *Archiuiis* or *Regiſters* of *Bologna*. In this *Council* both the *Pope of Rome Eugenius the* IV. and *Paleologus* the *Emperour of Conſtantinople*, were preſent, with the creame of *Biſhops*, both of the *Eaſterne*, and *Weſterne* Churches; and in this *Councell* not onely the *Proceſſion of the Holy Ghoſt* from the *Father* and the *Sonn* was vindicated; but alſo *Purgatory* was proued to the *Greeks* out of their owne *Greek Fathers*, as well as out of the *Latin Fathers*; and diuers other points of ceremony and practiſe were aſſerted and made good. Vnto all which the ſayd *Emperour*

Leandro Alberti in Deſcript: Ital.

The Councell of Florence.

and *Patriarch*, and the other *Greek* Bishops (except restlesse *Marcus Ephesinus*) subscribed; as did also the *Armenians*, *Ethiopians*, *Georgians*, and *Iacobites*, who all hereupon were admitted to *Communion by the Roman Church*. In fine, in this Church you see the statues of diuers *Saints* who haue been *Archbishops* of this towne; and *the Tombes* of diuers *famous men*; as of *Marsilius Ficinus* the *Platonick Christian Philosopher*: of *Dante* the *Florentin Poet*, whose true picture is yet to be seen here in a red gowne: of *Ioannes Acutius* an *English Knight* and *General* anciently of the *Pisani*, as the old Gothick letters set high vpon the wall vnder his picture on horseback, told me. Yet *Verstegan* will not haue him to haue been called S^r. *Iohn Sharpe*, but S^r. *Iohn Hankwood*. But it imports little to me what his name was, seing he was a braue *Englishman*, and deserued to haue his tombe and inscription here, and his picture among the other worthyes in the *Dukes Gallery*. Heres also in this *Church* the

In his restitution of decayed intelligẽce

See Baker in Edward the 3.

the *tombe* of *Brunelleschi*, or *Philippus Brunaltius*, who made the *Cupola* of this *Church*: as also the tombe of *Giotto*, who made the *Campanile*, or fine steeple here. In fine here lyes also *Cimabue* the famous painter of his time. It was hee that first restored painting again which had been lost for many years in *Italy*, and taught it to *Giotto*, *Gaddi*, *Taffi* and others who carryed it on to a great height.

Vassari in the Lives of Painters, in Cimabue.

13. Neare to the Domo stands the *Campanile*, or *high Steeple of Florence* made by *Giotto*. Its a hundred and fifty *braccie*, or little yards high, and half as deep in the ground. Its flat at top, and crusted all ouer with curious little polished marble stones, marble pillars, and statues: so that (as *Charles the* V. sayd of it) if it had a case to couer it withall and hinder it from beeing seen too frequently, men would flock thither at the takeing off of this couer, as to see a wonder. Indeed its a kind of wonder to see, that in three hundred years space, not the least part of that steeple (all crusted ouer

The Campanile.

with marble) is perished. There are diuers good ſtatues on all ſides of it, but the beſt of them all is that of the *Zuccone*, or *bald man*, made by *Donatello*, which hee himſelf eſteemed ſo much, that when he would affirme any thing ſeriouſly, he vſed to ſay: *Alla fe ch'io porto al mio Zuccone*: and the ſame *Donatello* hauing finished it, ſpoke to it in ieſt, and ſayd: *Fauella, horſu, fauella; o ti venga il cacaſangue*: ſuch good conceits haue fantaſtical men of themſelues and their owne works.

The Baptiſterio.

14. Neare to the *Domo* alſo, ſtandes the *Baptiſtery*, or round *Church* of *S. Iohn*, where all the children of the towne are baptized. The *brazen dores* of it (three in all) are admirable, eſpecialy that which lookes towards the Great Church, of which *Michel Angelo* being asked his opinion, answered, that it was ſo well made, that it might ſtand at the entrance of *Paradiſe*. Theſe *dores* are all of *Braſſe* hiſtoried into figures, containing the remark-

remarkable, hiſtoryes of both the *Teſtaments*. They were the worke of braue *Laurentius Cion*, who ſpent fifty yeares in makeing them: a long time, I confeſſe; but this is it which *Apelles* called *æternitati pingere*, to worke things that will out laſt braſſe and be famous for euer. Within this *Baptiſtery*, I ſawa ſtatue of *S. Mary Magdalen* of the hand of *Donatello*; and its a rare peece; if you conſider *Magdalen* in her pennance. Heres alſo a neat *Tombe* of *Baltaſſar Coſſa*, once called *Iohn the* XXIIII, but depoſed in the *Councel of Conſtance*, for the peace of the Church. The *Tombe* of this *Baltaſſar* looking ſomething like a cradle, may be called the *cradle* of the greatneſſ of the *Medicean Family*. For ſome writers ſay, that *Coſmus Medices* ſurnamed afterwards, *Pater Patriæ*, being heire of this *Baltaſſar Coſſa* (who died at *Florence*, In the houſe of *Iohn Medices*) With the money that he found belonging to him after his death, did ſuch good deeds to the people

Alfonſo Loſchi in his Compend Hiſto.

people, that he wonne to him ſelf the name of Pater *Patriæ*; and to his Family, that credit, which got it afterwards the ſupreame command.

15. I cannot omit here to take notice of a little *round pillar* in the *Piazza*, neare this *Baptiſtery*, with the figure of a *tree* in iron nayled to it, and old words engrauen vpon it importing, that in this very place ſtood anciently an *Elmetree*, which being touched caſualy by the *hearſe* of *S. Zenobius*, as they carryed it here in proceſſion, the tree preſently hereupon budded forth with green leaues of ſweet odour though in the month of *Ianuary*. In memory of which miracle, this pillar was ſet vp in the ſame place for a memorial.

The Church of S. Mark

16. From thence going to the *Church of S. Mark* belonging to the *Dominicans*, I ſaw there the Tombe of S. *Antoninus* Archbiſhop once of this towne, and a *Fryar* of this order. The Tombe is vnder the Altar in a neat Chappel on the left hand, made by *Iohn* di *Bologna*. In this *Church* alſo I ſaw a rare picture of

S.

S. Mark, made by *Bartholomeo del Frate*, it ſtands full in your ſight as you enter into the Church; and a man muſt be blind not to ſee it, and dull not to like it. On the left hand, as you enter into the Church is the *Tombe* of *Picus Mirandula* commondly called the *Phœnix of Princes*, with this *Epitaph* written vpon the ſide of the Wall,

Ioannes iacet hic Mirandula, cætera norunt
Et Tagus & Ganges, forſan & Antipodes.

Neare this tombe is a fine *picture* vpon an *Altar*, where two *Little Angels* are made playing vpon *Muſical* inſtruments. Theſe *Angels* are held to be the rareſt peeces that can be ſeen in painting. They are of the hand of *Bartholomeo del Frate*. In the *Conuent* of theſe Fryars I ſaw often their ſtill-houſe, where they make, and ſell, excellent extractions and cordiall waters. There is alſo a neat *Library* here filled with good books.

17. Turning from hence on the left

The Annunciata.

ſeſt hand, I came preſently to the *Annuntiata*, a place of great deuotion. The pictures of *Faith* and *Charity* ouer the Arch in the *Antiporto*, or open portch built vpon pillars, are of the hand of *Iacomo Pontorno* being but yet nineteen years old; which when *Michel Angelo* firſt ſaw, he ſayd: This *Iacomo* if he continue thus, will carry vp painting to the skies. Entring into the little court that ſtands before the Church dore, you ſee it painted round about in *Freſco* by rare hands. Thoſe peeces that *Andrea del Sarto* made, are the beſt, and his *head* in white marble, is ſet in the wall. In the *cloyſter*, ouer the dore that goes into the Church is ſeen a rare picture in freſco vpon the wall, of the hand of *Andrea del Sarto*. It repreſents our B. *Lady* with our *Sauiour* vpon her knee, and S. *Ioſeph* in a cumbent poſture leaning upon a ſack full ſtuffe, and reading in a booke. The picture of the *Bleſſed Virgin* is admirable for ſweetneſſ and majeſty. This picture is called *La Madonna del Sacco*, and

it got *Andrea* ſuch credit, that *Titian* himſelf preferred it before all the peeces he had euer ſeen, and vſed often to ſay: that it grieued him, that he could not often ſatiate his ſight with the beholding of ſo rare a picture: and *Michel Angelo* talking once in *Rome* with *Raphael Vrbin* concerning painters, ſayd thus to him: There is *vn huomo ecctto*, a little fellow in *Florence* (meaning this *Andrea*) who had he been employed in great matters as thou art, would make thee ſweat againe. *Virtuoſi* make a great diſpute which of thoſe three painters was the moſt excellent: *Raphael Vrbin*, *Michel Angelo*, or *Andrea del Sarto*. But the wiſeſt giue euery one his particular praiſe or excellency: *Raphael* was excellent in *colori*: *Michel Angelo* in *deſigne*: and *Andrea* in makeing things ſeeme to be of *rilieuo*, and looke as *God* made them, that is, pulpy and riſeing vp like liuing flesh. Haueing thus admired the worke of *Andrea* we entred into the *Church* of the *Annunciata*, and there ſaw the curious ſyluer *Altar*, behind which

vpon the wall, is kept the *miraculous picture* of the *Annunciation* which giues the name of *Annunciata* to this Church. The little picture of our *Sauiour*, about a foot and a half long, which is ſeen vpon the outſide of the *Tabernacle*, is of the foreſayde *Andreas* hand, & much eſteemed. In this Church lyeth buryed *Baccio Bandinelli* a famous Sculptor, in a curious *marble tombe*, with his owne, and his wifes picture, engrauen in marble by his owne hand. Behinde the *Quire* lyes buryed *Ioannes di Bologna*, a famous Sculptor alſo, as his ſeueral works in *Florence* ſhew him to haue been; as the *Rape* of the *Sabins*, Before the old pallace. The *Centaure* in the ſtreets. The Chappel of S. *Antoninus* in S. *Markes* Church. This *Chappel* in the *Annunciata* here; and the golden horſe and man ſpoken of aboue in the *Dukes Armory*, do wittneſſ.

18. From hence hauing firſt ſeen the *Statue* of the *Great Duke Ferdinand* on horſeback in braſſe, which ſtands in the *piazza* before the

Annunciata,

Annunciata, I went to the *Church* of the *Franciſcans*, called *Santa Croce*. This *Church* is of a large bulk and height, but ſomewhat too darke. The ſide *Altars* are many, and cheeked with round pillars, and adorned with excellent pictures. The *pulpit* would become A *Chryſoſtome*, or A *Chryſologue*: Its of *white marble*, in which are grauen the moſt notable actions of *S. Francis* in *a baſſo rilieuo*. I neuer beheld it, but I found ſome new graces in it. Somewhat behinde it, neere to a little doore, is the *Tombe* of *Michel Angelo*, the *Triſmegiſt* of *Italy*, being the greateſt *Painter*, the greateſt *Sculptor*, the greateſt *Architect* of his time. Hence ouer his tombe, and vnder his picture, are placed *three women* in white marble, repreſenting *Architecture*, *Painting*, and *Sculpture*, holding in their hands the ſeueral inſtruments belonging to theſe profeſſions. If you aske me whether of the two, *Painting*, or *Sculpture*, is to be preferred, though a blind man being choſen iudge once of this queſtion, when

Sancta Croce.

when he was giuen to vnderſtand that in the ſmooth painting there were head, armes, leggs, hands and feet, as well as in the bulky ſtatue which he had felt, iudged preſently for painting; yet *Michel Angelo* himſelf preferred *Sculpture* before *painting*, as the *body* is to be preferred before the *ſuperficies* of a body. But to returne againe to the *Tombe* of this great *artiſt*, I found ſome words vpon the *tombeſtone*, but thoſe ſo dull and hard to be read in that darke corner, that one in the company choſe rather to make him a new *Epitaphe*, then read that which is written there: and it was this:

Cur indignemur mortales morte perire?
Ecce, ſtupor mundi! hic Angelus ipſe perit.

And I think the moderne *Roman* was of the ſame mind too, when he choſe alſo to make him this Epitaph:

Roma mihi mortem tribuit, Florentia vitam.
Nemo aliis vellet naſci, & obire, locis.

In

In the midſt of this Church I found buryed an *English Biſhop* called *Catrick*, who had been *Embaſſador* here from *England*, and likely in the time of the *Council of Florence*. His *armes* were *three catts* argent in a *ſable field*. In fine, at the very end of this Church, on the left hand, ſtands a neat chappel with a painted *Cupola*, belonging to the family of the *Nicolini*, in which Chappel there are excellent ſtatues and pictures.

19. Not farre from hence ſtands the *Abbadia*, an Abbey of *Benedictin Monks*. In the Church is the *tombe* of the *Founder* of this *Abbey* a *German nobleman* called *Conte Hugo*, who commanded *Toſcany* vnder the *Emperor Otho the* III. The occaſion of building this Monaſtery and many others by this *Hugo*, is too long to tell, and perchance would not finde beleef euery where. Its told publickly euery yeare vpon *S. Thomas* his day in *high Maſſe time* here, by ſome one or other of the chief witts of the *Academy* of the *Cruſca*; and he thats curious

The Abbey.

curious to know it, may heare it there, as I did, with great satisfaction.

S. Maria Nouella.

20. From thence I went to the Church of *Santa Maria Nouella* belonging to the *Dominicans*. Here it is, that the *Councell of Florence*, spoken of aboue, was held. There are many good pictures in this Church, as also diuers neat *tombes* of holy men and women, and others: among which that of *Ioseph Patriarch of Constantinople*, who had been the blessed occasion and instrument of reduceing the *Greek Church* to the right faith againe, is remarkable. its on the right side of the Church.

The statue of Iustice.

21. Returniug from hence along the riuer side, we came to the *high pillar* with the *Statue* of *Iustice* in *porphyry* vpon it. It was erected here, because it was in this very place where *Cosmus the great*, heard the news of the reduction of *Siena*. A witty nobleman seeing this statue of *Iustice* vpon so high a pillar, sayd that *Iustice* herewas too high placed, for poore men to arriue to it.

An

An other obſerued, that *Iuſtice* there turnes her back to the *Courts of Iuſtice*, which ſtand not farre from thence.

22. Hauing thus viſited the chief things in the towne, I viſited ſome places out of the towne; and chiefly, the *Poggio Imperiale*, a *Villa* belonging to the *Great Dutcheſſe*, and about a good mile diſtant from the towne. In this houſe I ſaw rare pictures, and great ſtore of them, the houſe being furniſhed with nothing els. In one gallery are the true pictures of diuers late Princes of the houſe of *Auſtria*, of the houſe of *Medices*, and of other Princes their Allyes. In other roomes we ſaw a world of rare pictures, as the *Venus of Titian*, though I think it be but a coppy: the admirable S. *Hierome* of *Alberto Dureo*: a *Magdalen* of *Raphaels* hand: a S. *Iohn Baptiſt* of *Caranagios* hand: an *Adam* and *Eue* of *Alberto Dureo*: the Piety of *Pietro Perugino*, that is, the picture of our *Bleſſed Lady* with our *Sauiour* dead vpon her knee; S. *Iohn Euangeliſt* and

Poggio Imperiale.

three other persons ſtanding, or kneeling by, with weeping faces and moſt ſad lookes; its one of the moſt moueing peeces that I euer beheld. Then the *picture* of the *Aſsumption* of our *Lady* in the Chappel, of the hand of *Andrea del Sarto*; with a world of other moſt exquiſit pictures. The little neate *Oratory* in this houſe, called the *Oratory* of the *Great Dutcheſſe*, curiouſly inlayd into flowers by polished ſtones of diuers colours; that is, a whole cloſet of shineing marble inlayd into flowers, is the neateſt little roome that euer I ſaw. In fine the little *Grotte*, and the *Statue* of *Adonis* made by the hand of *Michel Angelo* are much eſteemed.

Prato-Lino.

23. An other day we went to *Pratolino* a Villa of the *Great Duke*, ſome ſix milles diſtant from *Florence*. Here we ſaw in the garden, excellent *Grotts*, *Fountains*, *water works*, *Shady walks*, *groues* and the like, all vpon the ſide of a hill. Here you haue the *Grotte* of *Cupid* with the wettings ſtooles, vpon which ſitting downe, a great ſpout of

of water comes full in your face. The *Fountain of the Tritons* ouertakes you ſo too, and waſsheth you ſoundly. Then being led about this garden where there are ſtore of fountains vnder the Laurel trees, we were carried back to the *grottes* that are vnder the *ſtairs*, and ſaw there the ſeueral *Giuochi d'aqua*: as that of *Pan* ſtriking vp a melodious tune vpon his mouth-organ at the ſight of his *Miſtreſſ*, appearing ouer againſt him: that where the *Angel* carryes a trumpet to his mouth, and ſoundeth it; and where the *country clowne* offers a dish of water to a *ſerpent*, who dinks of it, and lifteth vp his head when he hath drunck: that of the *mill* which ſeems to break and grind oliues: the *paper mill*: the *man with the grindingſtone*: the *Sarazins* head gapeing and ſpewing out water: the grotte of *Galatea* who comes out of a dore in a *ſea chariot* with *two nymphes*, and ſayleth a while vpon the water, and ſo returnes again in at the ſame dore: the curious *round table* capable of twelue or

fifteen men, with a curious fountain playing constantly in the midst of it, and places between euery trencher, or person, for euery man to set his bottle of wine incold water: the *Samaritan* woman comeing outof her house with her buckets to fetch water at the fountain, and hauing filled her buckets, returns back againe the same way: in the mean time you see *smiths* thumping; *birds chirping* in trees; *mills grinding*: and all this is done by water, which sets these little inuentions a worke and make them moue as it were of themselues: in the meane time an *organ playes* to you while you dine there in *Fresco* at that table, if you haue meat. Then the neat *bathing place*: the *pillar of petrifyed water*: and lastly the great *Pond* and *Grotta* before the house, with the huge *gyant* stooping to catch at *a rock*, to throw it at *heauen*: This *gyant* is so big, that within the very thigh of him, is a great *grotte* ofwater, called the *Grot of Thetis* and the *shell fishes*, all spouting out water.

Lampeggio.

24. I went also to *Lampeggio* a Villa

Villa ſome fiue miles diſtant from Florence, belonging to *Prince Matchias*. Its curiouſly adorned with pictures, eſpecialy battles of the hand of *Tempeſta*. Here I ſaw a curious *cabinet of Corall* and enamelled worke. The fine *Giuoco di Mecha*, or *Turkish* play. The curious glaſſes; & little Armory.

25. Returning to the towne againe, we ſawe the Great Dukes ſtables full of excellent well maneged horſes. *The ſtables.*

26. Neare to the ſtables ſtands the *ſerraglio* where the *wild beaſts* are kept, which they make fight often againſt one another. Here I ſaw *Lyons*, *Leopards*, *Tygers*, *Beares*, *Woolfs*, *wild boares* and *foxes*, all which they can let out ſeueraly at the dores of their ſeueral denns, into a fair court to fight, and when they haue done, they can bring them back againe into their denns by a fearfull *machine* of wood made like a great *Green Dragon*, which a man within it rowles vpon weeles; and holding out two lighted torches at the eyes of it, frights the fierceſt *The Wild beaſts.*

beast thereby into his denn. The *Prince* and the *Court* in the mean time, standing high aboue may see the combats of these wild beasts with ease, and without danger. I haue read, that a *Lyon* here one escapeing out of this place by chance, and running vp and downe the streets, met at last (all others flying into houses) a little *child*, who had neither feare nor wit enough to retire; and seazed vpon him. The mother of the child hearing in what case he was, ranne out presently, and casting her self vpon her knees with teares in her eyes, and humble postures of supplication, she moued so the *Lyon* to pitty, that he rendered her the child without hurting it, or the mother of it.

In the Cronology of Petrus Romualdus to pag. 15. 1.

27. I sawe also here diuers Pallaces of noblemen vpon occasion of their *Festine*. For it is the custome here in winter, to inuite the chief *Ladyes* of the towne (marryed women onely) to come to play at cards in winter euenings for three or four hours space; and this one night

night in one pallace, another night in another pallace. Thither the *Ladyes* go, and finde the houſe open to all comers and goers both *Ladyes* and gentlemen, that are of any garbe. In euery chamber the dores are ſet open, and for the moſt part you shall ſee eight, or ten chambers on a floore, going out of one an other, with a ſquar table holding eight perſons, as many chairs, two ſyluer candleſticks with waxe lights in them, and ſtore of lights round about the roome. At the houre appointed, company being comne, they ſitdowne to play, *a Gaualier* ſitting between euery *Lady*, and all the women As fine in clothes and iewels, as if they were going to a *Ball*. The dores of all theſe roomes being open, the light great, the women glittering, and all glorious, you would take theſe pallaces to be the *enchanted Pallaces* of the *Old King of the Montains*. Any gentleman may come into theſe pallaces and ſtand behinde the gameſters, and ſee both how modeſtly they play, and how

little they play for. In the meantime thers a ſide chamber alwayes open for gentlemen to go in to, and refresh themſelues with wine ſtanding in ſnow, or with limonade, or ſome ſuch cooling drinks, which are alſo offered to the *Ladyes*. In a great roome bellow, at the entrance of the pallace, there is a long table for gameſters that loue to play deep, that is, that loue to play onely for money.

Their Sports. The *Florentins* enioying by the goodneſſ and wiſdome of their excellent Princ, the fruits of peace, haue many other recreations, where the people paſſe their time chearfully and think not of rebellion by muttering in corners. For this reaſon, both in *winter*, and *ſommer*, they haue their ſeueral diuertiſments. In *winter* their *Giuoco di Calcio* (a play ſomething like our football, but that they play with their hands) euery night from the *Epiphany* till *Lent*, with their *Principi di Calcio*. This being a thing particular to *Florence*, deſerues to be deſcribed. The two

Il Giuoco di Calcio.

factions

factions of the *Calcio*, the *Red*, and the *Green*, chooſe eeih of them a *Prince*, ſome yong *Caualier* of a good purſe. Theſe *Princes* being choſen, chooſe a world of *Officers*, and lodge, for the time, in ſome great pallace; where they keep their courts, receiue *Embaſſadors* from one another, and giue them publik audience in ſtate, ſend poſte to one another, complaine of one anothers ſubiects, & take priſoners from one another; heare their counſellers one after another, diſſwadeing from, or perſwadeing to warre; giue orders for ſetling their affairs at home, heare the complaints of their ſubiects, ieere their enemy Princes in embaſſyes; and at laſt reſolue to, fight, with proclayming warre. Dureing theſe ſerious treatyes which laſt for many nights the *Secretaryes of ſtate* (two prime witts) read before their ſeueral *Princes bills* for regulating and reforming the abuſes of their ſubiects; and read openly *petitions* and *ſecret aduiſes*: in all which they ieere a world of people in the

towne, and show prodigious wit. In fine, hauing ſpunn out thus the time till neare *Carnauale*, or *shroftide*, the two Princes reſolue on a battle at *Calcio*, to be fought in the *Piazza* of *Santa Croce*, before the *Great Duke* and *Court*. Vpon the day apointed, the two *Princes* of the *Calcio* come to the place in a moſt ſtately *Caualcata* with all the yong noblemen and gentlemen of the towne, vpon the beſt horſes they can finde, with *ſcarfs*, *red*, or *green*, about their *Armes*. Haueing made their ſeueral *Caualcatas* before the *Great Dukes throne* or *ſcaffold*, they light from their horſes, and enter into the *liſts* with trompets ſounding before them, and accompanyed with a ſtately train, and with their combatants in their ſeueral liueryes. Hauing rancked themſelues a prety diſtance one from the other, their ſtandard bearers at ſound of trumpet, carry both at once, their ſtandards to the foot of the *Great Dukes ſcaffold*. This done, the *Ball*, or *Ballon* is throwne vp in the midſt between them,

them, and to it they go with great nimbleneſſ, ſleight, and diſcretion; and ſometimes they fall to it in deed and cuff handſomely: but vpon payne of death, no man muſt reſent afterwards out of the *liſts*, what euer happened here; but all animoſities arriſeing here, end here too. At laſt, that ſide which throwes, or ſtrikes the *Ballon* ouer the *rayles* of the other ſide, winns the day, and runns to the *ſtandards*, which they carry away till night, at what time the conquering *Prince* enterteins them at a *Feſtino di Ballo* at *Court*, made to ſome *Lady*; and where all his chief Officers and combatants dance alone with the *Ladyes* at the *Ball*, none els being permitted to dance with them that night. Beſides theſe paſſtimes, they haue once a week, danceing at the *Court* from *twelfth* day till *Lent*, at which *Balls*, all the *Ladies* of the towne are inuited, to the number ſometimes of two hundred, and theſe all marryed women, and all inuited by a particular ticket. Then

Other Paſtimes.

their ſeueral *Operas*, or muſical *Drammata* acted and ſung with rare coſt and arte. Laſtly their publick *running at the ring*, or at the *facchin*, for a peece of plate. And in ſommer, they haue their ſeueral dancing dayes, and their frequent *Corſi di Palio* vpon certain knowne days & for knowne *prizes*, and all before the good *Prince*, who countenanceth all theſe ſports with his preſence, thinking wiſely, that there leſſe hurt in *puplick mirth*, then *in priuate mutinyes*.

The Court.

Hauing ſayd thus much of *Florence*, I will now ſay ſomething of the *Court*, the *Gouerment*, *Strength*, *Gentry*, *Riches*, *Intereſt*, *Language*, and *Learned men* of this towne.

For the *Court* its clearly one of the beſt of *Italy*. Great riches make it looke plump, and giue it an excellent *en bon point*. The noble *Pallace* the *Prince*, his Title of *Sereniſſimo*, his *Train* and *Retinew* of noble Officers and gentlemen, his ſtore of *Pages*, *Palfreniers*, *Gards* of *Swiſſers* with *halbards*, his

his *Troupe of horſe* wayting vpon him, make this *Court* appeare ſplendid. The *Duke* himſelf alſo who makes this *Court*, makes it a *fine Court*. His extraordinary Ciuility to ſtangers, made vs think our ſelues at home there. He is now aboue fifty, and hath a *Auſtrian looke* and *lip*, which his mother *Magdalena of Auſtria* Siſter to the Emperour *Ferdinand* the II. lent him. He admits willingly of the viſits of ſtrangers, if they be men of condition; and he receiues them in the midſt of his audience chamber ſtanding; and will not diſcourſe with them, till they be couered too. Its impoſſible to depart from him diſguſted, becauſe he pays your viſit with as much wit as ciuility: and hauing enterteined you in his chamber with wiſe diſcourſe, he will entertein you in your owne chamber too with a *regalo* of dainty *meats*, and *wines*, which he will be ſure to ſend you. The *Great Dutcheſſe* too is an other main pillar of this Court. She is of the houſe of the *Duke*

The Great Duke.

The Great Dutcheſſe

Duke of Vrbin, once a *Soueraine Prince in Italy*, but now extinct in her Father who was the laſt *Duke*: and ſhe had been *ſoueraine of that Dutchy*, had ſhe been ſof the *Soueraine ſexe*: but what nature refuſed her in *ſexe*, it hath giuen her in *beauty*, and ſo made her a *greater ſoueraine*, euen of *Florence*. In a word, *Florence the Faire*, was neuer ſo faire, as was the faire *Dutcheſſe of Florence* when I ſaw her firſt. Of her the *Great Duke* hath two ſonnes. *Coſmus* the *Prince of Toſcane* hath married one of the Daughters of the late *Duke of Orlians*. Hee is a great Traueller and hath viſited moſt of the Princes courts of Chriſtendome. The name of this family is *Medices*; a family which hah giuen to the *Church* four *Popes*, and to *France* two *Queens*. This family is ancient, and came firſt out of *Athens*. It was alwayes conſiderable dureing the *Republick of Florence*, but farr more ſince it hath got the ſtart of all the other families to farre, as to become their *Soueraine*. The beginning of the

The Medicean Family.

the greatneſſ of this family came from *Coſmus Medices* ſurnamed *Pater Patriæ*. This man being very rich and of a liberal mind, ſpent four hundred thouſand crownes in publick and priuate buildings, and one hundred thouſand crownes more in loane monyes to the poore citizens. Theſe generous actions which ſhould haue got him the loue of all men, purchaſed him the hatred of ſome of the great ones, who accuſeing him of affecting *Souerainty*, rayſed a ſtrong faction againſt him. The heads of this faction where *Rinaldo Albizzi*, *Pala Strozzi*, *Ridolfo Peruzzi*, and *Nicolo Barbadori*. Theſe men corrupting the ſuffrages of the *Senate*, cauſed *Coſmus* to be clapt vp, with an intention to take away his life. *Coſmus* in priſon, fearing poyſon, abſtained from meats four dayes together, and dyed almoſt for feare of being killed: At laſt hee was reſcued from this melancholy humor by his honeſt keeper; who gaue him ſuch aſſurances, that he ſhould not be poyſoned, that he tooke meat againe,

See Alfonſo Loſchi in his compendi. Hiſtor.

againe; and kept in his vital breath which was almoſt come to his lips. Then his keeper (not content to be half courterous) haueing recouered his body, ſtroue to recouer his mind too, which was ſore ſpent with feares and melancholy; and for this purpoſe, brought vnto him the *buffon of Bernardo Guadagni* then *Confaloniero*, The chief Magiſtrate of the *Republick*, who with his witty ieaſts, ſo cheared him vp with mirth, that he began not onely to think of liuing againe, but alſo of getting out from thence, that he might liue long. To this end he works with the *buffon* to carry a promiſe in writeing from him to the *Confaloniero*, of 1000 crownes of gold, vpon condition he would free him. The *buffon* vndertakes it, and money takes with the *Confaloniero*, who vnder pretence of examining the cauſe to put him to death, finds him onely worthy of bānishment, to which he condemns him; and the place of his banishment was *Venice*. This was it that he deſired. For being at *Venice*, he wrought

ſo

ſo well by Freinds with the people, that loued him, that he was reſtored againe to his country, and got the title of *Pater Patriæ* by a publick decree. By this title his family grew into that eſteem, that it ouertopt the reſt, and in time wrought it ſelf into *Soueraintie*.

For the *Gouerment* of *Florence*, it is now *Monarchical*, and *deſpotical*, the *Great Dukes* will being abſolute; all great bnſineſſes paſſing through his knowledge and likeing: ſo that he wants nothing of a *King*, but the name; and that too he almoſt hath vnder the name of *Great Duke*. *The Gouerment.*

As for the *Strength* of this State; it hath 20 Epiſcopal cittyes; 500 litle walled townes; ſtrong *Forts* on the confines: and can make an army of forty thouſand foot, three thouſand horſe, twelue Gallies, two Galleaſſes, two Galleonies, and twenty ships of warre. *The ſtrength.*

For the *Gentry*, it is a Gentry dyed in *graine*, that is, its both *witty*, and *rich*. The ſubtil ayre of this country, and the *Academy* of

of the Cruſca haue sharpened them into much wit: and their good husbandry, and vnder-hand traffick hath put them notably into purſe. For they think it no diſgrace to haue a *banco* at home, and meet dayly at the exchange about traffick and trayding; while their wifes *Lady* it in coach with their hanſome liueries. This makes them hold vp their nobility by the chinn, and not onely preſerues their familyes from ſinking; but rathermakes them ſwime in a full ſea of honour: they being enabled thereby to buy great offices for their children in other courts, whereby they often make them mount to the higheſt dignityes: when they are there, no man reproches vnto them the way they tooke to come thither, whether by *water*, or *Land*; by *traffick*, or by the *ſword*; by the *ſchoole-booke*, or *count-booke*. If the *French gentry* would follow this way, they might haue shoos and ſtockings for their children (which ſome of them want in the country) where with to keep their noble blood

The Gentry of Florence.

blood warme in winter.

For the *Riches* of this Prince, they are about *a million and a half of Piaſtri*, or crownes. Theſe are his annual reuenews; beſides his iewels; forfeitures; and his *Datij*: which laſt, are of vaſt profit to him. *Riches.*

The *Intereſt* of this Prince is much *Auſtrian*, and conſequently *Spanish*: yet not ſo farre, as to break with *France*, to which he opens his ports and paſſages for his owne ſake. He loues to haue no warre in *Italy*, becauſe he hath ſomething to looſe: and though he loue to haue the *Pope* his freind, yet he cares not for hauing any of his ſubiects *Pope*. A *Pope* of his family, *Clement* the VII, hauing made him what he is, he is affrayd a *Pope* of ſome other *Florentin family* would ſtriue to make him what he was. *Intereſt.*

As for the *Language of Florence* its pure, but in their books, not in their mouths: They do ſo choke it in the throat, that its almoſt quite drownd there; nor doth it re- *The Language*

couer

couer it ſelf againe till it come to *Rome*, where *Lingua Toſcana in bocca Romana* is a moſt ſweet language.

The Academy of Wits.

The *Academy of the Cruſca* hath much contributed to the enriching of this language with choice words. The rich *Dictionary* made by this famous company, and called from them, the *Cruſca*, was forty yeares in compileing, but it will be in *vogue* as long as men shall ſpeak *Italian*.

The learned men.

Finally, for the *Learned men* of this towne in later times, they are theſe; *Marſilius Ficinus* the Chriſtian Platonick; *Dante* and *Petrarck* in Poëtry: *Guicciardin* in Hiſtory: *Poggio* in raillery: *Veſpucius* in *Geography*: *Accurſius* in law: *Michel Angelo* in painting: *Ioannes Caſa* in practical morality: *Naclantus* in diuinity: *Galilao* in Aſtronomy: *Doni, Luigi, Alemanni*, and others in *belle lettere*.

The Hiſtorians.

He that deſires to know the *Hiſtory of Florence*, let him read *Giouanne Villani, Matthæo Villani, Scipione Ammirato*, and the life of *Gran Coſimo*.

Hauing

Hauing thus ſeen *faire Florence*, we deſired to ſee *Ligorne*, and make an excurſiue iourney by *Piſtoia*, *Lucca*, and *Piſa*. *Piſtoia* is an ancient towne in a plain country. Of this towne is *Clement the* IX, this preſent *Pope*, of the ancient *Family* of *Roſpiglioſi*: ād thatis all I can ſay of it. For it looks baldly of it, either out of pure old age, els by reaſon of out neighbourhood to *Florence*, which hath fleeced it, or which I rather think, by reaſon of its ciuil factions heretofore, which almoſt ruined it quite. *Piſtoia.*

Lucca is a prety little *Commonwealth*, and yet it ſleeps quietly within the boſome of the *Great Dukes* State. But that *State* may wiſely feare none, which no *State* feares; and the *great Duke* is vnwilling to meaſure his ſword, or take vp the cudgels againſt little *Lucca*, leaſt the world ſhould cry ſhame vpon him, and bid himmeddle with his match. This little *Republick* looked in my eye, like a perfect mapp of old *Rome*, in its begining. *Lucca.* *Its Gouernment.*

Its

Its Gouerned by a *Confaloniero* and the gentry. The great Counſel conſiſts of 160 citizens who are changed euery yeare. Its vnder the *Emperors* protection; and it hath about *thirty thouſand* ſouls in it. Approching vnto it, it looked like a pure *low-country towne*, with its *brick walls, large ramparts* ſet round with *trees*, and deep *moates* round about the walls. It hath eleuen *baſtions*, well garded by the townesmen, and well furniſhed with *Cannõs* of a large ſiſe. The towne is three miles in compaſſe; it hath thirty thouſand muskets, or half muskets in its *Arſenal*, eight thouſand pikes, two thouſand breſt peeces of musket proof, and ſtore of great artillery. The whole State, for a need, can arme *eighteen thouſand men* of ſeruice, and it hath about *fiue hundred thouſand* French liures a yeare. It was in this towne that *Caſar, Pompey*, and *Craſſus* met, and agreed among themſelues that all things in *Rome* ſhould paſſe as they pleaſed.

Its ſtrength.

Its Reuenews.

The chief things to be ſeen here are

are, The Cathedral, called S. *Martins*, whose Bishop hath the ensignes of an Archbishop, to wit, the vse of the Pallium, and the Crosse; and whose *Canons* in the Quire weare a rochet and Camail, and miters of silk like Bishops.

2. *The towne house*, or *Senate house*, where the *Confaloniero* liues dureing the time of his charge.

2. The *Church of S. Frediano* belonging to the *Canon Regulars*, where, in a Chappel on the left hand, is the *Tombe of S. Richard King of England*, who dyed here in his pilgrimage to *Rome*.

4. The *Augustins Church*, where is seen a hole where the Earth opened to swallow vp a blaspheming gamester.

Of this towne was Pope *Lucius* the III. the two famous men of this towne, the one for *soldiery*, the other for learning, were, braue *Castrucio*, and *Sanctes Pagninus* a great *Hebrician*.

There are fiue townes more belonging to *Lucca*, towit, *Ca-magior*, *Viareggia*

Viareggia, *Montignoſo*, *Caſtilione*, and *Minucciano*.

Piſa. From *Lucca* we went to *Piſa*, ſome ten miles off. This was once the head towne of a florishing *Republick*, and then the *Numantia* of *Florence*, and ſcorning its yoke: but now it croucheth to it. It ſtands in no very good ayre, and therfore hath been vexed with diuers plagues. The graſſe in the ſtreets of this *Vniuerſity*, read me this lecture, and I beleeued it. Wherupon I reſolued to ſtay here one day onely, in which time I ſaw.

The Domo. 1. The *Domo*, whoſe *Canons* officiate in *Scarlate* like *Cardinals*. This is a neat *Church* for ſtructure, and for its three *brazen dores* hiſtoryed with a fine *baſſo rilieuo*. Its built after *la maniera Tedeſcha*, a fashion of building much vſed in *Italy* four or fiue hundred yeares ago, and brought in by *Germans* or *Tedeſchi*, ſayth *Vaſari*.

The bending Tower. 2. Neare to the *Domo* ſtands, (if *leaning* may be called *ſtanding*) the *bending Tower*, ſo artificialy made, that it ſeems to be falling, and

and yet it ſtands firme: *Ruituraque ſemper, ſtat (mirum) moles.*

3. On the other ſide of the *Domo*, is the *Campo Santo* a great ſquare place cloiſtered about with a low cloiſter curiouſly painted. Its called the *Campo Santo*, becauſe therein is conſerued the *Holy earth* brought from *Hieruſalem* in 50 Gallies of this Republick, an. 1224. Theſe Gallies were ſent by the Republick of *Piſa*, to ſuccour the *Emperour Ænobarbe*, in the *Holy Land*: but hearing of his death when they came thither, they returned home againe loaden with the earth of the *Holy Land*, of which they made this *Campo Santo*.

4. Some good *Colledges* there are but vnfrequented then by reaſon of a late plague: none running faſter from the plague then ſchollers, eſpecialy when it comes neare to the ſchools. *Some Colledges.*

5. The *publick Library* is much enriched with the acceſſion of *Aldus Manutius* his Library. *The Library.*

6. The *garden of Simples* may be rare, butwee not vnderſtanding this hearbe *The Phyſick garden.*

hearbe language: haſtened to the houſe of the *Knights of S. Steuen.*

The Knights of S. Stephano.

7. This is the onely *Order of Knighthood* that I perceiued in *Florence*; and its very common. They weare a red croſſe of *ſatin* vpon their cloaks; and profeſſe to fight againſt the *Turks*. For this purpoſe they haue here a good houſe, and maintenance. Their *Church* is beautifyed without with a hanſome *faciata* of white *marble*; and within with *Turkish Enſignes* and diuers *Lanterns* of *capitaneſſe gallies*. In this houſe the *Knights* liue in common, and are well maintained. In Their *Treaſory* they shew you a great *buckler* all of *Pearle* and *Diamonds*, worn in a battle againſt the *Turks*. Indeed bucklers of *Diamonds*, do but show our enemyes where we are, and what they may hope for by killing vs. They haue in their *Cancellaria*, a Catalogue of thoſe Knights who haue done notable ſeruice againſt the *Turks*; which ſerues for a powerfull exhortation to their ſucceſſors, to do, and dy brauely. In fine, theſe *Knights* may marry

marry if they will, and liue in their owne particular houſes, but many of them chooſe celibate, as more conuenient for braue ſoldiers: wifes and children being the true *impedimenta exercitus*.

Heretofore, during the great diſorders of the *Guelfs* and the *Gibelins*, Anno 1282, this towne was gouerned by *Vgolin* a proud man, who ruled here deſpotically. This man inuiteing one day all his friends to a great feaſt, began in the midſt of it to brag, that nothing was wanting to him: *yes* (ſayd on of his beſt friends, becauſe on who flattered him not) *thers one thing yet wanting to thee, Vgolin, to-wit, the Anger of God, which is not farre from thee.* And it proued true, for preſently after, the *Gibelins* ruſhing into the pallace of *Vgolin* (chief of the *Guelfs*) killed in his ſight one of his ſonns and his nephew, and taking him with two other of his ſonns and three nephews they shut him vp in a ſtrong *Tower*, and threw the *Keys* into *Arno*: where the poore man that braged

L euen

euen now in a feaſt, dyed ſoon after of hunger; hauing firſt ſeen his children and nephews dye of hunger in his armes. A rare example to teach proud men, that thers often but one day between a *powerfull* man, and a *poore* man: between a great *Feaſt*, and a great *Faſt*. Here in *Piſa* were called two Councils, the one 1409. the other 1511.

Ligorne. From *Piſa* we went to *Ligorne*, (*Portus Liburnus* in *Latin*) through a pleaſant forreſt. This is the onely hauen the *Great Duke* hath; and the mouth which letteth in that food which fatteneth this State. We ſtayd not long here, the ſeaſon preſsing vs to be gone, and this towne, being ſoone ſeen. For the towne its but little, yet one of the neateſt hauen townes a man can ſee. Heretofore it was not ſufferable by reaſon of the bad ayre; but ſince *Ferdinan the firſt* built it a new, and dryed vp the neighboring *Fenns* (gathering much of the water into a cut channel, which goes from hence to *Piſa*, and carryes great boats) the towne is twice as whole-

ſome

ſome, and thrice as rich as it was.

The things I ſaw in this towne were theſe. 1. The *Mole* which ſhutts vp the hauen. 2. The *Lanterne* which with ſeauen lights guides in ships in the night. 3. The *Hauen* it ſelf where ships lye ſafe, and the *little hauen* within that, which ſerues for a withdrawing roome to the great hauen, where the Gallyes retire themſelues. 4. The ſtatue of *Ferdinand the firſt* in marble, with the *Statues in bronze* of *four ſlaues* at his feet. Theſe are the 4 ſlaues that would haue ſtolne away a galley and haue rowed here themſelues alone; but where taken in their great enterprize. 5. The *Greek Church*. 6. The *Caſtle*. 7. The Tower in the Sea where they keepe gunpowder. 8. The Iews Synagogue. 9. Two *windmills* which are rare things in *Italy*, and therefore muſt haue a place here among the rarityes of this towne.

I found not any *Academy of wits* here, nor any records of any learned men of this towne. All the *Latin* here is onely, *Meum*, and *Tuum*,

and their wits are exerciſed here, how to make good *bargins*, not good *Bookes*. Indeed what should the *Muſes* do here amongſt the horrible noyſe of chaines, of carts, of balling Sea men, of clamorous porters, and where the *ſlaues of Barbary* are able to fright all *learning* out of the towne with their lookes, as all *Latin* with their Language. Yet I muſt confeſſe, they ſtudy here *belle Lettere*: for if the true *belle Lettere* bee *Letters of exchange*, your marchand here, if you preſent him à Letter of exchange from his correſpondent, will read it ouer, and ouer againe, and ſtudy vpon it, before he giue you the contents of it in money.

Hauing finished this excurſiue journey, we returned againe to *Florence*; and hauing reſted our horſes a day or two, we tooke a new riſe from thence to *Rome* which ſeemed to becken en vs, and whither the main torrent of our curioſity hurryed vs.

Some three miles Beyond *Florence* we paſſed vnder a *Monaſtery* of

Carthusians seated vpon a round hill; whose seuerall *celles* and little gardens (walled about) branching out on all sides, like seuerall *Bastions*, made this *Monastery* looke like a *spirituall Fort*, or *deuout Citadel*.

From hence passing through *San: Cassiano* we arriued at night at *Poggi-Bonzi* a little towne famous for perfumed *Tobacco* in powder, which the *Italians* and *Spaniards* take farre more frequently then we, as needing neither candle nor tinderboxe to light it withall; nor vseing any other *pipes*, then their *owne noses*. *San: Cassiano.* *Poggi Bonzi.*

From *Poggi-Bonzi* we came at dinner to *Siena*. This is the second towne of the *Florentin State*. It was heretofore a powerfull *Republick* commanding threescore miles into the country, and now and then, beating the *Florentins*: but a last, after much strugling, this *woolf* receiued the muzzle, and *Siena* is now the humble seruant of *Florence*. This happened an. 1555. *Siena.* *The armes of Siena, are a Woolf.*

This towne is seated in a very

wholesome ayre and soyle, and therefore much frequented by strangers. Its called *Sena* in Latin from the *Senones*, people of *Gaule*, who comeing into *Italy* with *Brennus*, built this towne. The streets are all paued with bricks set vp edgeway, which makes the towne alwayes dry and neat. Its built high and low, with many high towers in it, built anciently in honour of its well deseruing citizens who had done some special seruice in the *Republick*; and this makes it seen thirty miles off on *Romes* side. The people here are very ciuil, and euen sociable too; which together with the good ayre, the good exercises for gentlemen, the good language, and the great priuiledges, make many strangers draw bridle here, and sommer it at *Siena*, the *Orleans* of *Italy*.

The prime things I saw here were these.

The Domo. 1. The *Domo*, one of the neatest *Cathedrals* of *Italy*, though it be built *a la maniera Tedescha*. Its all of black and white marble within and

and without. The Fontiſpice is carued curiouſly and ſet thick with ſtatues. Yet it wants a larger *piaZZa* before it, to giue it its full grace. The inſide of this *Church* is very takeing. Vnder the roof immediatly runns a row of white marble-heads of all the *Popes* till this time. The *Pauement* is the beſt in the world; and indeed too good to be trode on; hence they couer a great part of it with bords hanſomely layd together, yet eaſy to be taken vp, to show ſtrangers the beauty of it: Its *of marble* inlayd into pictures, and thoſe very great ones: ſeueral great *marbles* of ſeueral colours makeing the shadows and the lights, and compoſeing all together ſuch a new kind of *Moſaick worke*, as all men admire, but none dare finish. This worke was begun by *Duccio Saneſe*, and afterwards carryed on by *Domenico Beccafumi*, but not finished by him, ſayth *Vaſari*. They told me here that is was *Meccharini*, that made this pauement; but I had

The rare Pauement.

rather beleeue *Vasari*. That part which they vncouered for vs, represented the history of *Abraham* going to sacrifice his sonn *Isaac*; and the history of the *Machabees*; and the like. I confesse, I scarce saw any thing in *Italy* which pleased me better then this pauement. On the left hand (within the *Church*) stands the *Library* painted with a rare *Fresco* which is yet rauishing and liuely after two hundred yeares: Indeed the braue actions of *Æneas Syluius* (afterwards *Pope Pius* II) which these pictures represent, deserue to be painted by the sun beames. The pictures are of the hand of *Pietro Perugino*, *Raphaels Master*: but when alls done, giue me bookes in a *Library*, not *pictures*. In the *Church* you see the *statues* of *Alexander the* III, of *Pius* II, of *Paulus* V, & of *Alexander the* VII. all *Popes*, and natiues of *Siena*.

The Library.

S. Katerine of Siena.

1. I sawe here the seueral places which *S. Katharine of* Siena had made famous by her deuotions: as, her

her *Chamber*, where she receiued the holy *ſtigmats*, now turned into a *Chappel*: the *Chamber* where she liued: with other memorials of her deuotions, in the *Dominicans Church*; where they alſo shew her *head*, and *finger*: her *body* being transferred to *Rome*, and lyeing in a little *Chappel* within the *Sacriſty* of the *Dominicans*, at the *Minerua*.

3. The other things ordinarily showne here, are the *great Hoſpital*: the *houſe of Pius* II, of the family of the *Piccolomini*: the *great Piaz-za*: the *pillar with the woolf* of braſſe vpon it: the *marble Pillar* as you come into the towne from *Florence*, with the armes of the *Empire* and of *Portugal* vpon it; becauſe here it was, that the *Emperour* met *Eleonora of Portugal* and marryed her in preſence of *Æneas Syluius* then *Archbiſhop* here, and afterwards *Pope Pius* II. *Other Rarities.*

I ſaw here the *Academy of wits* called *gli Intronati*: why they ſhould take that ambitious name I knowe not, vnleſſe it be in reference to the ſaying of a Philoſopher, who *The Academy of Wits.*

ſayd, that then finally kingdomes ſhould be happy, when either *Philoſophers* ſhould be choſen *Kings*, or *Kings* playd the *Philoſophers*. Indeed *Ariſtotle* holds that they that are ſtrong of body, are made to ſerue, and tug at the oare of commands: and they that are ſtrong in wit, are borne by nature to ſit at the helme, and command others.

5. This towne hath furniſhed the *Church* with a *General Council* of a hundred and thirty Biſhops, called by *Nicolas the* III: with *three great Saints*, S. *Bernardin* reformer of the *Minorits*; S. *Katharine* the holy Virgin; and *Beatus Colombanus* Inſtitutor of the Order of the *Ieſuati*, a man of great learning and Sanctity: with *fiue good Popes*, to wit, *Alexander the* III of the houſe of *Bandinelli*; *Pius* II, of the houſe of *Piccolomini*; *Paulus* V, of the houſe of *Burgeſi*; and *Alander the* VII, of the houſe of *Chiſi*: And in fine, it hath furniſhed the worldwith two champions in learning *Ambroſius Politi* (or *Catharinus*) who wrote learnedlyagainſt Luther.

Luther and Erasmus; and *Adriano Politi* who wrote against *Ignorance* by his learned *Dictionary*.

He that would know in particular the history of *Siena*, let him read *Orlando Malevolto*. *The History.*

From *Siena* we went to *Bon Convento*, *Tornieri*, *San Quirico*, inconsiderable places vpon the rode, and so to *Radicofino* a strong *Castle* vpon a high hill built by *Desiderius King of the Longobards*. This is the last place of the *Florentin State*, but not the least in strength. *Radicofino.*

Dineing here at the *Great Dukes Inn* at the bottom of the hill, we went to lodge at *Aquapendente*, which is some 12 miles off, and the first towne of the *Popes* state.

This towne stands vpon a hill, from which the waters trickling downe softly are sayd to hang there, and giue it the name of *Aquapendente*. Of late this towne is made a Bishops Seate by the Demolition of *Castro*, and the remoual of the Bishops Seat from thence hither, which happened vpon this *Aquapedente.*

occasion. *Castro* was a towne belonging to the *Duke of Parma*. Thither *Pope Innocent the* X. sent a good Bishop to gouerne that flock; but the Bishop vpon his arriual being killed there, the *Pope* sent *Conte Vidman* (General then of the Church) with order to demolish *Castro*; and he himself transfered the Bishops seat from thence to *Aquapendente*, and all this according to the *Canon law*, which ordains, that that Citie which kills its Bishop should be depriued of the Bishops seat euer after.

Can. ita nos 25. qu. 2.

From *Aquapendente* we came to a little towne called *San Lorenzo*, and not long after, to *Bolsena*, anciently called *Vrbs Volsinensium*. Here it was that happened the famous *Miracle* in confirmation of the *Real presence of Christs body and blood in the Blessed Sacrament*, which happened an 1263, and which gaue occasion to *Pope Vrban the* IV to command that the Feast *of Corpus Christi* should be kept *holyday* euer after. The Miracle

Bolsena.

racle is related by *Leandro Alberti* the *Camden of Italy*, and by learned *Onuphrius Panninus* in the life of *Vrban the* IV.

We passed also that morning by the side of the *Lake of Bolsena*; in the midle of which is a little *Iland* in which *Amalasuinta Queen of the Ostrogoths*, a woman of singular parts, was miserably murthered by her neareſt kinred. Heres also a little *Conuent of Capucins*. *The Lake of Bolsena.*

Hauing passed along this *Lake* a great while, we entered at last into a wood called anciently *Lucus Volsinensium*, and now, *Bosco Helerno*. It was formerly a dangerous passage for *Bandits*: but now its free from danger, since *Sixtus Quintus* purged the *Ecclesiastical State* of that *Vermin*, by makeing a Law, that whosoeuer should bring in the head of a *Bandit*, should haue pardon, impunity, & recompence too of some hundred crownes, wher vpon the *Bandits* soone destroyed one another. *Bosco Helerno.*

From this wood we soone came to *Montesiascone* standing vpon a hill. Its a Bishops Seat, and famous *Montesiascone.*

for

for excellent *Muſcatello wine*; and this wine is famous for hauing killed a *Dutchman* here who drunk too much of it. The *ſtory* is true, and thus. A *Dutchman* of cõdition trauelling through *Italy*, ſent his man before him alwayes, with a charge to looke out in the Inns were the beſt *Wine* was, & there write vpon the *Wall of the Inn* the word, *EST*, that is to ſay, *Here it is*. The ſeruant comeing hither a little before his Maſter, and finding the wine excellently good, wrote vpon the Wall *EST, EST, EST*, ſignifying thereby the ſuperlatiue goodneſſ of this wine. The Maſter arriues, lookes for his Mans handwriting; and finding three *EST S*, is ouer ioyed. In he goes, and reſolues to lye there; and he did ſo indeed: for here he lyes ſtill; buryed firſt in wine, and then in his graue. For drinking too much of this good wine, he dyed here, and was buryed by his ſeruant in a Church here below the Hill, with this *Epitaph* vpon his *Tombe*, made by the ſame ſeruant, *Propter EST, EST*.

EST, EST, herus meus mortuus est. It was here alſo, that the gallantry of the braue *Roman General Camillus* appeared very much. For while he was beſieging this towne, called then *Phaliſcum*, or *Phalerii*, a treacherous *ſchoolmaſter* hauing brought vnto him the chief of the yong youths of the towne, whom he had deceitfully drawne vnto the *Roman Camp*, vnder pretence of takeing the ayre a broad: by which means *Camillus* might haue frighted their Parents to an vnworthy rendition: the braue *Roman* who ſcorned to ouercome by any other way then that of Gallantry, cauſed the *ſchoole maſter* to bee ſtripped & his hands to be tyed behind his back, and to be led into the towne againe, with the *little youths* whipping him as he went, till he had brought them home againe. This nobleneſſ of *Camillus* tooke the *towne* preſently, becauſe it tooke with the *townesmen*; who admireing the *Romans Generoſity*, ſubmitted willingly to *Camillus*, who had choſen rather

rather to take towns By this owne *Valour*, then by other mens *iniquity*: Indeed (as *Valerius Maximus* sayth) it did not become *Rome* built by the sonn of *Mars*, to take towns otherwise then *Martially*.

From *Montefiascone* we went downe the Hill by an easie descent vnto *Viterbo*. This is an Episcopal Seat, standing in a wholesome ayre, and therefore called *Viterbium*, as it where, *Vita Vrbium*. Here are excellent fountains of water, and store of them: but its pitty none of them runn with good wine, to make a mends for the bad, which are most of them *Vini cotti*. The two factions here of the *Gatti* & the *Maganesi* (the sestanding for the *Vrsini*, those for the *Colonnesi*) ruined heretofore *Viterbo* ouer & ouer againe. In the *Dome* there are the tombes of 4 *Popes*, as also in the *Franciscans Church* some tombes of *Popes*, and of S. *Rosa*: you see the body of that Saint yet entire though buryed aboue 100 years ago. She lyes along in her tombe, and is seen by the drawing

Viterbo.

of

of a curtain from before her.

Heres an *Academy of wits* called *Gli Oſtinati*, to shew perchance, that a man cannot be learned without obſtinate labour and paynes. Hence the *Poët* makes his learned man to be one who *multum ſudauit & alſit*: and *Perſius* tells vs, that his delight was to grow pale with obſtinate night ſtudy: *Velle ſuum cuique eſt &c.*

The Accademy of Wits.

At me nocturnis iuuat impalleſcere chartis.

About a mile from *Viterbo* ſtands a neat *Church* and *Conuent* called *Madonna del Querco*, and as farre againe beyond that, a fine houſe with a garden of water works and Fountains, worth ſeeing.

From *Viterbo* (being vpon our owne horſes) we went to ſee *Caprarola* a ſtately *Houſe* belonging to the *Duke of Parma*. The houſe is held to be one of the fineſt in *Italy* for *Architecture*. Its ſtands a little out of the trauelers rode, but not of his way: for its much in a mans way to ſee ſuch a louely houſe as this. It ſtands vpon the ſide of a hill,

Caprarola.

hill, and from one of the *Balconies* it shews you *Rome* ſome two and thirty miles off. Its built in a *Pentagone* (if I remember well) without, and round within. The chambers for all that, are ſquare, and well proportioned. The chief of theſe chambers are painted by the hand of *Pietro Orbiſta*, flouriſhing thus vpon the noble actions of *Paulus* III. Among the other chambers, the *whiſpering chamber* is curious: for four men here ſtanding each one in one of the four corners of this great chamber, heare diſtinctly what any of them whiſpers in a low tone in his corner, their faces being turned to the wall; and yet thoſe that ſtand in the midſt of the chamber cannot heare it. The other chamber is no leſſe curious where ſtanding in the midſt of it, and ſtamping hard with your foot, thoſe that are without at the dore think they heare the cracks or reports of *Piſtols*. The other roomes here alſo, as the *kitchin* all of one ſtone, the low *Cave* alſo with the pillar in it, cut likewiſe

wise out of a rock, and bearing vp the whole pauement of the round *court* which lets light into this *Caue* by diuers round grates of iron, are worth the beholding: Then the *Garden* vpon the *Hill side* with the great variety of waterworks, grottes, and wetting sports, are all curious things. Hauing walked this garden about, youl deserue after so much water, a little wine, which will not be wanting to you from the rare *cellar* lyeing vnder the great *Terrasse* before the house: and perchance youl think the *wineworks* here as fine as the *waterworks*.

From *Caprarola* we fell into our way againe at *Monterosa*, from whence passing by *Bacano*, and the *Hosteria del Storto*, we came at night to *Rome*. *Monterosa.*

All the way from *Monterosa* to *Rome* almost, belonged anciently to the *Veientes* (so called, sayth *Berosus*, from their carrying about with them in *carts*, all their goods) Neare to *Bacan* is a *lake* out of which runns the riuer *Varca*, anciently called *Cremera*, neere vnto *Varca.*

which

which the *Veientes* killed in one battle, three hundred *Fabii*, that is, the whole family of the *Fabii* (who had vowed themselues to death for the commonwealths seruice) except one little boy not able to beare armes, from whom *Fabius Maximus*, The terrour of *Hannibal*, and *Romes buckler* descended.

Veii. Vpon this rode also stood anciently the towne *Veii*, a towne which held out tenn sommers against the *Romans*, and stood in need of no lesse man then *Camillus* to take it. This towne was once so great, that *Rome* being destroyed almost by the *Gauls*, the *Senators* held a consultation in the *Comitium*, whether they should retire to *Veii*, and leaue *Rome* quite, or rebuild againe *Romes* walls: but during this consultation, the troops returning out of garrison arriued by chance into the *Comitium*, where the *Centurion* entring, and not thinking the *Senators* had been there, cryed out to the *Standardbearer*, *Signifer Statue signum, hic optime manebimus*: which words the *Senators* hearing,

Valer. Max. l. 1. c. 5.

hearing, cryed out to one an other; *Accipimus omen*; and presently layd aside all further thought of retireing to *Veii*.

Some twelue miles before we came to *Rome*, we saw the *Cupola* of S. *Peters Church*, and were as glad to see it a farre off, as the weary *Troians* in *Æneas* his company, were glad to see *Italy* after so much wandering. Some few houres after, hauing passed by an *old tombe*, which some call *Neros Tombe*, and ouer the *Ponte Molo* (of which more in my 2. part) we entred into *Rome* by the *Via Flaminea*, and *Porta del Populo*.

The end of the First Part.

THE VOYAGE OF ITALY:

OR

A COMPLEAT IOVRNEY THROVGH ITALY.

THE SECOND PART

WITH

THE CHARACTERS OF THE People, and the deſcription of the chief Townes, Churches, Monaſteries, Tombes, Libraries, Pallaces, Villas, Gardens, Pictures, Statues, Antiquities:

AS ALSO OF THE INTEREST, Gouerment, Riches, Force, &c. of all the Princes.

By RICHARD LASSELS *Gent.*

Opus poſthumum:

Corrected & ſet forth by his old friend and fellow Traueller S. W.

PRINTED AT PARIS

By VINCENT DV MOVTIER,

M. DC. LXX.

THE SECOND PART OF THE VOYAGE OF ITALY.

BEING arriued at *Rome*, we lodged in an *Inn* for three, or four days, till we had found out, and furnished, a house to our satisfaction. That done I began presently my *Inquest*, and made *Hue* and *Cry* after euery little thing which time seemed to haue robbed vs of.

But as we approach not to great persons in *Italy* without informing our selues first of their *titles*; that we may know how to *stile* them: so before I bring my Reader acquainted with [illegible], I think it not [illegible] amisse

amisse to tell him how this great Citie is comonly called.

And although *Rome* were anciently stiled *the Head, and Mistresse of the world*; *an Earthly Goddesse*; *The Eternal Citie*; *The Compendium of the World*; *The Common Mother, and Nurce of all Vertues*; (while she was yet *Heathen*;) Yet sinc hir Ladyship was Baptized and became *Christian* (though she haue had great Elogies made of her by the Holy Fathers,) I sind no Title so honorable to hir as that of *Roma la Santa*, *Rome the Holy*; which is giuen hir by the *Common Prouerb*; and common Prouerbs are nothing elsse but the obseruation of common Sense: For wheras the other Cities of Italy are *Prouerbially* called either *Faire*, *Gentile*, *Rich*, *Proud*, *Fatte*, or *Great*; as *Florence*, *Naples*, *Venice*, *Genua*, *Bologna*, *Milan*; *Rome* only is stiled *the Holy*: and this deseruedly, for many reasons.

How Rome is stiled.

Roma la Santa.

First, For being the Seat of *Christs Vicar* vpon Earth, *S. Peter* and his *Successors*, to the number of

of 240 and odd *Popes*.

2. For hauing been watered at the rootes by the preaching and blood of the two glorious Apoſtles *S. Peter* and *S. Paul*. Which made S. *Leo*, ſpeaking to *Rome* of theſe two great *Apoſtles*, make her this *Apoſtrophe*. *Hi ſunt qui te ad hanc gloriam promexerunt, vt gens ſancta, populus electus, ciuitas Sacerdotalis & Regia, per ſacram Beati Petri ſedem caput orbis effecta, latius præſideres religione diuina quam dominatione terrena.* *Serm. 1. de Natal. Apoſt. Petri & Paul.*

3. For hauing been looked vpon in all ages, as the *Center of Catholick Communion:* and the place where the *Matrix* and *Radix Eccleſia*, the *Mother Church* and the *Radical Church* (as *S. Cyprian* calls hir) did flourish alwayes.

4. For hauing been washed and purged in the blood of ſo many thouſand *Martyrs* in the primitiue times, which euen baptized *Rome* a new, and made it be called by Holy Fathers *Nona Sion*: a New Sion.

5. For hauing ſo many *Saints*

bodyes lyeing in its *Churches*; and ſo many *Churches* within its precincts, which are aboue there hũdred in all.

6. For hauing been the happy occaſion of conuerting moſt of the Nations of *Europe*, and many others out of *Europe*, vnto the faith of *Chriſt*, by Prachers ſent from thenc.

7. For haueing been *the Depoſitary* (as S. *Irenæus* calls her) *of the Holy Apoſtolical Traditions* and doctrine, which haue alwayes been conſerued in her (*church*.

8. For hauing alwayes *conſerued the Symbole of the creed inuiolably* (ſaith *S. Hierome*) and for neuer hauing runn in a *by-channel* of errour.

Great Charityes in Rome.

Beſides theſe foreſayd reaſons, *Rome* may deſeruedly be called *Holy*, for the many & ſingular acts of *Charity* which are done there dayly more then in any other place. *Charity* is the *Queen* of *Vertues*; and if euer I ſaw this *Queen* in her throne, it was in *Rome*. For there I ſaw no euil, either of *body*,

or *mind*, but it had its remedy; if curable; at leaſt its comforts if incurable.

For the *firſt*, towit, *Euils of body*, it hath is *Hoſpitals*, and thoſe many, and many of thoſe are *Hoſpitals in folio*. Beſides no *Pilgrim* comes to *Rome*, but he findes *Rome*, as *Adam* did *Paradiſe*, with the table couered, and bed made ready for him. *Poore yong girles* finde portions either for husbands or nunneries, according to their choice; *Infants* whom cruel & vnlawfull mothers, like wolfes, expoſe to death, *Rome* receiues to life; and thinks it but a ſutable *Antipelargeſis* to nurrish *wolfes* children, ſeing a *shee wolfe* nurrished her *Founder* being expoſed by men. *Fooles* too and *Madmen*, ſo much the more miſerable, as not being ſo much as ſenſible of their condition (for *ſæpe calamitatis ſolatium eſt noſſe ſortem ſuam*) haue here thoſe that take care of them. *Poore men* finde *Hoſpitals* when they are ſick; and *gentlemen*, whom nature hath not exempted from common *miſeryes*

Remedyes for euils of the body.

Meretrices lupas vocabant vnde Luparia. Auguſtin. de Ciuit. Dei l. 18. c. 21.

Quint. Curt.

ſeries, *Rome* exempts from common *Hoſpitals*; and not being able to giue them better health, she giues them at leaſt better accommodation in their ſickneſſ. Here you shall finde an *Apothecaries shop*, founded by *Cardinal Francis Barberin* with an yearly reuenue of twelue thouſand crownes, and this for euer; to furniſh the poore with phyſick *gratis*.

Here you shall finde the *Hoſpital* of the *Holy Trinity* which in the *Iubily* yeare of *Clement the* VIII. is found to haue treated at table in one day fifteen thouſand pilgrims: and in the whole *yeare* fiue hundred thouſand. The laſt *Iubily yeare* 1650. I my ſelf was preſent one day, when the ſayd *Hoſpital* treated nine thouſand Pilgrims that day: the *Pope* himſelf (*Innocent the Tenth*) and many of the *Cardinals* hauing been there to wash the feet of the pilgrims, and to ſerue them at table. Adde to this, that euery *nation* hath here its ſeueral *Hoſpital* and *Refuge*, with *Church and Churchmen* to ſerue it. As the *English* Colledge, once

Almoſt euery nation hath an Hoſpital in Rome.

an

an Hoſpital for the *English*: That of the *Anima*, for the *Germans*: That of the S. *Lewis*, for the *French*: That of S. *Iacomo*, for the *Spaniads*: That of S. *Antony of Padua*, for the *Portugueſi*: That of S. *Iulian* for the *Flemmings*: That of S. *Ambroſe* for the *Lombards*: That of S. *Iuo* for the *Britons*: That of S. *Hierome* for the *Illyrians*: That of S. *Mariæ Egyptiacæ* for the *Armenians*: That of S. *Stephano* for the *Hungarians*: That of S. *Staniſlaus* for the *Polonians*. Beſides a world of others. Nay almoſt euery *corporation* or *body of artiſans* haue their Hoſpital among themſelues, which they maintaine. In the *Church* of the 12 *Apoſt.* they chooſe yearly 12 noblemen & one *Prelat* who is called their *Prior*: Theſe go into every corner of *Rome* to ſeeke out poore men who are aſhamed to beg, & yet are in great want. Theſe bashfull poore men put their names into a coffer well locked vp and ſtanding in a publick place, by which meanes theſe charitable noblemen finde them out and relieue them.

What shall I say of the publick charity of the *Pope* himself well knowne to all? Besides a world of priuate charities which he giues by his *Secreto Limosiniero* to those that are ashamed to beg publickly.

The like do many *Cardinals* by their owne hands; and in that high measure, that *Cardinal Mont. lto* (to name no more) is fonnd by his books of *Accounts*, to haue giuen away aboue a hundred and seuen thousand crownes to the poore. Of which pious *Cardinal* I cannot omit to write this following story, as I haue learned it from very good relation.

An ingenious peece of Charity.

„ A poore widdow of *Rome*
„ mother of one onely daughter
„ both yong and hansome, got her
„ liuing honestly by her owne, and
„ her daughters labour; and rubbed
„ out poorly, but yet honestly:
„ Now it happened, that this
„ widdow falling sick, and her
„ daugther haueing enough to do to
„ tend her, their wrork went on
„ so faintly, and their gains came
„ in so slowly, that at her recouery.

she

she found her *purſe* as much "
ſpent, as her *perſon*. Whereupon "
being called on for the quarter "
rent of her chāber, and not know- "
ing what to doe, she was aduiſed "
by her *Confeſſarius* to go to *Car-* "
dinal Montalto (who gaue pub- "
lick audienc thric a week to all "
the poore in *Rome*) and to beg as "
much of him, as would pay her "
little debt. Preſſed therefore by "
her great neceſſity, & emboldened "
by the fame of the charity of this "
good *Cardinal*, she entred the "
pallace, and found him in his "
great hall, giuing eare and almes "
to all thoſe that could giue him "
a good account of their wants. "
In her turne she, and her yong "
daughter approached vnto him "
ſitting at his tables end; and ex- "
preſing modeſly her wants cauſed "
by her three months ſickneſſ, "
she humbly beſought his *Emi-* "
nence, to giue her *fiue crownes* for "
to pay the rent of her chamber, "
and pacify her Landlord who "
otherwiſe threatened to put her "
out of dores. The *Cardinal* ſeeing "

vi as

„ as much modesty in her looks
„ as sickneſſ in her countenance;
„ and likeing well, that she
„ did not go about to fright him
„ into charity, by vrgeing the
„ danger of being forced one day
„ to expoſe her daughter to lewd
„ courſes (a common *Rhetorical*
„ *figure* of begars in all contryes)
„ wrote downe in a little paper,
„ 50 *crownes* to be giuen to her;
„ and folding vp the paper, he bid
„ her carry it to his ſeruant below
„ at the entrance of the pallace,
„ who kept the *Cardinals* bills and
„ payed the contents of them. She
„ did ſo with humble prayers of
„ thankfulneſſe; and the ſeruant
„ vpon ſight of the paper, preſent-
„ ly threw her out 50 *crownes*, and
„ bid her make an acquittance for
„ it. The poore woman ſeing 50
„ *crownes* counted out for her who
„ had asked but 5; and fearing leaſt
„ the ſeruant vpon ſight of her
„ hanſome daughter, might haue
„ done this by way of bribery, told
„ him ſmartly, that though she
„ were poore, yet she was honeſt,

and

and that she scorned to go by one corruption to an other. The honest seruant ciuily replyed, that he vnderstood not her words: nor I your deeds, sayd she, I asked the *Cardinal* 5 *crownes*, he granted me my request, and why then do you offer me 50 *crownes*? The honest seruant, to shew his innocency, shews his masters hand writeing importing 50 *crownes*. Then your masters hand, sayd she, for haste, out shot his intentions: I asked him for 5 *crownes*, and more in conscience I cannot take. The seruant, though he knew his masters generosity, yet to take all scruple from the poore woman, locked vp his money and papers, and desired the poore woman to go vp with him to the *Cardinal* againe, to cleare this doubt. The *Cardinal* hearing from his seruant the whole passage and that the poore woman was affrayd his hand had been mistaken in writeing 50 *crownes* instead of 5; tis true, sayd he, my hand was mistaken

» ken indeed; and calling for his
» *pen* againe, as if he would haue
» corrected the *cypher* which made
» the bill *50*, he put in an other
» *cypher*, and ſo made it *500*
» *crownes*; reading it now a lowd
» to his ſeruant and the poore
» woman; commanding her to be-
» ſtow her daughter with that
» money; and if it where not enough,
» to come againe to him, and he
» would make it vp. A *true Roman*
» *Charity*.

Remedies for euils of the mind.

As for thoſe *Charityes* which concerne the *mind*, if a Great *King* of *Egypt* wrote ouer his *Library* dore, *Medicina Animi*, *Phyſick for the mind*: here in *Rome* I finde ſtore of ſuch Phyſick in *Libraryes*, *Colledges*, *Monaſteries*, and deuout *companies*. And firſt for *Libraries*; you ſhall finde here (beſide the *Libraries* of euery *Religious* houſe) the incomparable *Library* of *the Vatican*: (of which more below) thoſe alſo of *Cardinal Barberin*; of the *Duke of Altemps*; that of the *Sapienza*; and that of the *Auguſtins*; the laſt two being open to all men euery day

Oſymunduas: apud Herodot.

Publike Libraries

day, with a courteous gentleman to reach you any booke, and a learned *Manuscript in folio* adressing you to the authors that treat of any subiect you desire to be informed of, which affords great help to the painfull student. Then the *Colledges* and *Seminaries* of almost all nations where youths are both fed and bred vp in learning for nothing. *Colledges.*

Adde to this, the Variety of *Monasteryes* and *Conuents*, both of men and women, where they may hide themselues securely *donec transeat iniquitas.* *Monasteries.*

Then the taking away of *yong girles*, at ten or twelue yeares old, from their poore suspected mothers; and the bringing them vp vertuously vnder carefull matrons of knowne Vertue, till they either choose the *Nuptial Flammeum*, or the *sacred Velum.* *Yong Houses for yong girles.*

Then the *Remedies for ill marryed women*, whose vnaduised choyce (marriages being often made for Interest) or incompatible humours force to a corporal separation, and least such vnfortunate women should *Remedies for ill marryed women.*

should either liue incontinently indeed, or giue ſuſpicion of it, they are prouided here with a houſe where they liue retiredly vnder *Lock* and *Key*, till they either reconcile themſelues againe to their huſbands; or vpon iuſt occaſions, leaue them for euer. Ouer the dore of this houſe is written, *Per le donne mal maritate*,

The Conuent of Penitents.

Then the *Conuent* of *Penitent whores* (that none may perish in *Rome* who haue a mind to be ſaued) called *Sancta Maria Magdalena in Corſo*; where many of thoſe poore *Magdelens* haue led ſuch penetential liues (as the bloody walls of their *Celles*, cauſed by their frequent diſciplining, ſhewed to all *Rome* in a conflagration of that monaſtery) that *Paulus Quintus* himſelf being informed of it, would needs be carryed thither, to ſee thoſe bloody chambers from the ſtreet; and hauing ſeen them, wept for ioye; and I can ſcarce hold from cryeing out: *O fœlix culpa*!

What ſhall I ſay of the *Congregation*

gregation of *Aduocats* and *Attorneis*, instituted in *Rome*, where they meet once a week to examin poore mens *law ſutes*; and either dehort them from proceeding in bad cauſes; or proſecute good cauſes for them at the coſt of this *Congregation*?

Charity of Lawiers in Rome.

What shall I ſay of ſeueral pious *Clergy men* (eſpecially the good *Prieſts* of the *Oratory*, happy in this employment, who make it their taske to reconcile diſagreeing families, and with great zeale and piety exhorte firſt the one, then the other of the partyes, interuene between them, ſpeake well of the one to the other, cleare and take away iealous miſvnderſtandings, and in fine, peece againe broken neighbors?

Broken-friend-ſetters.

What shall I ſay of the *four Sermons* dayly in the *Chieſa noua* by the moſt learned and good *Prieſt* of the *Oratory*, who being moſt of them learned men, as *Baronius*, *Boſius*, *Iuſtinianus*, *Renaldus* &c and able to flye high, yet in their ſermons ſtoup to a low pitch, and a popular facile way, which aymes rather at conuerſion,

Four Sermons dayly in one place in Rome.

conuerſion, then oſtentation; and doth great good, though it make little noyſe? *Dominus in leni aura.*

Weekly ſermons to the Iewes.

What ſhall I ſay of the *weekly ſermon* to the Iewes vpon *Saturdays*; where they are bound to be preſent to the number of three hundred, and where the *Pope* entertains a learned *Preacher* to conuince them out of their owne ſcriptures; and thoſe that are conuerted, are prouided for in the *Hoſpital* of the *Catechumens*, till they be throughly inſtructed? I haue ſeen diuers of them baptized.

The ſcholæ Piæ.

What ſhall I ſay of the *Scholæ piæ* in *Rome*, a company of good Religious men, who looke like *Ieſuits*, ſaue onely that they go barefoot in ſandals? Theſe good *Fathers* make a profeſſion to teach poore boyes *gratis* their firſt *grammar rudiments*, and to make them fit to bee ſent to the *Ieſuits ſchools*; and hauing thaught them thus in the *ſchools*, they accompany them home in the *ſtreets*, leaſt they ſhould either learne waggery as they go home,

home, or practiſe it. Nay theſe humble men make it their profeſſion not to teach *higher ſchools*, where there might be ſome profit and honour, at leaſt ſome ſatisfaction and pleaſure: but they content themſelues to go bare foot, and teach onely the *lower ſchools* and *firſt rudiments*; by which they neither grow wiſer, nor richer: A ſtrange mortifyed trade; But *Beati pauperes ſpiritu.*

The Fathers of the Agoniz-ants.

What ſhall I ſay of the *Fathers of the Agonizants*, whoſe vocation is, to be the *Seconds* of thoſe who feight againſt *death* in ſelf; that is, whoſe profeſſion is, to aſſiſt thoſe that are in the *agonie of death*; and to help them to make then thoſe pious *Acts* which *Chriſtians* ſhould moſt of all then rouze themſelues vp to?

What can be ſayd more? yes *Rome* not content, to haue fed, to haue bred, to haue conuerted, baptized reconciled the liuing; and aſſiſted the dyeing; ſhe extends her *charity* euen beyond death it ſelf, and hath inſtitued a pious *Confra-*

ternity

La Compagnia de' Morti.

ternity called, *La Compagnia de' Morti*, whoſe office is to bury the dead, and to viſit thoſe that are *condemned*, and by praying with them, exhorting them, and accompanying them to the execution, help them to dye penitently, and bury them being dead, and pray for their ſouls being buryed; After which, *charity* can do no more to man: and therefore I will conclude, that ſeing ſuch ſingular acts of *charity*, both for *body* and *minde*, are practiſed no where ſo much as in *Rome*, its true which I aſſumed aboue, that *Rome* deſerues to be called, *The Holy*.

Haueing ſayd thus much the *title of Rome*, I will now, make my Reader better acquainted with her, by deſcribing the particularyties which I obſerued here. And that I may not ramble in writeing of *Rome*, as moſt men do in viſiting of it, I will begin at the *Bridg* called now *Ponte Angelo*, and from thenc make the whole *gyro* of the *Citie* in order.

Ponte Angelo.

Arriuing then at the *Bridg* called anciently

anciently *Pons Ælius* becauſe it was built by the *Emperor Ælius Adrianus*, but now called *Ponte Angelo*, becauſe it was vpon this *Bridg* that *S. Gregory the Great* ſaw an *Angel* vpon the *Moles Adriani* sheathing his ſword after a *great plague*: here wee ſaw the ſtately new decoration of Iron worke with the twelue Marble ſtatues ſet vpon it by this preſent *Pope Clement* the IX. and looking downe into the riuer on the left hand, wee ſaw the ruines of the *Triumphal bridg*.

This bridg was called the *Triumphal Bridge*, becauſe ouer it, *Triumphs* were accuſtomed to paſſe anciently to the *Capitol*. This made it ſo proud, that it ſcorned that any ruſtiks, or country fellowes, should paſſe ouer it; and got a *Decree of the Senate* for that purpoſe. But pride will haue a fall; and the proud *Triumphal Bridg* hath got ſuch a great one, that thers but iuſt ſo much of it left, as to shew, where it was once; ſo true is the ſaying of *Auſonius*,

Mors etiam ſaxis nominibuſque venit.

The Triumphal Bridg.

At

At firſt the *Romans* were modeſt enough in their *Triumphs*, as in all other things: hence *Camillus* was content with four *white horſes* in his *Chariot*; but afterwards luxe and exceſſe banishing out of the Citie, old modeſty, they began to ſtriue who should be the moſt vaine in this point. Hence *Pompey* was drawne in triumph, by *four Elephants*; *Mark-Antony*, by *four Lyons*; *Nero* by four *Hermaphrodites*, which were all four both horſes and mares: *Heliogabulus* by *four Tygers*; *Aurelianus* by ſix ſtaggs; and *Firmicus* by eight *Auſtridges*.

Vanity in Triumphs

Caſtel Angelo.

At the end the *Ponte Angelo* ſtands the *Caſtel Angelo*, ſo called becauſe, as I ſayd before, *S. Gregory* in a ſolemne *Proceſſion* during the plague ſaw an *Angel* vpon the top of *Moles Adriani* sheathing his ſword, to ſignify, that God's anger was appeaſed. Before this *Miracle* happened, it was called *Moles Adriani* becauſe the *Emperour Adrian* was buryed here. It was built anciently in a round forme, of vaſt ſtones, going

going vp in three rowes, or ſtoryes leſſer and leſſer, till you came to the top; where ſtood mounted that great *pineapple of braſſ guilt*, which we ſee now in the *garden* of the *Belvedere*. Round about it were ſet in the wall great *marble pillars*, and round about the ſeueral ſtoryes ſtood a world of *Statues*. This *Moles* being found a ſtrong place, *Belliſarius* put men into it to defend it againſt the *Gothes*; and they defended themſelues in it a great while, by breaking the *Statues* in peeces, and throwing them vpon the heads of the *Gothes* that beſieged them. Since that time, Diuers *Popes* haue turned it into a formal *Caſtle*. *Boniface the* VIII, *Alexander the* VI, *and Vrban the* VIII, *haue rendered* it a *regular* Caſtle, with fiue ſtrong *baſtions*, ſtore of good *Cannons*, and a conſtant *gariſon* maintened in it. From this *Caſtle* I ſaw diuers times theſe Fortifications; and below diuers great peeces of artillary made of the *braſſe* taken out of the *Pantheon*; and they shewed vs one great *Cannon* which was made of the

the *brazen nayles* onely that nayled that brasse to the walls of the *Pantheon*; the length and forme of those nayles, is seen vpon that *Cannon*, to shew vnto posterity how great they were, with these words vpon it, *ex clauis trabialibus Porticus Agrippæ*. In this *Castle* are kept *prisoners of State*; *the 5 milions* layd vp there by *Sixtus Quintus*; the *Popes rich triple crownes* called *Regni*, and the chief *Registers* of the *Roman Church*. From the top also of this *Castle* you see distinctly the long *Corridor*, or *Gallery*, which runns from the *Popes Pallace* of the *Vatican* to this *Castle*, for the *Popes* vse in time of danger. It was made by *Pope Alexander the* VI. and vsed by *Clment the* VII. who by it got safe into the *Castle* from the fury of the *German Soldiers*, who being many of them *Lutherans*, swore they would eat a peece of the *Pope*.

The long Corridor from the Pallace to the Castle.

From hence entring into the *Borgo*, we went towards *S. Peters Church*, and in the way stept into the

the *Church* of the *Carmelits* called *Santa Maria Transpontina*, were in a *Chappel on the left hand* as you enter, are seen two *pillars of ſtone* enchaſed in wood, to the which S. *Peter* and S. *Paul* were tyed when they were whipped before their death, according to the *Romans* cuſtome. Heres alſo the *Head of S. Baſil* the *Greek Father* ſurnamed the *Great*. Heres alſo a curious picture of S. *Barbara* in the Vault, by *Caualier Gioſeppe*. *Santa Maria Transpontina.*

Going on from hence, we came preſently to the *Pallace* of *Campeggi*, ſo called becauſe it belonged to *Cardinal Campeggi* the *Popes Legat in England*, to whom *Henry the* VIII gaue it. Heretofore it belonged to the *English Embaſſadors*, and was one of the beſt in *Rome*, both for being neare the *Popes Pallace*, and alſo for that it was well built by famous *Bramante*. It belongs now to *Cardinal Colonna*. *The English Embaſſadors Pallace*

Ouer againſt it ſtands a little *Piazza*, with a fine fountaine, and ioyning to it, a little *Church* called, *San Iacomo Scozza Canalli*, in *S. Iacomo Scozza Canalli.*

which, vnder an *Altar* on the right hand, I ſaw the *ſtone* vpon which *Abraham* offered to ſacrifice his Sonne *Iſaac*: and vnder an other *Altar* on the left hand, the *Stone* vpon which our *Sauiour* was placed when he was preſented in the *Temple*. Both theſe were brought, or ſent to *Rome*, by *Helen* mother of the *Emperor Conſtantin the Great*.

The Portico of the Piazza of S. Peter,

Preſently after, you come to the *Piazza* of S. *Peter*, built round about with a noble *Portico* of free-ſtone borne vp by four rowes of ſtately *round pillars*, vnder which not onely the *Proceſſion* vpon *Corpus Chriſti* day, marcheth in the shade; but alſo all people may go dry, and out of the ſun, in ſommer, or winther, vnto S. *Peters Church*, or the *Vatican Pallace*. This *Portico* is built in an oual forme, and fetcheth in the great *Piazza*, which is before S. *Peters Church*, and therefore can be no leſſe then half a mile in compaſſe. This noble ſtructure was begun by *Alexander the* VII, and half of it finiſhed, and the other half is now almoſt finiſhed. I neuer

ſaw

ſaw any thing more ſtately then this. The number of the pillars, and of the ſtatues on the top, I do not juſtly remember. In the midſt of this *Piazza* ſtands the famous *Guglia*; which was brought out of *Egypt* in the time of the *old Romans*, and dedicated to *Auguſtus Cæſar* and *Tiberius*, as the words vpon it import. It lay hid long in *Neros Circus*, which was there where now S. *Peters Sacriſty is*; and at laſt *Sixtus Quintus* hauing propoſed great rewards to him that would venture to ſet it vp here without breaking, it was happily vndertaken, by *Dominico Fontana* a rare Architect *of Como*; and ſo placed as you ſee it now. The manner of bringing it out of *Egypt*, and of erecting it here are both painted in *Freſco* vpon the *Walls* of the *Vatican Library*: This *Gulia* is all of one ſtone except the *baſis*; and it hath no *Hieroglyphes* vpon it. The ſtone is a *Granite*, or *ſpeckled marble*, which together with its Baſis, is a hundred and eight foot high. It reſts vpon four lyons of braſſe guilt; and at the top of it is planted a *croſſe of*

The great Guglia before S. Peters.

braſſe mounted vpon *three Montains* with a *ſtarr* ouer them (the armes of *Sixtus Quintus* whoſe name was *Montalto.*) Within the *Croſſe* is a peece of the *Holy Croſſe* of our *Sauiour*, encluded here by *Sixtus Quintus.* The whole *Guglia* is ſayd to weigh 956148 pound weight. I wõder what ſcales they had to weigh it with.

The Fountains. On each ſide of this *Guglia* is to ſtand a faire *Fontaine*, one whereof is that which is ſeen there now; which throweth vp ſuch a quantity of water, that it maketh a *miſt* alwayes about it, and oftentimes a a *rainbow*, when the *Sun* ſtrikes obliquely vpon it.

The Piazza, This *Piazza* is capable of two hundred thouſand men, and deliuers you vp to the *Stairs* which lead you vp to the *Church of* S. *Peter.*

S. *Peters.* Comeing therefore neare to S. *Peters Church*, I was glad to ſee that noble ſtructure, where greatneſſe and neatneſſ, bulk and beauty, are ſo mingled together, that its neither neat onely, like a ſpruce gallery; nor vaſt onely, like a great hall;

hall; but its rather like a proper man, and yet well proportioned. You mount vp to this *Church* by an easy ascent of *four and twenty steps of marble stairs*, as long as the *frontispice of the Church* is wide; These *stairs* where those of the *old Church of* S. *Peter*; and *Baronius* obserues, that when the *Emperour* (*harlemagne* mounted vp those stairs first, he kissed euery step as he went vp.

The marble steps vp to S. *Peters Ch.*

Baron ad an. 774.

These *Stairs* lead you vp to the *Frontispice* of the *Church*, which hath *fiue dores* in it, letting you into the *Porch*; and these dores are cheeked with *vast round pillars of freestone* twenty four foot in compasse, and eighty six in height. Ouer these pillars runns the *architraue*, and ouer it, the *Lodge* or great *Balcone*, where the *Pope* is crowned, and where he giues his *Benediction* vpon *Easterday*. Ouer this *Lodge* runns a continuall *Baluster* or row of rayles, vpon which stand *thirteen* vast *statues* of our *Sauiour* and his *Apostles* cut in stone.

The Frontispice.

Entring into the *Porch*, you will admire

The Porch

admire the *length*, *breadth*, and *height* of it. For the *length* of it, its two hundred eighty nine foot: the breadth forty four foot: the height, a hundred thirty three foot. Its adorned on both ſides with great *marble pillars*, and a curious *guilt roofe*. In fine, this *Porch* any where els would be a hanſome *Church*.

The Church it ſelf.

Ouer againſt the *fiues dores* of this *Porch*, ſtand the *fiue dores* of the *Church*; one whereof is called, the *Porta Sancta*, and onely open in the *Iubily yeare*: the others are dayly open; and the two principal dores are called, *Valuæ Sancti Petri*, and are couered with braſſe by the command of *Eugenius the* IV, whoſe memorable actions, to wit, the crowning of the *Emperor Sigiſmond*, and the *reunion of the Greek Church* with the *Latin*, are expreſſed in them. Theſe *Valuæ* are thirteen foot wide, and forty fiue high; and to them all *Popes Bulles* are nayled at their publication.

Porta Santa.

Valuæ S. Petri,

The inſide of the Church of S. Peter,

Entring into *the Church*, I found it to be built in croſſe wiſe; containing *in length fiue hundred and twenty*

twenty foot, and *three hundred eighty fiue in bredth*. So that it passeth in greatnesse the famous *Temples* of antiquity, to wit, *Salomons Temple*, long threescore cubits: the *Temple* of *Diana* in *Ephesus*, long four hundred twenty fiue foot; and the great *Mosky* at *Fez*, long a hundred and fifty cubits.

The *roof*, or *vault* of this *Church*, is arched with great squars, and each squar is adorned with a great *guilt rose*, which almost fills the squar. This roof is borne vp by great *pillars* of freestone of a squar forme, whose *capitelli* are curiously wrought after the *Corinthian order*, and ioyned to one another aboue by arches & a perpetual *cornice*, ouer which are cut in stone the *statues of seueral moral vertues*. These *pillars* are *a hundred and fiue foot in compasse*, and distant forty foot one from another. On that side of them which lookes towards the *body* of the *Church*; they are to be ouercrusted with *white marble*, with two rowes of *niches* in them for great *To roof.*

ſtatues of *Braſſe guilt*. The other ſides of theſe pillars are already adorned with a neat *ouercruſting* of a redish marble beſet with the heads of the primitiue martyred *Popes*, held vp by two *Angels*, and with the *pigeon* of *Innocent the* X. (who made this decoration) and all theſe are in *mezzo rilieuo*, and of pure *white alabaſter*. Behind theſe pillars is a large *Ile*, or paſſage, and behind that Ile immediatly, ſtand *fair Chappels* which flanck vp this *Church* notably, and each *Chappel* is graced with a little *Cupola* of its owne.

In the midſt of the *Croſſe building* of this *Church* is mounted the great *Cupola*, which lookes like a great crowne wherewith this *Queen of Churches* is crowned. It reſts vpon four *Pilaſtri* or *great pillars* which make the corners of the croſſe of this *Church*, aud from them it riſeth into ſuch a high Vault, that it ſeems to walke into heauen. Its full as round as the *Pantheon* in *Rome*, that is, it carryeth the *com-*

paſſe

paſſe of an *hundred and ſeauenty paces*, as you may eaſily meaſure vpon the *circle* of *white marble* in the *pauement*, which enuironeth the *Altar of* S. *Peter*, and is made there a purpoſe perpendicularly vnder the *Cupola* to shew its greatneſſ. The inſide of this *Cupola* is curiouſly painted with pictures in *Moſaick worke* repreſenting *a heauen*: indeed nothing but *heauen* it ſelf can be finer, or higher. So that I may ſay truly to *Rome* with *Rutillius*,

Non procul a cœlo per tua templa ſumus.

In a word this *Cupola* is the boldeſt peece of *Architecture* that perhaps the world hath ſeen; and it was the laſt and greateſt worke of *Sixtus Quintus* his purſe.

The four *Pilaſtri* vpon which this *Cupola* reſteth, are *vaſt ſquar pillars* a hundred and twenty foot in compaſſe, and capable of *ſtairs* within them, and large *Sacriſtyes* aboue, for the *Holy Relicks* that are kept in them; to wit, the *Volto Santo*, or print of our *Sauiours face*, which he imprinted in the hand- *The four great Pilaſtri.*

kercher of S. *Veronica*: The *peece of the Holy Croſſe*: *the top of the lance* wherewith our *Sauiours* ſide was pearced: and the *Head of* S. *Andrew* the *Apoſtle* tranſlated hither into his *Brothers Church* by *Pius ſecundus*. Hence in theſe *great pillars*, are cut *Niches* and in them placed *four vaſt* Statues of white marble. Vnder the *Relick* of the *Volto Santo* ſtands the Statue of *the Veronica*: vnder the *peece of the Holy Croſſe*, the ſtatue of *S. Helen*. Vnder the *top of the lance*, the Statue of *Longinus*: vnder the *Head of S. Andrew*, The ſtatue of S. *Andrew*. Theſe ſtatues are of *Coloſſean* greatneſſ, and made by maſters as great as themſelues.

The High Altar. In the midſt of the *Croſſe* of this *Church*, and perpendiculary vnder the very *Cupola*, ſtands the *High Altar* of this *Church*. This *Altar* may well be called, the *High Altar* (*Altare quaſi alta Ara*) or the *Altare maius*, being the nobleſt *Altar* in the world, both for *matter* and *forme*. The *Altar* it ſelf ſtands ouer the *Tombe S. Peter*, half of whoſe

The Tombe of S. Peter.

whoſe body, together with half of *S. Pauls*, lyes buryed here; and the other half of their bodyes in *S. Pauls Church*. Ouer this *Altar four ſtately pillars of braſſe* beare vp a *Canopie* of the ſame mettal, wrought about the edge like a *Canopie* indeed, with *Valances* and a *guilt fringe*, yet all of *braſſe*. Ouer the corners of this *Canopie* ſtand four great *Angels of braſſe guilt*, and in the midſt of it, is mounted high a round *ball of braſſe* guilt, and a *faire Croſſe* vpon it of the ſame mettal.

The bra lars the

Theſe *four pillars* are as great in compaſe (I ſpeak by experience hauing taken the meaſure of them vpon their model) as three ordinary men are thick. Their forme is is *ſerpentine*, wreathed about with *vinetrees* and *leaues*; but all of *braſſe*; as alſo adorned with *little Angels of braſſe* clambering vp thoſe *leaues* and *branches*, and with *Bees* here and there alſo, relating to *Pope Vrbans armes*, who made them. Theſe *pillars* are *fifty foot high* from the ground. Euery on of them weigheth

weigheth *fine and twenty thousand pound weight*; and all of them together make this *Altar*, *The Altar antonomastically*, as this *Church* is *The Church* of the world. So that if the *Climax* be true (as true it is:) that *Churches* are for *Altars*, *Altars for Priests*, *Priests for God*, I know no *Religion* which payeth such honorable *Tributs of worship* to *God*, as the *Roman Catholik religion* doth, which hath the *nobleſt Church*, the *nobleſt Altar*, the *nobleſt Prieſt*, the *nobleſt Sacrifice*, and all this to the *nobleſt God*; *Deus Deorum Dominus*. Hence the *Pope* may ſay with *Salomon*: *Domus quam ædificare cupio magna eſt, magnus eſt enim Dominus noſter ſuper omnes Deos.*

2 Paralip. c. 2.

The Confeſſio S. Petri.

Behind this *Altar* (not in reſpect of him that comes into the Church by the great dore, but in reſpect of him that ſtands at the *Altar*) ſtands the *Confeſſion of S. Peter*; ſo called becauſe that in the primitiue times, the place where the bodyes of *Saints* and *Martyrs* where kept, was called *Confeſſio*, and in the *Greek Church*, *Martyrium*. For in ancient writers the

the word *Confessor* was taken often for a *martyr*, who had confessed *Christ* so farre as euen to dye for him: so that *martyrs* were sometimes called *Confessors*, and *Confessors Martyrs*, though they did not actually dye in tormens; as you may see plainly in the Anotations of learned *Pamelius* vpon *Tertullians* booke ad *Martyres*. Now, this place because it conserues *the body* (at least, *half of the body*) of *S. Peter*, is called, the *Confession of Peter*. As for this *Confession*, its made like a hollow caue open aboue, and rayled about with *low rayles*, so that the people kneeling, may looke downe to the iron dore and grate, behinde which the *Tombe of S. Peter* stands vnder the *Altar*: for these *rayles* fetch in a demi-circle from one corner of the *Altar* to the other. There are also a double pair of open *stairs*, of some twelue steps a peece, for those to descend by who officiate, and there are two little *half dores* which let them in to those *stairs*. And I conceiue, num. 1.

ceiue at the bottom of theſe little *dores*, the *Limina Apoſtolorum* to bee. For though I know its generally held, that to viſit the *Limina Apoſtolorum* (which *Bishops* by the *Canon law* are obliged vnto) is to viſit *S. Peters Church*; and *that* diuers learned Authors think the *Limina Apoſtolorum*, to be the very *ſteps* of the entrance of the *great dore* of the *Church*; yet I am of opinion, that theſe little *half dores*, and the ſteps about the *Altar* are moſt properly the *Limina Apoſtolorum* becauſe I found theſe very words written *in golden letters* in the bottom of the like *little dores* which ſtand about the *High Altar* in *S. Pauls Church*, where the other half of the bodyes of *S. Peter*, and *S. Paul* are intombed.

The Limina Apoſtolorum.

Cubicularii S. Petri.

Vid. Anaſtaſ. Biblioth. in Marcello.

Round about this *Church* ſtand *ſide Chappels*, ſome ſix and twenty in all, called anciently *Cubicula*, and thoſe whom we call *Chaplains*, were anciently called *Cubicularii*: hence the title of *Cubicularius S. Petri*. Now theſe *Chappels* haue, for the moſt

moſt part, ſome remarkable thing in them. In one of them, is alwayes reſerued the B. *Sacrament* for the dayly vſe of *Pilgrims* that deſire to communicate in S. *Peters* (*hurch*, and other deuout people. In that of S. *Gregory Nazianzen*, is the *body of that Saint* tranſlated hither out of the *Church* of the *Nunns of Campo Marzo*. In the *Chappel of the Canons*, repoſeth the body of S. *Chryſoſtome*. In the *Chappel* called the *Clementina*, repoſeth the body of S. *Gregory the great*, who being *Pope of* Rome and *moued by Godly inſtinction* (as *Iohn Stow* ſayth) *ſent Auguſtin, Iuſtus, Mellitus, and other Monks liuing in the feare of God, to conuert the Angles, or* English *to the faith of Chriſt*; and therfore I tooke particular notice often of his *tombe*, as being (as *Venerable Bede* calls him) *our Apoſtle*. In a *Chappel* at the very further end of the (*hurch*, is ſet vp the *Chair of S. Peter*; held vp by *four Doctors* of the *Church*, all caſt in *braſſe* in a ſtately poſture. *This* (*hair* is of wood, but much ſpent

Paulin. Epiſt. 12. ad Seuer.

S. Greg. Nazianzens tombe.

S. Chriſoſtoms tombe.

S. Gregories tombe.

Stow in his Chronicles in Kentish Saxons.

The Chair of S. Peter.

ſpent with old age; and therfore *Pope Alexander the* VII, cauſed it to be ſet vp here and enchaſed curiouſly, to preſerue it. I once ſaw it neere at hand, being expoſed to publick view in the middle of the *Church* vpon the *Feaſt day of S. Peters Chair in Rome*. In an other *Chappel*, is the *Crucifix* made three hundred yeares ago by rare *Pietro Canalino*. In an other *Chappel*, you ſee cut in white marble the hiſtory of *S. Leo's* meeting *Attila* out of *Rome*, and his deturning him from comeing any nearer to the *City*.

The Chief Relicks. As for the *Relicks* and bodies of *Saints* which are in this *Church*, beſides thoſe mentioned already, there are the bodyes of *SS. Simon and Iude*, of S. Petronilla, of SS. *Proceſſus and Martinianus*, of ten *firſt Popes* after *S.* Peter; with a world of other precious *Relicks* Kept in the *Sacriſty*.

Some Tombes. As for the *Tombes* which are in this *Church* aboue ground, they are theſe. That of *Sixtus* IV. of *Paulus* III; of *Vrban the* VIII; of *Leo the* XI. of *Innocent the* VIII; of

Gregory

Gregory the XIII; of *Innocent the X*; and laſtly that of the *Counteſſe Matilde*, the onely *ſecular perſon* that I finde to haue a *Tombe* in this *Church* aboue ground. Indeed ſhe deſerues well to lye in S. *Peters* Church who deſerued to be called S. *Peters daughter*; and ſhe deſerued this ſurname, for hauing defended the *Church* ſo galantly it is greateſt conflict Againſt Henry the IV. Emp. and hauing endowed it with a good part of its *Patrimony*. Her body was tranſlated from *Mantua* hither in the yeare 1633. by the command of *Pope Vrban* the VIII.

Neare the *Confeſſion of S. Peter*, is an old *braʒen ſtatue of S. Peter* ſitting, with his hand vp as giuing his bleſſing; and holding his right foot a little out, to be kiſſed. At firſt, ſome wonder to ſee deuout people flocking thither, and kiſſing the fotte of that ſtatue, and puting their heads vnder that foot when they haue done; but when they are well informed, that all this is done onely to teſtify, that they ſubmit themſelues to the au-

thority

thority which was giuen by our *Sauiour*, to *S. Peter*, and his *Succeſſors*, they reſt ſatisfyed.

Ouer the *Holy water pot* on the left hand as you enter into the Church is ſeen faſtened to the wall, an *old inſcription* vpon a ſquar ſtone, importing, that that was the very *ſtone* vpon which the *bodyes of S. Peter* and S. *Paul* where diuided, when half of their bodyes was buryed here and the other half in S. Pauls *Church*, by S. *Silueſter*.

Some prime Pictures.

As for the prime *pictures* that are in this *Church*; they are theſe: That of S. *Michel* in *Moſaick worke* is of the deſigne of *Canalier Gioſeppe*: as alſo the deſigne of the *Maſaick worke* in the *Cupola*. That of S. *Iohn Euangeliſt*, and S. *Luke* iuſt vnder the *Cupola* are of the hand of *Giouanni de Vecchi*. The *picture* where S. *Peter* cures the *lame man*, is of the hand of *Ludouico da Ciuoli*. That of the fall of *Simon Magus* is of the hand *Vanni* of *Siena*. That where S. *Peter* is painted with *Ananias* dead before him, is of the hand of *Canalier Rancalli*. That of the

the *Altar of* S. *Gregorie*, is of the hand of *Andrea Sacco Romano*. That of *the creation of the world*, is of *Pietro Berettino de Cortona*. That of *Medica fidei*, is of the hand of *Lanfranco*.

Hauing thus ſeen the *Church* I went to ſee the *Sacriſty* of *this Church* where by expreſſe leaue from the *Monſignor*, who hath the chief care, as wel as the *Keys* of it, I ſaw the *Holy Relicks*, and neat *Church plate* belonging to this *Church*. The *Relicks* are many, and richly enchaſed in gold and ſyluer. The *Church plate* is both plentifull, and of great valew, as many *Chalices* of pure gold ſet with iewels, huge *ſyuer Candleſtiks* with a *Crucifix* of the ſame as heauy as a man can lift, with a world of other ſuch like plate. But that which pleaſed me moſt here, was the ancient *Picture* of S. *Peter* and S. *Paul*, which *ſaint Syluester* ſhewed to *Conſtantin the Great* to confirme the truth of his *Viſion*. The Picture is very old, yet the faces are perceuable, and

The Sacriſty of S. Peter.

An ancient Picture.

that is all. Its ſet in a frame of *ſyluer*. The hiſtory of it is both long and knowne: & if any man be ignorãt of it, let him read it *in* Baronius. There is alſo in the ſayd *Sacriſty* an other picture nayled high vpon the wall, which was made by *N. Carpi* with his fingers inſteed of a *pencil*.

The Grotte vnder S. Peters Church.

Being now in the *Sacriſty*, I got leaue to go downe into the *Grotte* vnder this *Church*, with a practical *Clericus* with a *lighted torch* to shew me and explicate vnto me the moſt conſiderable things that are there: as the *Tombe of* S. *Peter* with an *Altar* ouer it, at which any *Biſhop* or *prieſt* may ſay *Maſſe*: a world of ancient *ſtatues* (ſet in the low *Chappels*, and in the wall of this *Grotte*) which belonged to the *old Church of* S. *Peter*, and shewing the *antiquity* of *pictures in Churches*: the *Tombe* of the moſt honorable *Churchman* of *our Nation*, Pope *Adrian the* IV, the onely *English Pope* that euer was: the *Tombe of* the *Emperor Otho the ſecond*, in a great *porphiry ſhrine*: the *Tombes* of diuers other great

Adrian the IV an English man.

great *Popes* and *Cardinals*: and in fine, the *tombestone* of *Charlotte of Luzignan, Queen of Ierusalem, Cyprus, and Armenia*, who hauing been driuen out of her kingdome by her *Bastard Brother*, came to *Rome in Sixtus Quartus* his time, and there dyed. She transfered before her death, her right to the kingdome of *Cyprus*, to the *Duke of Sauoy* her brother in law; which makes that duke giue a close crowne ouer his armes, and be stiled by his subjects, *Altezza Reale, Royall Highnesse*.

Hauing thus seen this *Church* both within and *vndergrround*, I was desirous to see it also *aboue*. Ascending therefore by a fair *staircase* I arriued at the great terrasse ouer the *Lodge*, and there saw the thirteen *statues* of our *Sauiour* and the *twelue Apostles* neare hand, which seeme below little taller then the stature of our tallest men, and yet here aboue are eighteen foot high. There also I saw the seuerall little *Cupolas*, which giue light to the *side Chapels* of this *Church*, and looke like the

S. Peters Church aboue.

Isse

yſſue and *ſpawne* of the *Great Cupola*. Then mounting a little higher, I beheld the rare fabrick of the mother *Cupola*, both within and without. The *ſtaires* to mount vp into it: the *double vault* in it, and *ſtairs* between the two vaults: the *lanterne* vpon the *Cupola*: the *narrow ſtairs* in one of the *pillars* of that *Lanterne* vp to the *Ball*: laſtly the *ſtraight neck of the paſſage* into the *Ball*, and the *Ball* it ſelf, are all worth particular obſeruation, as being the height of *Architecture*. The *Ball* it ſelf of braſſe guilt is capable of thirty men, though from below it lookes onely as big as twice a mans head. We were eight in it at once; and I am ſure we could haue placed thrice as many more. Vpon the round *Ball* is mounted a great *Croſſe* of yron guilt to ſignifie, that *the Vertue of the Croſſe* by our *Sauiours paſſion*, hath triumphed ouer the *world*, of which this round *Ball is* the expreſſe *emblem*. From this *Cupola* we had a perfect View of *Rome* vnder vs, and of all the *Villas* about it. But nothing was ſo wonderfull, as

The round Ball capable of 30 man.

to

to ſee S. *Peters Church and Pallace*, looke like a towne vnder vs, which we knew to be but one *Church* and *houſe*.

You will wonder perchance too, when you ſhall heare that this *Church* is the *eight wonder* of the world, that the *Pyramids of Egypt*, *the walls* of *Babylon*, the *Pharos*, *Coloſſus*, &c. were but heaps of ſtones compared to this fabrick: that it hath put all antiquity to the *blush*, and all poſterity to a *Non plus*: that its *ſeueral parts* are all incomparable *Maſter-peeces*: its *pictures all originals*: its *ſtatues perfect models*: That it hath a *reuenue* of aboue twenty thouſand pounds a yeare onely for the fabrick: that it hath coſt till the yeare 1654, (The accounts being then ſummed vp) *Forty millions of crownes*: that moſt of the *Popes* ſince *Iulius the* II his time (and they haue been twenty three in all) haue hartened and aduanced this work: that the prime *Architects* of the world, *Sangalla*, *Bramante*, *Baldaſſere*, *Buonarota*, *Giacomo della Porta*, *Gionani Fontana*,

Prayſe of S. Peters Church.

The reuenue of S. Peters Church.

tana, *Carlo Maderno*, and now *Caualiero Bernino*, haue brought, it on to this perfection: that the whole *Church* it ſelf is nothing but the *Quinteſſence of wit* and *wealth* ſtrained into a religious deſigne of making a hanſome houſe to *God*, and of fulfilling, the *diuine oracle* which promiſed; that *magna erit gloria domus iſtius nouiſſima, pluſquam prima.*

Aggæi 2. 10.

Going at laſt out of this *Church*, and ſumming vp in my thoughts all the raritys I had ſeen in it, I began to think of *Ammonius* (a holy *primitiue* Saint and afterwards *Bishop in the Councel of Sardis*) of whom its written, that comeing to *Rome* with S. *Athanaſius*, he deſired to ſee nothing there but S. *Peters Church*, and knew not the way to any place els; I think, that if this good man had ſeen S. *Peters Church* as it is now, he would neuer haue cared for ſeing any thing els in the world, and would euen haue forgot his way home too.

Baronius an. 390 n. 5.

The Vatican Pallace.

Neare to the *Church of* S. *Peter*, ſtands the *Vatican Pallace*, where the

the *Popes* uſe to winter. To deſcribe it to you all at length, would take me vp too much time; nor indeed is it fit for me to dwell there. I will therefore paſſe through it quickly, and rather point you out whats to be ſeen there, then paint you out in words what I ſaw there.

1. From the *Church* of *S. Peter* you aſcend into this *Pallace* by an eaſy & ſtately pair of ſtairs capable of ten men a breſt. Theſe ſtairs render you vp at the great *Hall*, called *Sala Regia*, becauſe the *Pope* receiueth here *Embaſſadors of Kings* in their *Embaſſies of ſtate*. It is beautifyed with rare *pictures* in a great volume: as that of the *Emperour Frederick* kiſſing the *Popes* foot, of the hand of *Gioſeppe del Saluiati Garfagnino*. That of the *Ligue* in *France*: that of *Coligni*: that of the *Pope* condemning hereſy: That of the *Pope* returning from *Auignon*, are all of the hand of *Georgio Vaſſari*. That of the *Emperour Charles the Great* ſigning the *Brief* of the *donation*, is of the hand of *Thadeo* *The Sala Regia.*

Zuccari: that of the battle of *Lepanto* with the picture of *Fayth* at the ſide of it, is of the hand of *Donato Formello*.

2. This great *Hall* ſtands between two *Chappels*, the *Paulina* and the *Siſta*. In the *Paulina* is ſeen a rare *picture* of the *crucifying of S. Peter* by *Michel Angelo*. The roof of it alſo was rarely painted by *Federico Zuccari*, but the ſmoke of the candles vpon *Manday Thurſday*, when this *Chappel* ſerues for the *Sepulcher*, hath ſo defaced theſe pictures, that a farre worſe hand would haue ſerued there.

The Popes Chappel.

3. The *Chappel of Siſto* is that in which the Pope holds *Capella* vpon certain dayes, and were all the *Cardinals* interuene. In the end of this *Chappel* vpon the wall, is painted the *laſt Iudgement* by *Michel Angelo*, a peece famous ouer all the world. The green garments of S. *Katharine* and the *head of S. Biagio* are of the painting of *Daniel of Volterra*, who was preſently ſet a worke to make thoſe garments, when the Pope had giuen expreſſe order,

order, that this rare *picture* should be defaced, because of some nakedneeſſ in it. Vpon great dayes this *Chappel* is hung with a rare ſute of hangings of the deſigne of *Raphael Vrbin* wrought with gold and ſilk, containing the *Acts of* S. *Peter and* S. *Paul.*

4. Beinde this *Chappel* ſtands the *Popes Sacriſty*; a place ſcarce knowne to ſtrangers, and therefore ſeldome ſeen by them; though very well wroth the ſeeing. Its kept alwayes by *a Prelat*, who is alwayes an *Auguſtin Fryar*, and a *Bishop*, and called *Monſignor Sacriſta.* In authors of high times we finde mention of this *officer* vnder the name of *Cimiliarcha*, or *chief Sacriſtan.* Here I ſaw rare *Church ornaments* for the *Popes* vſe. Theſe in particular I cannot let paſſe without mentioning: The cope *of ſaint Sylueſter Pope*, thirteen hundred yeares a goe. The neat *Chaſuble* of cloth of tyſſue with the pictures of the miniſtring the *ſeauen Sacrements*, all embrodered in it in ſilk and gold ſo rarely, that the late *Lord Mareshal of* The *Popes* Sacriſty.

England Tho. Earle of Arundel. got leaue to haue it painted out, and ſo much the more willingly, becauſe it had been giuen to the *Pope* by *King Henry the VIII* a little before his *Schiſme*. Then the incomparable ſutes of ornaments for *Prieſt*, *Deacon*, and *Subdeacon*, to be vſed in *high Maſſe*, which were giuen by *King Sebaſtian of Portugal*, and ſet all ouer with pearle, and theſe pearles were the firſt that came out of the *Indyes*, and were in all *eight hundred pound weight of pearle*. The other rare things here were the *Head* of S. *Laurence*, which I ſaw neare at hand, through a cryſtal: a peece of the *ſpunge*, in which the *Iewes* gaue our *Sauiour* gall to drink: the *Camiſia* of S. *Priſca* a primitiue *Saint* martyred in it 1400 yeares ago: the *Crucifix* in which is ſet vnder a cryſtal, a peece of the *Holy Croſſe* carued with the *paſſion of our Sauiour* in it: a *thorne* of our *Sauiours crowne* of thornes, which belongd to *Pius Quintus*: a *croſſe* ſet with *Diamans and Pearles*, which the *Pope* wears at his breſt in

S. Laurence his Head.

in great *functions*: a great *ring* which he alſo weareth in ſuch *functions*; its ſet with a fair *Saphir*, and four great *pearles*: a fair *Crucifix* enameld and beſet with ſtore of *pearle* and *Iewels*: the *Popes Pallium* which he wears in great *functions*: the *fiſtula*, or *pipe* of gold wherwith the *Pope* receines the conſecrated *blood of our Saviour* in the *Chalice* vpon great dayes: the *rare Chalices* of gold ſet with pearle, and yet more pretious for their workmanſhip then for their matter: the great *Chalice of gold*, intowhich the *Cardinals* put their *written Votes* in chuſeing the *Pope* by *ſcrutiny*: the frue *triple crownes* called *Regni*, four wereof are ſet thick with *pretious ſtones* and *pearle* of great value, and therfore ordinarily kept in the *Caſtle Angelo*: two *miters* of the ſame richneſſ: the chryſtal *Pixe* in which the *Bleſſed Sacrament* is kept in the *Sepulcher* vpon *Manday Thurſday*: in fine the *booke of the Ghoſpels* painted in *miniature* by the famous *Giulio Glorio*, for whoſe firſt picture here

(of the *laſt Iudgement*) *Paulus Tertius* ſent him fifteen hundred piſtols, as *Monſignor Sacriſta* aſſured me.

5. Paſſing from hence through the *Sala Regia* againe, I was led into the great roome hard by, where the *Pope* waſheth the *feet of thirteen Pilgrims* vpon *Munday Thurſday*; and then giueth euery one of then a great *Meddal of Gold* with four piſtols, and an other of ſyluer.

The Gallery painted by Raphael.

6. Thence I was led into the *open gallerie* which looketh vpon the *court*; I meane, the *ſecond lodge*, (for there are three ſuch open *galleries*) where the *hiſtories* of the *Bible* are painted moſt curiouſly in the roof of it by prime maſters. That of *Adam* and the *Creation*: that where *Adam* ſowes: that where the *sheep drink*: that were *Iacob* ſaw the ladder: that of the *laſt Supper* of *Chriſt* with his *Apoſtles*: that where *Moyſes* ſhews the *Laws*, are all of the hand of *Raphael Vrbin*. That of the *Deluge*: & of

of the *adoration* of the *golden Calf*, are of the hand of *Raphael dal Borgo*. That where *Ioſue* commands the *Sun* to ſtop: that of *Berſabee*, and the like, are of the hand of *Pierino del Vago*. That of the *Chariot*, and ſome others are of the hand of *Caranagio*. That of *Moyſes* ſtrikeing the Rock; that of the *iudgement of Salomon*; and ſome others are of the hand of *Iulio Romano*. That of the *Baptiſme of Chriſt*, with other ſuch like, are of the hand of *Pellegrino da Modena*. Yet becauſe in all theſe pictures *Raphael Vrbin* giue either the *deſigne*, or ſome *touches*, this *Gallery* is called *Raphaels Gallery*: indeed nothing but the *diuine hiſtory* it ſelf can be finer then this painting of *Diuine Raphael*. And it belongs onely to *Rome* to haue the *Bible* ſet out thus in its owne colours: and if *pictures* be the beſt bookes for *ignorant people*, who can ſay that the *Bible* is kept from the people here, ſeing its *painted* and *printed* here in the moſt *Vulgar tongue*, and knowne language, pic-

tures ? In a word *Raphaels* colours ſeemed to me to illuſtrate the text very much, and to be an excellent *Comment* vpon the *Holy ſcripture*.

Conſtantins battle with Maxentius.

7. From this gallery I was led into the great chamber, where *Conſtantins* Victory ouer *Maxentius* is ſo rarely painted vpon the walls by *Raphaels* owne hand, that this painting ſerues this chamber not onely for a rich *Tapiſtry*; but alſo for an *eternal Trophee* to that *Emperour*. The ſeueral poſtures here of men and horſes, all in confuſion, yet all in ſuch due proportion make this picture (in the judgement of *Monſieur Pouſſin* a famous painter) the rareſt thing in the world for *deſigne*. In the other following rooms there are diuers other rare peeces of the ſame hand; as that of *Attila* and *Pope Leo*: that of *S. Peter* in priſon, a peece much admired for the perſpectiue of it: That of the *B. Sacrament*: that of the burning of the Borgo: that of *Æneas* carrying his Father *Anchiſes* out of the flames, are of *Raphaels* hand. The hiſtory of *Heliodorus*

The beſt deſigned picture in the world.

Heliodorus ouer the chimney, is of the hand of *Iulio Romano*, *Raphaels* ſcholler.

8. Going vp from hence into the *higheſt open galleries*, youl finde it painted with *Geographical Maps* of the hand of *Antonio da Vareſe*. The roof of it is alſo well painted by *Pomerancio*, *Paris Romano*, and *Bronzini*, excellent painters all.

9. Then comeing downe, I ſaw the *Sala Clamentina* a noble roome. The rare *perſpectiues* in the roof, and in one of the corners, both of them expreſſing the *armes* of *Clement the* VIII are worth your attentiue conſideration. *Sala Clementina.*

10. Then the diuers *Chambers* of his *Holyneſſ* hung all with *Damask hangings* in ſommer, and *velues hangings* in winter, are very neat. In the *Popes* bedchamber I ſaw the graue picture of our *Lady* with her *Sonne* in her armes, called *Saint Mary Maior*, its painted curiouſly vpon a *white tranſparent ſtone* three fingers thick, and yet ſhewing the picture on both ſides if held before the ſun.

11. The great roome guilt ouer-head, where the *Pope* treats at dinner great *Princes* when they come to *Rome*.

12. The *old appartament of Pius Quintus*; with the great *wodden bed*, or rather, the little *wodden chamber* of *Paulus Quintus*.

A rare peece of perſpectiue.

13. The *rare peece of perſpectiue* ouer the dore of the long roome leading to the *Gallery of Maps*. At the firſt looking vpon it, you ſee nothing but certain *types*, or *figures* of the *Bleſſed Sacrament* out of the old Teſtament, but being placed directly vnder it, and looking vpwards, you ſee all the foreſayd *types* contracted into the forme of a *Calice* and an *hoaſt* ouer it; ſo shew, that thoſe *old types* and *shadowes* prefigured onely the *body* and *blood* of our *Sauiour* in the holy *Sacrifice* of the *Altar*.

The rare Gallery of Maps.

14. The *long gallery* of the *Maps of Italy* painted vpon the walls on both ſides by *Paulus Brillus a Flemming*, and others; and that ſo diſtinctly, that you ſee plainly euery *State*, *Prouince*, *City*, *Riuer*, vil-

Village, *Caſtle*, *highway* of *Italy*, and where any famous battle was fought either in the *Romans* time, or ſince: *A Gallery* which I wish I had ſpent as many houres in, as I ſpent dayes in going vp to *Rome*. Diuers other Galleries there are in this houſe which I paſſe ouer in ſilence.

The Galleries of the Conclaue.

14. But I cannot paſſe euer ſo the *long Gallerie* leading to the *Beluedere*, in which is kept the *Conclaue* of all *Popes*: in this one great roome fifty, or threſcore, *Cardinals* lodg, and haue euery one two chambers, one for himſelf, and the other for his *Conclauiſt*. *Ex vngue Leonem*, you may judge by this what the whole houſe is; or els by this what they aſſure you, when they tell you, that there are *fiue thouſand Chambers* in that *Pallace*.

The Vatican Library.

15. From the middle of the foreſayd *Gallery*, you enter into the *Vatican Library*, famous all the learned world ouer, for hauing in it, beſides the *Regiſters of the Roman Church*, the choyceſt *manuſcripts* of the world in holy languages. This *Baronius*

ronnius found, who drew from hence notable ſuccour for the maintaining of this *Eccleſiaſticall hiſtory* againſt the *Centuriators* of *Magdebourg*, who wanting theſe aſſured aymes, and being otherwiſe wrongly *biaſsed*, made faults in their hiſtory, as many as their *Centuries*, and as great as their *Volumes*. The deſcription of this *Library* hath been made by learned *Angelus Rocca* in *Latin*, and by *Mutius Panſa* in *Italian*: yet for the ſatisfaction of my curious countrymen *I ſhall ſay ſomething of it*. Firſt the roome is a vaſt long roome ſpeading it ſelf in the furter end, into two wings of building, which are all full of *preſſes* where the *manuſcripts* are kept carefully from mice and rats, and moiſt weather. At the entrance into this Library, you are let into a fair chamber full of desks for a dozen of writers, who haue good ſtipends to copie out bookes in all languages; and they are bound to be writeing ſo many houres in a morning. Round about this roome

hang

hang the *Pictures* of all the *Cardinals* that haue been *Bibliothecarii* since *Sixtus Quintus* his time. Then entring into the *Library* it self, I saw the vast wide roome supported (like a *Church*) by great squar pillars, about which are as many cupbord were the *manuscripts* are conserued. On the *wall* on the right hand, are painted in *Fresco* the *Generall Councils* of the *Church*, with the *Bible* in the midst laying open vpon a stately *throne*, and with the *order* and *place of precedency* obserued in them: as also some *notable accidents* in *Ecclesiastical history*. On the left hand are painted all the famous *Libraryes* anciently mentioned by authors: and vpon the great pillars are painted the first *Inuentors* and *promotors of learning*. This long roome spreads it self at last into two wings on each hand; both which are full of curious bookes, both *manuscripts*, and *printed bookes*; diuers of which were showne me with great ciuility, by *Monsignor Holstenius* then keeper of this *Library* whom I had formerly

The Library it self.

merly knowne. The chief of theſe bookes were theſe.

Some rare bookes here.

A vaſt *Hebrew Bible* too heauy for any man to lift vp.

An ancient *copie* of the *Septuagints tranſlation* in *Greek*, after which the *Bible* hath been printed both in *Rome* and *London*.

The *Acts of the Apoſtles* in *Greek* curiouſly written in *golden letters*.

The *Ghoſpel* written by *S. Chryſoſtoms* owne hand.

An *Hebrew Bible* written in sheets of parchment paſted to one another, and rowled vp: hence the word *Volumen*, for a booke.

A little *booke written in barke* of trees: hence the word *folium*, for a leaf in a booke.

Certain old *Roman Table bookes*.

A *China Tablebooke* of wood, in which they wrote with a pointed ſteele.

A curious *China booke* all in *Hieroglyphs*, and folded vp in many folds: our *Purchas* in his curious nauigations hath both printed and deciphered it.

Polidor Virgils hiſtory of *England* written

written with his owne hand.

An *old booke of Sermons* in *Latin* in whose margin *S. Thomas of Aquin* had made notes with his owne hand.

An *old Virgil* with the pictures of the history in old painting.

An *old Terence* written twelue hundred yeares a goe, and the ancienteſt that euer *Politian* ſaw, as he teſtifyeth vnder his owne hand in the inſide of the couer of this booke.

Baronnius his Annals in his owne hand writeing.

The rare *quotations* out of the *ancient Fathers*, painfully and faithfully collected out of the beſt *copies*, by learned *Cardinal Sirleto* in the time of the *Council of Trent*, and ſent by him weekly, by the Poſte, from *Rome*, to the *Fathers in the Council*, who proceeded to their definitions by the *ancient tradition* of the *Church*, found ſo plainly and vnanimouſly in *thoſe Fathers*. Thoſe *quotations* make *ſix Volumes in folio*: and this was it, which out aduerſaryes

faryes call, the ſending downe of the *Holy Ghoſt* to *Trent* in a *cloak-bag*; when it was onely the ſeding downe of theſe *faithfull teſtimonies of the Tradition of the Church*, gathered out of the moſt ancient and authentick copies.

K. *Henry the VIII Letters to Anne Bolen.*

The letters of *Henry the* VIII of *England* to *Anne Bolen* his miſtreſſe then, in his owne hand writeing, Some in English, ſome *in French*, but all *amatory*. It is eaſy to imagine them written by him, if you compare the hand-writing of theſe letters, with thoſe two *Verſes* written by the *Kings* owne hand in the *frontiſpice* of the following *Booke*, to wit.

K. *Henry the VIII booke againſt Luther.*

The *booke* which the ſayd Henry wrotte againſt *Martin Luther*, and dedicated it by a couple of *Latin verſes* written with *is owne hand* in the *Frontiſpice* of it, to *Pope Leo the tenth:* which booke purchaſed to *King Henry* the honorable title of *defender of the faith*.

The Library of the Duke of Vrbin.

Then I was showne the *Library* of the *Duke of Vrbin*, who dyeing without heires male bequeathed his *Library* to the *Vatican Library* here

here. In this, I ſaw many rare *manuſcripts* written in parchment, and painted in *miniature*: eſpecialy that booke in whoſe margins are painted by a rare hand, and wonderfull diligence, all the *inſects* in nature, in their liuely colours and true reſemblance.

Ouer againſt this *Library*, they shewed me, in the ſame roome, the *Library of Heidelberg*, ſent to *Rome* by *the Duke of Bauaria* after he had diſpoſſeſſed the *Elector* Frederick *Prince Palatin of Rhein*, of his country, as well as of the kingdome of *Bohemia* which he had ſeazed on, at the inſtigation of *Bethleem Gabor* and others. See the *Mercure François*. They shewed me here, among diuers other bookes, the booke of *deſignes* of the ſayd *Prince Elector Palatin*, which he had deſigned being yong. Happy *Prince* if he had not deſigned to himſelf an other mans *crowne*. *The Library of Heidelberg.*

In the *great roome* of this *Library*, there is an *iron dore* which leteth you into a more *ſecret roome*, where the *Regiſters* of the *Church* of *The place of Regiſters.*

of Rome are kept: the keeper of which *Regiſters* was anciently called *Chartularius*; an office much like to that in the *Greek Church*, called *Cartophylax*.

Some Letters of great Perſons.

In fine, I was showne here diuers *letters of great perſons* and *Princes*, written with their owne hands, as of S. *Charles Boromæus*, to *Cardinal Sirleto* whohad had a hand in his education: of *Queen mary of England*: of *King Philip the ſecond of Spayne* hir husband, ſtileing himſelfe *King of Spayne, England, and France*; of *Francis the Firſt of France*: of *Margaret of Parma* that *Gouerned Flanders* when it reuolted: of *Preſident Vargas* a *Spaniard*, and a great ſtateſman in *Flanders*, but no great *Latiniſt*, as it appeared by his anſwer to the *Doctors of Louain* (petitioning him in *Latin* for their priuiledges) when he ſe ſayd; *Non curamus voſtros priuilegios. Mali faxerunt templa; boni nihil faxerunt contra: ergo debent omnes patibulari*: the *tearmes* of the expoſtulation being as harsh as the *concluſion* of it; and ſome old polite

Harsh Latin.

Orators

Orators had rather haue been hangd indeed, then threatened in ſuch bad *Latin*.

A little before I went out of this *Library* I ſawe neere the dore, the *Statue* of *Hippolitus Biſhop of Portua*, (who liued 1400 yeares ago) ſitting in a chair of ſtone, vpon which is cut in *Greek letters* the ancient *Canon Paſchalis*, vpon which *Scaliger* and others haue written. Its a curious peece of learned antiquity, and worthy to he taken notice of. *Canon paſchalis.*

16. Hauing ſeen the *Library* we were led on by the *long Gallery* mentioned before, vnto the *Beluedere*, were we deſcended into the *Popes priuate garden*, full of *orange trees, fine walkes*, and *fountains*. Here are three or four, vnauoidable wetting places to thoſe that are not acquainted with them. Henc you goe downe to ſee the rare *fountain of the iron ship*. In this garden I ſaw the *Pineapple* of braſſe guilt, which is as great as three men can fathom about, and twice as high as the talleſt man can reach. Here alſo *The Beluedere* *The great Pineapple*

alſo ſtand by it the two great Peacocks of braſſe guilt, which ſtood anciently vpon *Scipio Affricanus his tombe*, and are ſome three or four yeards long.

The two Peacocks.

The Beluedere of the Maſchere.

17. From hence we were led hard by to ſee the *Beluedere of the Maſchere*, which *Michel Argelo* called, his *Studie*. Its a ſquar *Court* ſett with Orange trees, in whoſe walls are great *Niches*, with leaues to them of wood, where the choyce *ſtatues* of the world are conſerued vnder lock and key, and free from ill weather. The chief *ſtatues* here, are theſe: that of the *riuer Nilus*, and that of *Tyber*, both in cumbent poſtures: That of *Antinous*, minion of the *Emperor Adrian*; its of pure oriental marble, and rarely cut: that of *Cleopatra*: that of *Venus* comeing out of a bath: that of *Commodus* the Emperor: that of *Laocoon* and his ſonns inuolued about with *ſerpents*. This *ſtatue of Laocoon* is the maſter peece of ſculpture. That in the middle of the Court, of *Hercules* without armes, leggs, or head, is ſo rare a trunck, that *Michel Angelo*

Rare ſtatues

Angelo profeſſed, he had learned more skill out of that broken ſtatue, then out of all the whole ones he had euer ſeen. Hence you ſee alwayes a world of ſculptors deſigneing it out: A peece of the *Lions skin* yet appearning made me not doubt but that it was the ſtatue of *Hercules*. *Michel Angelos ſtudy.*

18. From hence we ſtept into the great garden of the *Baluedere*, full of exotick trees, curious *fountains*, *shady walks*, and great variety of *Grottes* and wetting ſports. *The great Garden of Beluedere*

19. Laſtly, in our returne againe through the *Vatican palace*, we ſaw the *Armory* full of armes, for thirty thouſand men, horſe and foot, and well kept. *The Armory.*

Hauing thus ſeen the *Vatican Pallace*, I went on with the reſt of the curioſityes of the towne, and tooke them in order as they lay. Hence going from S. *Peters*, and leauing the *Pallace* of the *Santo Officio* on my right hand, I came preſently to the *Hoſpital of San Spirito* which is hard by. The ſituation *The Santo Officio.* *The Hoſpital of S. Spirito.*

tuation of this *Hoſpital* neare to S. *Peters Church*, was not done caſually; but without doubt, vpon deſigne and for this end, that men might learne by the very ſituation of *Hoſpitals* neare vnto *great Churches* (as I obſerued in many other places both in *Italy*, and *France*) that *Chriſtians* after they haue performed their dutyes to *God*, ought to pay in the next place their dutyes to their neigbour; and let that *faith*, which they came from exerciſeing in the *Church* towards *God*, be made appeare by *good works* exerciſed preſently in *Hoſpitals* towards men. Now this Hoſpital of *San Spirito*, is one of the faireſt in *Europe* both for bigneſſe, and reuenues. It hath a thouſand beds in it for the ſick: a *Prelate* to gouerne it: ſtore of *Prieſts*, *Phyſitians*, and vnder *Officers*, to attend on them, and a *reuenue* of ſeauentie thouſand crownes a yeare. There is alſo a *Monaſtery* of women in it, in a place ſeparated from the reſt, capable of 500 yong girles.

In

In the *appartiments* aboue ſtairs there is hanſome accomodation for poore *gentlemen*, founded by the gentleman like charity of *Pope Vrban the VIII*, to this end, that thoſe whom *Fortune* had priuiledged by better birth, might not be inuolued in common miſeries. There is alſo a *grate* towards the *ſtreet*, where *little infants* are put into a ſquar hole of a *Turne*, and ſo turned in by night by their vnlawfull mothers, who not dareing to owne them, would otherwiſe dare to deſtroy them. *Conſtantin* the *Great* founded ſuch hoſpitals for expoſed children. The perſon that brings the child in the night rings a little *bell* whoſe rope hangs at the outſide of that grate, & an *officer* within comes preſently and receiueth it; & hauing firſt asked whether it be baptiſed or no, carrieth it preſently away, and recommends it to a *Nurſe*, of which there are alwayes ſtore in readineſſ entertained there at the coſt of the *Hoſpital* on the womans ſide of the houſe. When the children are growne fit for inſtruction,

Lewis Guyon in diuer. lec. l. 2. c. 16.

ſtruction, they are ſet to trads. The *girles* are carefully brought vp by religious women there, till they be fit for *Mariage* or a *Nunnery*, according to their vocation.

S. Onofrios. Church.

From hence I went to S. *Onofrios* Church vpon the hill, where I ſaw the Tombe and picture ouer it, of rare *Torquato Taſſo*, whoſe warlike *Muſe* is able to inſpire mettle into his *Readers* breaſt, and diſpoſe him to the engagement of a new *Croiſade* againſt the *Turks*. This I can ſay of him, that if *Virgil* hindered him from being the *firſt of* Poëts, he hindered *Virgil* from being the *onely* Poët.

The Tombe of Torquato Taſſo.

Longara.

Returning downe againe, and going along the *Longara*, I ſaw the ſtately *pallace of the Duke of Salviati* on the right hand, and the *Villa of Chiſi* (now called the *garden of Farneſi*, on the left hand. In this *Villa* I ſaw rare painting attributed to *Raphael Vrbin*.

Villa Chiſi.

Queen Chriſtinas Pallace.

Ouer againſt this garden, liues now the *Queene of Suede*, in whoſe *Pallace* beſides the rare *hangings* of cloth of gold, & of *arras hangings* of

of silk and gold, I saw a curious collection *of pictures*, originals all, and of the prime masters of the world: That of Sr *Thomas Moore* is, without doubt, of *Hans Holbains* hand, and a rare peece.

Passing on the *Longara* still, I came to the *Porta Septimiana*, so called from *Septimius Seuerus* who built here his *Therme*; and so vp the Hill to *Saint* Pancratius *his Gate*, and to the *Church of that Saint* possessed now by discalced *Carmelits*. Vnder this *Church* is the *Cæmeterium Calepodii*, where many *Martyrs* bodies were buryed. Here was buryed *Crescentius the tyrant*, who seazing vpon the *Castle Angelo* swayd all in *Rome* for a while.

S. Pancratius his Church.

Cæmeterium Calepodii

From hence I went to the *Villa Pamfilia*, which is hard by. Its a new *Villa*, but seated high, and from the terrasse vpon the top of the house, you haue a fine prospect. There are diuers good pictures and statues in the house, and fine waterworks, and a *grotta* in the garden. The best pictures here are, the *Crucifixion of* S. *Peter*, and the *Conuersion of*

Villa Pamfilia.

S. Paul, of *Michel Angelos* hand. The entry of the *Animals* into the Arke of *Noe*, is a rare peece. the beſt ſtatues are the wraſtling of *Jacob* with the *Angel* in white marble: *Senecas* ſtatue: and the *Buſto* of *Innocent the* X of porphyry: and his head in braſſe.

The Fountaine of Paulus V.

Returning again into the towne the ſame way we came, I ſaw the braue *Fountaine* made by *Paulus Quintus*, who cauſed the water to be brought thither from the *Lake of Bracciano* aboue thirty miles off, by a ſtately Aqueduct; and from hence it is diſperſed into the *City* and there makes new fountains.

San Pietro Montorio

Hard by ſtands the *Conuent* of *Franciſcans* vpon a *Hill*, called *S. Pietro Montorio*, where *S. Peter* was crucifyed with his head downeward, in that very place of the court where thers now a round *Chappel*. entring into the Church I was much taken with the picture for the *high Altar* repreſenting our *Sauiours Transfiguration*. It was the laſt and beſt peece of *Raphael Vrbins* making, and then I may ſay,

it

it is the best in world || I geſſe it to be the best of *Raphaels* peeces, becauſe dyeing he commanded that this picture, of all his pictures, should be ſet vp at his feet after his death. In this Church lyes buryed the *Earle of Tyrone* who fled from *Ireland* hither in *Queen Elizabeths* time. Here are two fine ſtatues in marble of S. *Peter and S. Paul*, of the hand of *Michel Angelo*.

Mons Ianiculus

Going out of this Church, you haue a fair ſight of *Rome* under you from this hill. This Hill was anciently called *Ianiculus*; and vpon it was buryed *Statius* the Poët; and at the foot of it *Numa Pompilius*.

La Scala

Neare the foot of this Hill ſtands the *Church* and *Conuent* of the *Scala*, belonging to the *Diſcalced Carmelits*. The *High Altar* is very neat; and the good Fathers shewd vs in a *little Chappel* within the *Conuent* the *foot of S. Thereſa*, which is plainly ſeen through a cryſtal in which its kept.

Santa Maria Tranſtenere.

Not farre from hence ſtands *Santa Maria Traſtenere*, the *firſt Church*

built in *Rome* (ſayth *Baronius*) and built there where anciently ſtood the *Taberna meritoriæ*; where the maimed *ſoldiers* receiued their pittance dayly. The Guilt roof, and the two rowes of marble pillars, do much beautify this Church. Vnder the *High Altar* is yet ſeen the place where *oyle* yſſued out, as from a Fountain, a little before our *Sauiours* birth, as denouncing his birth to be at hand, who was to be called (*chriſtus*, that is *annointed*. In this Church lye buryed *Cardinal Hoſius* a moſt learned *Trent Father*, and *Cardinal Campegius* the *Popes Legate* in *England* in *Henry the VIII time*. You ſee here the ſtone that was tyed about the neck of *S. Calixtus Pope* when he was throwne into a Well.

Taberna Meritoriæ.

Here alſo you ſee great round ſtones which where hung at the feet of the *Martyrs* to torment them.

S. Franceſco in Ripa Grande.

The *Conuent of Franciſcan Fryers* called S. *Franceſco in Ripa Grande* is hard by; where I ſaw the *Chamber* where great S. *Francis* lodged when he liued in *Rome*. Its now turned

turned into a *Chappel*. In the *Church* there is an excellent picture *of* Piety, made by *Caraccio*. Here in the *Church* is the *tombe of* Beata *Ludouica Mathei* of the the third order of S. *Francis*.

I tooke the *Ripa grande* in my way, and ſaw there the boates of marchandiſe which come to *Rome* from *Ligorne*, *Ciuità Vechia*, *Naples*, and other places, and diſembark their goods here. *Ripa Grande.*

From the *Ripa* I went to S. *Cicilies Church* built where her *houſe* was, and where she was put to death for the *Chriſtian religion*. Vnder the *High Altar* of this *Church* is the *tombe of this primitiue Saint*, with her ſtatue in a *couchant poſture*, and iuſt as her body was found *in Clement the VIII* time, wraptvp in vayls ſtayned with blood; and couered with a robe of gold. The neat *decoration* before the *High Altar*, with the *ſyluer lamps* burning before the *Tombe* of this *Saint*, was the foundation of *Cardinal Sfondrati*. At the end of this *Church*, as you *S. Cicilies Church.* *S. Cicilyes Tombe.*

come in, are ſeen yet the *ſtoues* in which S. *Cicily* was shut vp in her owne houſe, to be ſtifled, but that failing, she was beheaded. The *ſtoues* are yet entire, and shewing the manner of the *ancient ſtoues*. In the *Church portch* I found the *Tombe of* one *Adam*, an *English Bishop of London*, and *Cardinal of this tittle*; who dyed in *Rome* an 1397. it hath theſe verſes vpon it.

Cardinal Adams Tombe.

Artibus iſte pater famoſus in omnibus Adam
Theologus ſummus, Cardinaliſque erat.
Anglia cui patriam, titulum dedit iſta Beatæ
Ædes Cæciliæ, morſque ſuprema Polum.

For, *ſuit.*

Not farre from this Church ſtands S. *Chryſogonus* his Church, a neat *Church* repayred ſome yeares ago by *Cardinal Burgheſi*. The four pillars of the *High Altar*, looke as if they were of *ſand* and *criſtal* petrifyed together. On the left hand of the wall neare the great dore, lyes buryed *Robert Archbishop of York*, and titular of this *Church* but this was all I could learne out

S. Chryſogono.

Cardinal Robert Archb. of Yorke.

ont of the *Tombſtone*.

Hauing thus wandered ouer the *Traſteuere*, I made towards the *Ile of S. Bartholomewin*, which ſtands a good *Hoſpital* and a *Conuent* of *Franciſcans*, in whoſe *Church* repoſeth, vnder the *High Altar*, in a faire *porphyrie Tombe*, the body of *S. Bartholmew Apoſtle*. This *Ile* was anciently called *Inſula Tiberina*, and it was firſt made by the corne of *Tarquinius Superbus*, which being (after his ejection out of the City) pluckt vp by the rootes, and throwne into the riuer, by reaſon of the quantity of earth that ſtuck to the rootes, ſtopped here where the water was low; and this ſtoppage once begun, all the mud of the riuer came afterwards to ſtop here too, and ſo in time, to forme a little *Ile* in the midſt of the riuer. *S. Bartholomews Tombe.*

Going ont of the *Ile* by the bridge of *four heads* (anciently called *Pons Fabricius*) which ioynes this *Ile* with the *City*, I looked downe the riuer on my right hand, to ſee the *Pons Sublicius*, which *Cocles* alone *Ponte quatro Capi.* *Pons Sublicius.*

defended againſt an army, till the *bridge* was cut downe behind him: which he perceiuing, leapt into the riuer armed, and ſwome ſafe to his fellow Citizens, who were as glad to ſee him come off ſafe, as to finde themſelues ſafe. It was called *Pons Sublicius*, from the word *Sublica* in *Latin*, which ſignifies *great beams* of wood, of which it was made: it was afterwards built of ſtone by *Æmilius*. From this *bridge* the wicked *Emperor Heliogabalus* was throwne into the *riuer* and drowned with a great ſtone about his neck.

The Iewry.

No ſooner was I ouer this *bridge*, but I ſaw on my left hand, the great back dore of the *Iewry*; for here the *Iews* liue all together in a corner of the towne, and are locked vp euery night. I entred into their *Synagogues* here (which they call their *ſchooles*) where they meet vpon *Saturdays* and ſing and pray. I wondered at firſt, that they had learned no more manners in theſe their *ſchooles* then to enter into them to pray, without either puting of *hats*, lifting vp *eyes*, or bending of

knees

knees, to the Great *Iehoua*, whom they rather feare then loue. *Moſes* going to him, put of this *shooes*, and I expected, that theſe men should, at leaſt, haue put of their *hatts* at the entrance into their *Synagogues*: but they are *Arch-clownes*; and their *fowle towels*, at the entrance into their Synagogues, told me as much. I once ſaw a *circumciſion*, but it was ſo painfull to the child, that it was able to make a man heartily thank *God* that he is a *Chriſtian*. And realy If the little child could ſpeak and wish, I beleeue he would wish him ſelfe the greateſt curſe in the world, and to be a *woman* rather then a man vpon ſuch termes. I ſaw alſo a *marriage* here performed with many ceremonyes.

Returning out of the *Jewry* by the ſame gate I entred, I ſaw on my left hand, the *Pallace of Prince Sauelli*: its built vpon the ruines of the *Theater of Marcellus*, built by *Auguſtus* in honour of his Nephew *Marcellus*: it was capable of four-ſcore thouſand men. *Theatrum Marcelli.*

Passing on, I came to an ancient Church called *Santa Maria in Cosmedin*, or in *Schola Graca*, where *S. Austin* before his conuersion, taught *Rhetorick*. In the *portch of this Church* stands a great *round stone* cut into the *face of a man*, with a great *wide mouth*, commonly called, *La bocca della Verità*, *The mouth of Truth*; but this not being affirmed by *the Mouth of truth*, I dare not beleeue it. I rather beleeue it serued in some old building for a gutter spout: Iknow, *truth* may speake lowd, andhaue a *wide mouth*; but he thattakes euery wide mouth for the mouth of *Truth*, is much mistaken.

Santa Maria in Cosmedin

Bocca della Verità.

The next Church I came to was *Santa Maria Egyptiaca*: it was the *Temple* of the *Sun* and *Iupiter*. This *Church* is neatly adorned with curious chanelled pillars. It belongs to the *Armenians*, who haue an *Hospital* also here belonging to the *Catholick Pilgims* of that country: and the *Pope* allowes them to celebrate *Masse* here after their owne *Armenian rite*.

S. Maria Egyptiaca.

On

On the other ſide of the *great piazza*, ſtands the Church *of* S. *Steuen*. Its rounded with *chanelled pillars* alſo. It was anciently the *Temple of Iuno Matutina morneing Iuno*, or *Alba Dea*, *the Breake of day Goddeſſe*: a *Goddeſſe* which our *Ladyes*, that neuer riſe till noone, would neuer haue been deuout to.

Cloſe by this *Church* (which ſtands by the riuer ſide) the great *Sinke* of *Rome*, called *Cloaca Maxima*, emptyed it ſelf into *Tyber*. And though this were but a *Sinke*, yet it deſerues to be mentioned among the rare magnificencies of ancient *Rome*. For it was noblely built by *Tarquinius Priſcus*, of freeſtone, arched ouerhead, with a world of ſprings running into it: and it was ſo great, that a Cart might haue gone in it. This ſink was one of the evident tokens of the greatneſſ and magnificence of *Rome* anciently; and indeed a farre greater euidence then that of *Heliogabulus*, who cauſed all the *ſpiders webbs* of *Rome* to be gathered together

The Cloaca Naxima.

Markes of Romes greatneſſ anciently.

ther and weighed, that by ſo many poundweight of *Spiders-webbs*, the greatneſſ of *Rome* might the better be conjectured.

Going on from hence by the riuer ſide, I came to the foot of the *Mount Auentin* and left on my left hand a *Chappel* belonging to the *Knights* of *Malta*. Our antiquaries tell vs, that neare to this place ſtood the *Temple* of the *Bona Dea*, into which no *man* was to enter: and that *Cacus his denn* was alſo in the ſide of this Hill, into which he dragd *Hercules* his *oxen* by the tayles, that no man ſhould finde out his theft by the footſteps. Vpon the ſide of this hill ſtood alſo the *Scalæ Gemoniæ*, downe which *criminal perſons* were tumbled into *Tiber*.

The Temple of Bonæ Dea.

Cacus his denn.

Scalæ Gemoniæ.

Going vp this Hill I went to *S. Alexius his Church*, where I ſaw, the *wooden ſtaires* vnder which this *Saint* lodged for ſeauenteen years in his owne Fathers houſe (after fifteen years abſence) without being knowne to any body, till after his death. The body of this *Saint* lyes vnder the *high Altar*, together with that of S.

S. Alexius his Church.

S. *Bonifacius the Martyr.*

Hard by vpon the ſame Hill, ſtands *S. Sabinas* Church, whither the *Pope* comes vpon *Aſh-wens-day* in a ſolemne *caualcata* accompanyed with the *Cardinals*. *S. Sabinas Church.*

Here alſo vpon this Hill, ſtood anciently the *Temple of Liberty* and the *Romans Armiluſirium*. *The Armiluſtrium.*

Deſcending from hence I made towards S. *Pauls Gate*; and in the way I ſaw on my right hand the Hill called *Mons Teſtaceus*, which was made of the broken pots throwne there in the *Romans* time by the *Potters*. Its half a mile about, and 160 foot high. *Mons Teſtaceus*

A little nearer the Gate of S. *Peul* I ſaw the *Tombe of Caius Ceſtius*, built like a *Piramid* of *Egypt*, and all of pure white marble. This is the moſt entire worke of all the ancient *Roman* works. This *Ceſtius* (as the words vpon his *Tombe* importe) was *ſeptemuir epulonum*, that is, one of thoſe ſeauen men called *Epulones* anciently, becauſe they had the deuouring of thoſe banquets *The Tombe of C. Ceſtius.* *Epulones.*

banquets which were ſet before the *Gods* in their *Lectiſterniis*, in the Temple of *Iupiter Capitolinus*.

The Gate of S. Paul.

Paſſing thence through the *Gate of S. Paul*, anciently called *Porta Tergemina*; and *Porta Oſtienſis*; I went to *S. Pauls Church* a little mile from the towne. In the way I tooke notice of a little *Chappel* on the left hand, where *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* tooke leaue of one another; before they were led to *Martyrdome*.

S. Pauls Church.

Soone after I came to *S. Pauls Church*. here S. *Paul* was buryed by *Lucina a Roman Lady*, and therefore *Conſtantin the Great* built this *Church* in the honour of *S. Paul* as he had done that of S. *Peter* mentioned aboue. Its built croſſe-wiſe, and the body of it is 477 foot long, and 258 broad; with a hundred pillars in all, ſet in four ranks, all of them ancient round marble pillars taken out of the *Baths of Antoninus*, ſayth *Vaſſari*. Yet in all this vaſt body of the *Church* there are no *Chappels*, nor any

In proemio.

any decoration, except at the very end of it, neare the great dore, where there is an *Altar* with theſe words in a ſtone ouer it; *Hic inuentum eſt caput S. Pauli.* The moſt remarkable things which I ſaw here, were theſe.

1. The *high Altar*, with a *Canopy of ſtone* like a *Tabernacle*, borne vp by four *porphyry pillars*, and adorned with *ſtatues*. Vnder the *Altar* repoſeth half of the bodyes of S. *Peter* and *S. Paul* (as I obſerued before in S. *Peters Church*) and as the inſcription vpon the ſide of the *Altar* here affirmes in theſe words: *Sub hoc altari requieſcunt glorioſa corpora Apoſtolorum Petri & Pauli pro medietate.* Behind this *Altar* ſtāds the *Confeſſion of S. Paul* like that of *S. Peter* deſcribed aboue. Vnder the little low dores which let the *Prieſt* into the *ſteps* of the *Altar* are written theſe words in golden letters, *Limina Apoſtolorum*, which make me bold to hold againſt ſome moderne writers, that this was the preciſe place, and not the dore of the *Church*, whichwas called *Limina Apoſtolorum*. *Limina Apoſtolorum.*

2. In

2. In the old *Arche* in the top of the roof, is yet ſeen a peece of *Maſaick worke* repreſenting our *Sauiour* in the midſt of the *four and twenty Elders* of the *Apocalypſe*. This peece was made there twelue hundred yeares ago in the time of S. *Leo the great*; and at the coſt of *Placidia Galla* (daughter of *Theodoſius*, and ſiſter of *Honorius*) as the two verſes in that *Arch* teſtify thus:

Placidiæ pia mens operis decus homne reportat,
Gaudet Pontificis ſtudio ſplendere Leonis.

The miraculous Crucifix.

3. The famous *Miraculous Crucifix* (ſtanding in a *Chappel* on the *Epiſtle ſide* of the *High Altar*) which ſpoke to S. *Bridgit*. This *Crucifix* *Baron.* fauours the opinion of thoſe who affirme that there were two nayles in our *Sauiours* feet.

4. The neat *Chappel* and *Tabernacle* of the B. *Sacrament*; with the rare pictures relating there vnto, made by *Caualier Lanfranco*.

5. The picture of the *Altar* of S. *Steuen* made by a *Lady* of *Bologna*,

gnia called *Lauinia Fontana.*

6. The chief *Relicks* kept here are, the *Head of the Samaritan* woman conuerted by our *Sauiour*: the *Arme of S. Anne* mother of our bleſſed *Lady*: and the *Chaine of S. Paul.* Baron: *ad Matirol. Rom.* 20 *Martii.*

From S. *Pauls Church* I went to the *Tre Fontane* aboue a mile and a half off, and in the way, I paſſed ouer the place where S. *Zeno*, and ten thouſand *Chriſtians* were martyried at once by the command of *Diocletian the Butcher.* Their blood made this way holy all along.

Arriueing at the *Tre Fontane* I ſaw there three *Churches* ſtanding within a place anciently called, *Ad Aquas Saluias.* The firſt of theſe three *Churches* is that of S. *Vincent* and *Anaſtaſe*, becauſe of their *Relicks* ſent hither. For about the yeare 627. the *Emperor Heraclius* ſent the Head of S. *Anaſtaſius* with the *pictiure* of the ſame *Saint* vnto *Pope Honorius the Firſt.* A courteous *Father, of* S. *Bernards Order* here, did me the fauour to ſhew me neare the *high Altar*, this Head, and this Pictiure.

Tre Fontane.

The Church of S. Vincent and Anaſtaſe

Baronius *an.* 627.

Picture. Theſe two are moſt authentical things; for the atteſtation of them is in the very *Acts* of the *ſecond Concil of Nice* held an. 789, where to prooue the lawfullneſſ of *ſacred Images* againſt the *Iconoclaſts*, the *ſacred Council* cites a *miracle* wrought by this very picture of S. *Anaſtaſius*: and *Baronius* quotes diuers others wrought by the ſame picture.

Baron. An. 627 and an. 713.

The round Church.

In the *ſecond Church* here, to wit, the little round *Church* on the right hand, there is a famous picture of S. *Bernards Extaſis*. Vnder this *Church* I was led into a *Vault* where many of the bodyes of the foresayd ten thouſand *Chriſtians*, who were martyred with S. *Zeno*, are buryed. This vault goes a mile vnderground.

Tre Fontane.

In the third place ſtands the little *Church* of the *Tre Fontane*, ſo called becauſe S. *Paul* was here beheaded, and where his head iumpt thrice, *three fountains* gushed out. Vpon an *Altar* on the left hand, is an excellent *Picture* of S. *Peters crucifixion*, of the hand of *Guido Rheni*.

Rheni. On the other ſide is ſeen a little *block* (within an yron grate) vpon which they ſay S. *Pauls* head was cut off.

Going from hence I went ouer the fields to the *Church* of the *Annuntiata* one *of the nine Churches of Rome* viſited by *Pilgrims*; and from thence to *S. Sebaſtians*. *The Annunciata.*

S *Sebaſtians Church*, is one of the *ſeauen Churches*, and of great deuotion by reaſon of the *Catacombes* which are vnder it. Here I ſaw the *Tombe of* S. *Sebaſtian* vnder an altar on the left hand: many *relicks* kept ouer an altar on the right hand: and the *Vault* vnderneath where *Pope Steuen was beheaded* in his owne *Seat* of ſtone, and where S. *Peters* and *S. Pauls* bodyes were hidden many yeares. *S. Sebaſtians Church.*

Thence I was let into the *Catacombes* which are vnder this *Church*, and which from thence running many miles vnder ground, made anciently a *Chriſtian Rome* vnder the *Heathen*. There were divers of theſe *Catacombes* in the primitiue *The Catacombes.*

tiue times, and they were called diuerſly: *Arenaria*, *Crypiæ*, *Areæ*, *Concilia Martyrum*, *Poliandria*, but moſt frequently *Cæmeteria*, that is, *dormitoria*, becauſe here repoſed the bodyes of the *holy Martyrs* and *Saints qui obdormiuerunt in Domino*. But the greateſt of all theſe *Cæmeteria* was this of *Calixtus*. In theſe *Catacombes* dureing the perſecutions rayſed againſt the *Chriſtians* by *ten Heathen Emperors*, the *faithfull beleeuers*, together with their *Popes* and *Paſtors*, vſed priuatly to meet to excercice their *Religion*, and ſteale their deuotions; that is, to *heare Maſſe* in little round *Chappels* painted ouer head poorely; *Miniſter the Sacraments*; *bury the dead Martyrs* and *Confeſſors* in the walls of the long alleys, *preach*, *hold conferences*; and euen *celebrate Councils* too ſometimes. I deſcended ſeueral times into ſeueral parts of theſe *Catacombes* with a good experienced guide (which you muſt beſure of) and with *waxe lights* (*torches* being too ſtifeling) and wandered them

Cæmeterium Calixti.

them vp and downe with extraordinary ſatisfaction of minde. The ſtreets vnder ground are cut out with mens hands and mattocks. They are as high as a man, for the moſt part, & no broader then for two men to meet. All the way long, the ſides of theſe Alleys are full of holes, as long as a man, and ſometimes there are three rowes, one ouer an other, in which they had buryed their *Martyrs* and *Confeſſors*: and that poſterity might afterwards know which were *Martyrs*, which *Confeſſors*; they engraued vpon the ſtone which mur'd them vp, or vpon one of the bricks, a *Palme branch*, in ſigne of a *Martyr*; and a *Pro Chriſto* in *Cyphers* for a *Confeſſor*. Its recorded, that during the forſayd perſecutions, a hundred ſeauenty four thouſand Martyrs were buryed here in this *Cametery of Calixtus*: among whom were nineteen *Popes Martyrs*. Hence theſe *Catacombes* haue alwayes been eſteemed as a place of great deuotion, and much frequented by deuout perſons. The words ouer the *dore*, as you deſcend into

into them from the Church of S. *Sebastian*, tell you, how S. *Hierome* confesseth, that he vsed euery *Sunday* and *Holyday*, during his stay in *Rome*, to go to these *Catacombes*. And a *picture* hung ouer the same *dore* sheweth how S. *Philip Neri* vsed to frequent these *holy places* in the night; and from whence, I beleeue, he sucked that true spirit of the *primitiue Church*, which reigned in him, and still reigneth in the breasts of his most vertuous children, the pious *Priests* of the *Oratory of Rome*, whom I must alwayes prayse whersoeuer I find them, because I alwayes find them either writeing holy things, or liuing them; that is, either writeing books fit to be liued, or liuing liues fit to be written. Indeed its incredible how much the presence of these *Holy Martyrs bodyes*, hath sanctifyed this place: in so much that no man enters into the *catacombes* but he comes *better* out, then he went in. *Catholicks* come out farre more willing to dye for that faith, for which so many of their ancestors haue

S. *Hierom. in Ezechiel. c.* 40.

haue dyed before them. The *Aduerſaryes* of the *Roman Church* come out more ſtaggered in their fayth, and more milde towards the *Catholick Religion*, to ſee what piety there is euen in the bowels of *Rome*; *Atheiſts* come out with that beleef, that ſurely there is a *God*, ſeing ſo many thouſands of *Martyrs* haue teſtify ed it with their *blood*.

From S. *Sebaſtians* I went to the place hard by called *Capo di Boue* ſtanding vpon the *Via Appia*. It is a great building faced about with marble ſtones. It was the *Sepulcher of Metella* wife of rich *Craſſus*. Its now called *Capo di Boue* becauſe of the *oxe heads* cut in marble which compoſe the *cornice* that runns about the top of this *Moles*. Entering into it you will wonder at the thickneſſ of the walls which are aboue eight ells thick. It was begun to be pulled downe, eſpecialy the great marble ſtones on the outſide of it, to make vp the *Fontana di Treui*; but *Cardinal Barberino* would not ſuffer it to be ſo defaced. *Capo di Boue.*

Cloſe by ſtand the ruines of the *Pretorium*

The Pretorium. *Pretorium*, the *Quarters* of *the Pretorian Bands*, which the *Emperours* lodged here, a little out of the throng of the towne, that they might not occasion so easily tumults; and that they might exercise themselues often in the *Circo of Caracalla* which was hard by.

Circus Caracalla This *Circus* was made by the *Emperor Caracalla*, and is the most entire of all the *Circos* that were in *Rome*. You see where the *Carceres*, or starting place was, where the *Meta*; where the *Guglia* were. You see how long it was, and the walls yet show you what compasse it carryed. In the midst of it stood that *Guglia* which now stands in the midst of *Piazza Nauona*. I saw it lye here broken in three peeces, and neglected quite till the *Earle of Arundel* our late *Lord Mareshal*, Offeringto buy it & hauing already depositated threescore crownes in earnest for it, made the *Romans* begin to think that it was some fine thing, and stop the transporting of it in o *England*. At last it light vpon a good *stone-setter*, who joyned it

it ſo well together that it now ſtands ſtreight againe vpon a rare *baſis*, and adornes the very heart of *Rome*: Thanks to that ingenious architect *Caualier Bernini* who ſet it vp there in the *anno Sancto*, & whom it ſet vp too againe in the *Popes* fauour *Innocent* the X. which he had loſt, by a *crack* in the *roof* of the *Portch of S. Peters Church*, cauſed by the heauy *ſteeple* which he had placed vpon it.

Neare the end of the *Circus* of *Caracalla*, ſtands an old round *Temple*, with an other little *Ante-Temple*, cloſe ioyned to it; and out of which you go into the other. what if this were *the Temple of Honour?* into which there was no paſſage, but through the *Temple of Vertue*, which was ioyned cloſe to it, as this is: to manifeſt, that *Vertue* is the way to *Honour*. Now its certain that theſe two *Temples* ſtood not farre from the *Porta Carpena* (now called *S. Sebaſtians gate*) as theſe two do. But I declare, that this is but gheſing.

The Temple Vertue & Honour.

Hard by the forſayd old *Temple*

there is an *Eccho* which heretofore (as they say) would repeat after you *a whole verse of Virgil*, but if so, it was my fortune to finde her when she had catched a cold: for I could get nothing from her but the two last words of a sentence. Indeed *Ausonius* calls the *Eccho*, the *tayle of words*; and *symposius* sayth, that the *Eccho* is like a *modest Virgin*: which speaks nothing but when she is asked.

The Eccho.

Returning from *S. Sebastians* towards the towne againe, I passed by a little *Chappel* called, *Domine quo Vadis?* and ancienthy called, *Sancta Maria ad passus.* Its called *Domine quo vadis?* because our *Saviour* appareing here to *S. Peter* flyeing out of the prison *of Rome*, was asked by *Peter*, *Domine, quo vadis?* *Lord whither go you?* And he answered: *Vado Romam vt ibi iterum crucifigar. I am going to Rome, there to be crucifyed againe*: which words *Peter* vnderstanding rightly, of *Christs* suffering in his *members*, the *faithfull beleeuers*, returned againe to *Rome*, and was soone after crucified.

Domine quovadis.

in

In the middle of this *Chappel* are seen the prints of our *Sauiours* feet in a white marble ſtone with an iron grate ouer them.

Entring into the towne by *S. Sebaſtians gate*, I went on ſtreight to the *Church* of S. *Nereus and Achilleus*, of which Church *Baronius* was *Cardinal*. The bodyes of theſe *Saints* are vnder the *High Altar*. *Cardinal Baronius* cauſed this *Church* to be painted with the hiſtories of Saints and martyrs, to excite others to deuotion by their exemples S. *Nereus and Achilleus*

Almoſt ouer againſt this *Church*, ſtands the *Church of* S. *Siſto* with its monaſtery made famous by S. *Dominick*, who made it his habitation, and by whom *God* rought many miracles here. It ſtands in a moſt vnholeſome place called anciently the *Piſcina publica*, becauſe the people vſed to waſh themſelues here. Here are buryed S. *Sixtus, Antherus, Lucius, Lucianus, Sotherus, & Zepherinus, Popes* and *martyrs*. San *Siſto*.

Heres a fine picture of S. *Vincentius Ferrerius*.

From thence I went towards the the *Porta Latina*, and there ſaw the *Church* where S. *Iohn Euangeliſt* was put into a caldron of boyling oyle.

S. Iohn *Ante Portam Latinam.*

Then Following the walls of the towne for a good while, I came at laſt to S. *Iohn Laterans Church*, the *mother-Church* of all *Churches* in the world, and the *Popes Cathedral*. In ſaying this, I haue ſayd enough; and I ſay this after the words which are written in the *architraue* ouer the *Portch* of this Church, and after the *Bull* of *Gregory the XI.* who declared this *Church* to be the *Popes* chief ſeat, and to haue the preeminency ouer the other *Churches*, *Orbis & Vrbis*; euen ouer S. *Peters Church* too by name. It was built by *Conſtantin the Great* vpon *mount Cælius*, and dedicated to our *Sauiour* himſelf, for whoſe ſake it deſerueth the *headſhip* ouer all the other *Churches* in the world, as he, to whom it is dedicated, is the *Head of all the Elect.* yet it is called diuerſly by Eccleſiaſtical Authors, Sometimes

S. *Iohn Laterans Church.*

The Popes Cathedral.

Baſilica

Basilica Constantiniana, because *Constantin* built it: sometimes *Basilica Saluatoris*, because it was dedicated to our *Saviour*. Sometimes *Basilica S. Ioannis*, because it was neare to the two *Chappels* dedicated to the two S. *Iohns*, in the *Baptistery of Constantin*: sometimes it was called, *Basilica S. Ioannis in Laterano*, or S. *John Laterans Church*, because it was built vpon the place where *Plautius Lateranus* the *designed Consul*, had a fair house and a garden, which *Nero the Tyrant* made bold withall, hauing first made bold with their master, by killing him. Now this, and the other great *Churches* of *Rome* are called *Basilicæ*, either because they are built after a *Royal* and stately manner, or elf because they are built to the *King* of *Kings*.

Tacitus, and Iuuenal. sat. 10.

As for this Church of S. *John Lateran*, It is here that the *Pope* taketh possession of his *Papal* charge, after he hath been chosen, and consecrated *Bishop* (yf he were none before) in *S. Peters Church*. For this reason all the chief *Episcopal*

copal functions of the particular *Diocese of Rome*, are performed here; as the *consecrating of Bishops and Priests*, the *conferring of the Sacrament of Confirmation*: the *Baptizeing* of conuerted *Iewes* and *Infidels*. For this reason its looked vpon by the *Popes* with great respect, and hath been not onely beautifyed by them with costly decorations, such as those, that *Clement the VIII*, and *Innocent the X* made; but also fauoured by them with great prerogatiues; one declareing by his *Papal Decree*, that this is the *Mother Church* of all Churches; another fixeingh er the *euery altar* it self (of wood) on which S. *Peter* and the *primitiue Popes* had offered Sacrifice; another allowing the *Clergy of this Church* the precedency ouer the Clergy of all other Churches in publick *processions*, and to carry before them two *Crucifixes*; another fixeing here the *Heads* of *Saint Peter* and *Saint Paul*.

As for the things most to be taken notice of here, they are these.

1. The

1. The *Soffita* or *roof* of this Church most richly guilt.

2. The *body of the Church* all made new almost by *Pope Innocent the X*, as to the inside of it.

3. The rare painting that runns crosse the *Church* from the stately *Organs* to the *Altar* of the B. *Sacrament*, containing the chief actions of *Constantin the Great*, and other histories. That of the *Ascension of our Saviour*, with the *Apostles* looking vp after him, is of the hand of *Caualier Gioseppe*. The Histories and figures about the *Chariot of Constantin*, are of the hand of *Bellardino*. That of the *apparition of our Saviour*, that of *Mount Soracte*, that ouer against *Constantins Baptisme*, are all of the hand of *Paris Romano*. That of the *Baptisme of Constantin* is of the hand of *Caualier Ricelli*. In the *Quire of the Canons* the picture of the *S. John* is of the hād of *Cauallier Gioseppe*. In fine, the picture of our Saviour in the very *Tribuno*, or *Abside*, was the first picture that appeared publickly in

Rome, and which was miraculouſly cõſerued in the burning of this *church* There are diuers in others pictures in that Vaulted *Tribun* in *Maſaick worke*; and ſome *ſimbolical figures* relating to our *Sauiours* life and paſſion, which were much vſed anciently in *Churches*, as you may ſee in many other *Churches*, and in the rare booke called, *Roma Soterranea*.

4. The *High Altar* here, within which is ſhut vp the *Woodden Altar* which S. *Peter* and the *primitiue Popes* made vſe of in ſaying *Maße* vpon it during the perſecutions, and before they had any ſetled *Churches*. *S. Sylueſter* in the dedication of this *Church*, fixed it here, and none can ſay *Maße* at this *Altar*, but the *Pope*, or dureing the *Popes* indiſpoſition ſome *Cardinal*, with a *particular diſpenſation*, or *Apoſtolical Brief* which muſt be faſtened to one of the four *pillars* of the *Altar*, during the *Cardinals* ſaying *Maſſe* there. Ouer this Altar ſtands a great *Tabernacle* of *Marble* borne vp by four pillars, not onely ſeruing

ing for a *Canopy* to the *Altar*, but alſo for an *Arca* to the *Heads* of *S. Peter* and S. *Paul* which are kept within it, and showne there to the people vpon great dayes through *an iron grate* which enuirons them. *The Heads of S. Peter and S. Paul.*

5. The *Altar* of the B. *Sacrament* adorned by the coſt of *Clement the VIII*, With a curious and pretious *Tabernacle* of rich polished ſtones, and with four *pillars of braſſe guilt*, about fifteen foot high. Ouer this *Altar* is the *Table* it ſelf vpon which our *Saviour* eat the *Paſchal Lambe* before his Paſſion, and then preſently inſtituted the *Holy Sacrament*, of which the *Paſchal Lambe* was but a figure.

6. The *braſen Tombe* of *Martin the V*, of the houſe of *Colonna*, who was choſen *Pope* in the *Councel of Conſtance*.

7. The *Tombe* of *Alexander the* III, of the houſe of *Bandinelli* in *Siena*, neatly adorned by *Pope Alexander the VII*, who tooke his name of *Alexander* from him.

8. The *Tombe* of *Laurentius Valla*

a learned *Roman*, and *Chanon* of this *Church*; of whom, as the restorer of pure *Latin* language after *Gotick Barbaronsneſſ*, *Latonius* sung thus:

Apud Ionium in Elog. doctor. viror.

Romulus eſt Vrbis, Valla eſt idiomatis author:
Hic reparat primus, primus vt ille ſirmit.

9. In old *Gotick Letters* vpon the *Architraue* of the portch of this Church you read theſe *Leonine* verſes,

Dogmate Papali datur ac ſimul Imperiali,
Quòd ſim Cunctarum Mater & Caput Eccleſiarum.

10. In the *Cloiſter* of this *Church*, I ſaw *the Chaire of Porphiry*, which vſeth to be placed neare to the *Great dore* of the *Church* on that day the *Pope* taketh *poſſeſſion* of his charge in this *Church*; in which *Chaire* the *Pope* is placed a while, and at his riſeing from it againe, the *Quire* ſings this verſe of the 112 Pſalme, *Suſcitat de pulnere egenum & de ſtercore eregit pauperem*: and this *Ceremony* and *pierced Chair* are onely to put the

Pope

Pope in minde of his *humane infirmityes*, amidſt His glorious exaltations, and the peoples applauſes. For ſo alſo the *Greek Emperors* on the day of their coronation, had a great many marble ſtones, of ſeneral colours, preſented to them, to chooſe which of them they would, to make their *Tombe* of. This was, to put them in mind of their mortality admidſt thoſe great honours. *Ceremiale Romanum l. 1. ſect. 2. c. 3.* *Zenar. and Cedren.*

But its ſtrange to ſee how the enemies of the *Popes*, giue out malicioufly, that this *Chair* (whoſe vſe we ſee ſo plainly in the very *Ceremonial of Rome*) was onely intended, *ad explorandum ſexum*, and to hinder the inconueniency of another *Pope Ioanne*. For this reaſon I think it not amiſſe to examin a little this *fable* of a *ſhee Pope*, or of a *Pope Ioanne*.

I am not affrayd at all to call this a *fable*, both for the vnlikelineſſe of it in generall; as alſo for the ſuſpected authority of its firſt broachers; the contrarietyes in the ſtory; and the little credit giuen *The Fable of Pope Ioanne.*

vnto it by the learnedeſt aduerſaryes of the *Roman Church*. Firſt, what can be more vnlikely then that a woman should ſurpriſe ſuch awiſe nation as the *Italians* are, and ſo groſſely? what more vnlikely, then that a woman should paſſe her youth in thoſe ſeuere ſtudyes, which are required in *Popes*, without being knowne to have wrongd, or diſcouered her ſexe; and that she muſt juſt do it, when she was in a declineing age, at which age *Popes* ordinarily are choſen? What more vnlikely, then that a woman findeing her ſelf great with child, should ventnre to go ſo farre a foot in a proceſſion? What more vnlikely, then that, if there had been ſuch a *shee Pope*, the *Greek Church* (which then was at odds with the *Roman Church*) should haue paſſed it ouer in ſilence, and not haue obraided her with ſuch a diſgracefull *Paſtor*, eſpecially ſeing the *Roman Church* had obraided the *Greek Church* with hauing an *Eunuch* for her chief *Patriarch*? What in fine more vnlikely then that there should haue been

Vnlikelineſs of this fable.

been ſuch a ſhee *Pope* ſo publikly conuinced to haue been a woman, & that *Anaſtaſius Bibliothecarius* who worte the liues of the *Popes* ſome thirty yeares after that pretended time, and who muſt haue liued in her time, ſpeaks nothing of any ſuch woman, or any ſuch ſtrange accident?

Enemyes charge no proof.

Secondly, the firſt *broachers* of this ſtory make it Very much ſuſpected, ſeing *Martinus Polonus*, and ſome others of the *Emperors* faction (then at Variance with the *Popes*) are the firſt that mentioned this fable: and *Platina*, who quotes no higher authors for it, grounds a ſtory of this conſequence vpon no better authority then a weake, *ſi dice, ſi ſayd.*

Hearſay no conuiction

Thirdly, the apparent *contradictions* in the *Tale*, conuince it of falſity: as that this *Ioanne* was an *Engliſh woman* borne in *Mentz*, which all men know to be a *Rhenish* towne in *Germany*: and that she had ſtudyed at *Athenes* in *Greece*, which long before this time had been deſtroyed.

Contradiction in the tale, a ſigne of falſity.

Fourthly, the *little credit* giuen

to

to it by the learnedeſt aduerſaryes of the *Roman Church*, to wit, *four prime Miniſters of France* (who take this hiſtory for a meere fable) proues ſufficiently that its worſe then an old wifes tale. For M. *Blondel* a *French Miniſter* (whom I knew in *Paris* aboue twenty yeares ago) and a man of that account there, that he was choſen to anſwer the learned booke of *Cardinal Peron*: this *Blondel*, I ſay, made a booke in *French* (printed at *Amſterdam* by *Bleau* Anno 1647 in octauo) Onpurpoſe to shew, that this ſtory of *a shee Pope* called *Ioanne*, was a *meere fable*. And that we may not think that *Blondel* alone of all *Proteſtant Miniſters*, held this for *a Fable*, *Monſieur Serranius* a great *Caluiniſt* and *Counſelor* of the *Parlament* of *Paris*, in a letter of his to *Salmaſius*, hauing mentioned to him this booke of *Blondel*, addeth theſe words: *Noli autem credere primum aut ſolum è noſtris Blondellum ita ſenſiſſe: quamuis Fortaſſis nemo vnquam fortius & preſſius iſtud ſolum calcauerit.*

Aduerſaryes confeſſe it to be a fable.

Epiſt. Serranii

conclaueſit. Fuere enim in eadem ſententia non incelebres inter Reformatos Theologi: & adhuc vigent in hac Vrbe inſignes fide & pietate viri, qui audierunt ex ore Camerii, ſe iſtam hiſtoriam Vulgo creditam, fabuloſis deputare. Vidi nuper ſcriptas literas docti & vegeti ſenis, tibique & mihi amiciſſimi, Petri Molinæi, quibus idem ſemper ſibi eſſe viſum affirmabat. Chamier. Du Moulin.

Penes me ſunt litera Samuelis Bocharti, quibus teſtatur ſibi eſſe pro comperto vanum & fictitium, quicquid hactenus de ea ſit proditum. Bochart. Thus *Monſieur Serranus* in a priuate letter (though his ſonn after his death printed his litters) to a freind of the ſame religion: And thus you ſee, how this *fable* maintained highly a long time by the *Aduerſaries of the Roman Church*, expired at laſt (as all lyes do) and was carryed to its *graue* vpon the *ſhoulders* of *four French Miniſters*, *Blondel*, *Chamier*, *du Moulin*, and *Bochart*. If I haue been a little too long in this digreſſion you will pardon me: We are all debtors to

Truth;

Truth; and all men ought to be glad to see themselues disabused.

The Bapistery of Constantine.

Going out of the little *back dore* of this *Church*, I went to see the *Baptistery of Constantin the Great, Our most Noble Countryman*, and the *first Emperour* that publickly professed *Christianity*. This *Baptistery* is built round, and in the center of it, in a descent of four steps, stands the very *Font*, in which the sayd *Emperor* was baptized by *Pope Sylvester*. Its enuironed with low *rayles of marble*, and adorned with ten, or twelue great pillars of *Porphyrie* (the fairest in *Rome*) which beare vp the painted Vault ouer the *Font*: so that people standin about these rayles, may see conueniently the baptizeing of *Jewes* and *Infidels* in the pitt below. Vpon the Walls of the *round Chappel*, are painted *in Fresco*, the most memorable actions of *Constantin the Great*: as his *Vision* of the *Crosse* in the ayre, with these words aboue it, *In hoc signo Vinces*: his ouercomeing the Tyrant *Maxentius*; his baptisme here by S. *Silvester*

weſter: his burning the *Libels* againſt *Catholike Biſhops*, preferred to him by the *Arrians*: *his kiſſing the* wounds of thoſe good Biſhop in the *Councel of Nice*, who had either their *fingars* cut off, or *one eye* put out by the *Tyrants*.

The Scala Santa.

On the other ſide of S. *Iohn Laterans Church*, ſtands the *Scala Santa*, and the *Sancta Sanctorum*. The *Scala Santa* is called from the *ſtairs*, twenty eight in all, vp which our *Sauiour* was led in this paſſion to *Pilats* houſe. Vpon ſome of them you ſee the places where the *pretious blood* of our *Sauiour* had fallen: and for that reaſon they are couered with little *grates of braſſe*, which let in eyes, but keep of knees: I ſay kneeſ; for none go vp theſe *holy ſtairs* otherwiſe then kneeling, and this out of reuerence to him who often fell vpon his knees, as he was dragged vp and downe theſe ſtairs. Its painfull enough to go vp theſe ſtairs vpon your knees; yet I ſaw it done hourly in the *Iubily yeare*, by continual flocks of deuout people both men and women; of great

great condition as well as of great deuotiõ, these *holy staires* were sent from *Hierusalem* to *Constantin the Great*, by his Moter *Queen Helen*, together with many other *Relicks* kept in S. *Iohn Laterans* Church. They are of white marble, and aboue six foot long.

the sancta Sanctorum.

At the head of these stairs stands the *Chappel* called *Sancta Sanctorum*, because of the *Holy things* kept in it. Hence ouer the *Altar* in this *Chappel*, are written these words.

Non est in toto Sanctior Orbe Locus.

Vpon the *Altar* is kept the *miraculous picture* of our *Sauiour*, it represents him about thirteen yeares old, and onely his half body. Its about a foot & a halfe long: and its sayd to haue been begun by *S. Luke*, but ended miraculously by an *Angel*. Others say, that S. *Luke* hauing onely prepared the ground, and before he had drawne one stroke, fell to his prayers to beg of God that he might draw his Son right, and riseing vp again he found his picture already finished. Hence *Demenico Magri* (a learned *Antiquarie*) is of opinion, that this

See Pancirola.

Lib. Della Notitia de Vocaboli Ecclesiastici, in verbo Achyropœta.

picture

picture of our *Saviour* is that very *picture* which *Anastasius* B*ibliothecarius* in the life of *Steuen the II*, calls *Achyropata*, that is, *made without hands*. Round about this *picture* goes a set of *great iewels* enriching the frame of it. Vnder *the Altar* reposeth the body of S. *Anastasius*, of whose *head* and *picture* I spoke aboue in the description of the *Church of this Saint* at the *Tre Fontane*. Here are also kept the *Heads* of S. *Agnes* and S. *Praxedes*, with many other pretious *Relicks*. Anciently, (as the Records here mention) the Holy *Prepuce*, or *Foreskin* of our *Saviour* was kept here too: but being taken away in the sack of *Rome*, by one of *Bourbons* soldiers, it was left in a country towne called *Calcata*, some fifteen miles distant from *Rome* by the same soldier, who could not rest day nor night, as long as he had that *relick* about him. I once passed by that towne (*Calcata*) by chance, and by the ciuilityes of the *Lord* of the towne, *Count of Anguillara*, at whose house we were nobly entertained all night, had the happiness

Calcata.

Menochio Centuria 1. c. 10.

the next morning, to see this *pretious Relick* through the *crystal case*: This *Count keeps* one key of it, and the *Parish Priest* the other, without both which it cannot be seen.

Triclinium Leonis

Neare to the *Scala Santa* is seen a famous peece of *Antiquity* of *Christian Rome*, called *Triclinium Leonis*: where is seen a *Mosaick picture* of our *Saviour* resuscitaced, and holding out a booke to his *Disciples*, in which are written these words: *Pax vobis*: *Peace be to you*: Which *picture* *Leo* caused to be made eight hundred yeares ago, as an *emblem* of his peaceable returne againe to his seat, after he had been chased out by his enemyes. Vpon a *pillar* on the right hand, is painted our *Saviour* sitting vpon a *Throne*, and giuing with one hand, the *Keys of the Church* to S. *Peter*, and with the other, the *Imperial* standard to *Constantin the Great*. Vpon the other *pillar* on the left hand, is represented in *Mosaick worke* also, S. *Peter* sitting in a *Chair*, and with one hand giuing vnto *Pope Leo the III* the *Papal stole*

ſtole; and with the other, the *Imperial ſtandard* vnto *Charlemagne*, who had reſtored this *Pope Leo* to his ſeat againe.

From hence paſſing againe by S. *Iohn Laterans Church*, I ſaw firſt, the *pallace of the Pope* here, built by *Sixtus Quintus*: then the great *Guglia* (with *Egyptian Hyeroglyphes* figured vpon it) which had ſtood anciently in the *Circus Maximus*: its aboue 100 foot high, & was brought from *Alexandria* to *Rome* by *Conſtantin the Great*, laſtly in a low roome ioyning to the *Church*, I ſaw the *Statue* in *Bronze* of *Henry the IV of France*, ſet vp here by the *Canons* of *S. Iohn Laterans*, for hauing cauſed ten thouſand crownes a yeare to be reſtoreſt to this *Church*, which was due to it in *France*.

I looked alſo into the faire *Hoſpital* which ſtands hard by the *foreſayd Church*, and ſo well ſerued and tended, that many perſon of quality in their ſickneſſ deſire to be transferred hither, that they may be better looked to, then they can be at home. *The Hoſpitall of S. Iohn Laterans.*

Takeing

S. Stefano Rotondo. Takeing the wall of the old *Aquiduct of Claudius* along with me I went to *San Stefano Rotondo*, standing vpon the *Mount Celius* too. This *Church* now belongs to the *Seminarists* of the *German Colledge*. Vpon the round walls are painted curiously the martyrdoms of ancient martyrs, with the diuers instruments of the Heathens, wherewith they tormented the poore *Christians*.

S. Maria in Nauicella. Ouer against this Church stands the *Church* of *Santa Maria della Nauicella*, so called from a little *stone ship* which stands before it, being a *vow* of certain boatmen. This Church in ancient authors, is called *in Dominica*, or *in Ciriaca* because of a holy woman called *Ciriaca*, in whose house here, *S. Laurence* distributed all the *Church goods*, hee as *Deacon* had in his hands, vnto the poore.

Villa Mathei. Hard by stands the Villa of the *Duke Matthei*, where I saw the neat house full of curious statues, and crusted on the outside with rare *anticaglie*. Among the rest I tooke particular notice of the *Heads* of

Brutus

Brutus and *Porcia*, man & wife in one ſtone: the ſtatues of *Cleopatra*: of *Hercules*: of *three little boyes* ſleeping and hugging one another: the head of *Cicero* rarely wel cut: the ſtatue of *Marcus Aurelius*. A rare table of pretious ſtones. In an other houſe here (looking towards *San Siſto*) I ſaw the incomparable *Statue* of *Andromeda* expoſed to the *Sea Monſter*, its of pure white marble, and of the hand of *Oliniero*. That other there of *Apollo* fleaing *Marſias*, is an excellent peece too, and in white marble: ſo is alſo that of the *Satyre* pluking a thorne out of his foot. The curious alley, waterworks, grotts, walkes, wetting places, and the intricate labyrinth, are all very delightſome.

Deſcending from hence I went to the old *Amphitheater*, called now the *Coliſeo*, becauſe of a Coloſſean ſtatue that ſtood in it. This is one of the rareſt peeces of antiquity in *Rome*; and though *Rome* be growne againe, by her new pallaces, one of the fineſt Cyties of *Europe*, yet her very *ruines* are finer then her new buildings. *The Amphiteatr.*

ings. And though I am not ignorant how *Rome*, since her Ladiship gouerned the world, and was at her greatnesſ, hath been ſix ſeueral times ruined, and ſacked, by the enuy and auarice of barbarous nations (*Viſegoths*, *Wandals*, *Erules*, *Oſtrogoths*, *Totila* who ſet fire on Rome 18 dayes togeather, and *the Germans* vnder *Bourbon*) whoſe malice was ſo great againſt *Rome*, that of thirty ſix *Triumphal Arches* once in *Rome*, there remaine but *four* now viſibly appearing; that of ten *Therme* anciently, but two remain any way viſible; that of ſeuen *Circos*, but one now appeares. yet as of fair Ladyes, there remain euen in their old age, fair reſts of comelineſſe: ſo the very *ruines of Rome* which malice could not reach to, nor auarice carry away, are yet ſo comely, that they rauiſh ſtill the beholders eye with their beautyes, and make good the ſaying of an ancient author, that *Roma iacens quoque miraculo eſt*: *Rome is a miracle euen in its ruines.* But to returne to the *Coliſeo*; its an other *wonder of the world*: and I wonder

Rome ſacked ſix times.

Veſari in preſa

Pliny.

wonder indeed, how ſuch prodigious ſtones could either be layd together in a building, or being layd together, could fall. *Veſpaſian* began it; but *Domitian* finiſhed it; and *Martial* flattered it as a wonder which outſtript all the wonders of *Egypt*, and its *Pyramids*. It was of a prodigious height, as that part of it yet ſtanding ſheweth. The *forme* of it was *round* without, & oual within, and the out ſide of it was adorned with the three *orders of pillars*; great *Arches* below, *open galleries* aboue, both to walke in, and to let people into the *Amphitheater*, and out againe without crowding: ſo that two hundred thouſand people could go in, or out, in half an houres time, with out crowding. Within, it went vp from below by ſteps of ſtone vnto the top: and afforded roome enough to all that world of people, to ſit conueniently, and ſee the *combats* and ſports that were exhibited in the *Arena*. Anciently the top of it was ſet rownd with *Statues*; and in time of *great heats* or *raynes*,

Omnis Cæſareo cedat Labor Amphitheatro; vnum procunctis gentibus opus.

it was all ouerſpred with great *ſayles*. From its roundish forme it got the name of *Amphitheater*, from ſeeing on all ſides. Vnderneth were the *caues* for the *wild beaſts*, out of which they turned them looſe to feight, ſometimes againſt condemned men; ſometimes againſt innocēt *Chriſtians*. *Nero* made the Chriſtians be clad in the skins of beaſts; and ſo to be expoſed to Lyons and Bears. Sometimes alſo *gladiators* fought againſt *gladiators*; and one gladiator againſt twenty others: nay the very *noble Romans* themſelues would now and then feight here publickly, either tos hew ſport. orvalour. And all this was done by the politick *Romans*, to teach men not to be affrayd of bloodshed and death in time of warres, with which they had been ſo acquainted in time of peace.

Meta Sulans.

The old round *rubbage* of brick which is here neare the *Anphitheater*, was anciently a fine *Fountain* called *Meta Sudans*, ſeruing for the vſe of thoſe that came to the ſports here. It was all faced with marble,

and

and had a *Statue of Iupiter of braſſe* vpon it.

Hard by ſtands the *Triumphal Arch of Conſtantin the Great.* Its all of *marble*, with a world of curious *ſtatues* anciently, but now headleſſe, and with hiſtories in *baſſi rilieui.* It was erected to him in memory of his victory ouer the *Tyrant Maxentius*, as *to the Freer of the Citie*, and *Founder of publick Quiet.* As the words here import, *Liberatori Vrbis, Fundatori Quietis.* *The Thriumphal Arche of Conſtantin the great.*

From hence I went to the *Church* of *S. Iohn* and *Paul*; and thence to *S. Gregories* Church, which anciently had been his *houſe.* Theyshew vs yet the *place*, and the table, where this holy man, in recompence of his charitable hoſpitality to the poore, deſerued to haue an *Angel*, and the *Lord of Angels* for his gueſts. He treated dayly here 12 poore men, in honour of the 12 Apoſtles. In one of the Chappels youſee a fine ſtatue of white marble of S. *Gregory*, in his Pontifical robes; it was erected to his honour by *Cardinal Baronius*, who was a deuout admirer of him. *S. Gregories Church.*

In the garden belonging to the monaſtery of *S. Gregory*, there is to be ſeen a *Caue* in which I ſaw vpon the wall ſome old painting of the higheſt times of *Pagan Rome*: pittifull ſtuff, yet conſiderable for its ancientneſſ.

Antoninus his Bathes.

From hence I went to the *Bathes* or *Thermæ*, of the *Emperour Antoninus*, lookeing more like a towne, then a bathing place. Indeed *Ammianus Marcellinus* out throws mee, and calls theſe, and the other *Thermæ* in *Rome*, *Lauacra in modum Prouinciarum exſtructa*: *Bathing places built like prouinces*. And iudge whether of vs hath more reaſon, by that which we read in the *Exceptis Olympiodori*, where its ſayd, that theſe *bathes* of *Antoninus* had a thouſand ſix hundred ſeats of poliſhed marble; for as many perſons to ſit and bath in a part: nay, ſome of thoſe bathing places were paued with ſyluer, and were adorned ſo curiouſly with ſyluer pipes for the water, with *ſtatues*, *pictures*, and *pretious ſtones*, that *Seneca* cryes out: *Eo deliciarum Venimus, vt niſi gemmas*

gemmas calcare nolimus; *we are come to that delicacy that we ſcorne to tread vpon any thing but jewels*: Now theſe *baths* ſerue onely for the *Roman Seminariſts* to recreate in.

Returning from hence between the *Mount Auentin* and the *Mount Palatin*, I ſaw the place where the *Circus Maximus* ſtood. This was the greateſt of all the *Circos* in Rome, as its name ſhews. It was begun by *Tarquinius Priſcus*, but afterwards much augmented by *Julius Ceſar*, and *Auguſtus*. It was three *ſtades* long, and *four akers* wide (The Roman ſtade was 625 foot, or 125 paces) At laſt it was adorned with *ſtatues*, and *pillars* by *Traian* and *Heliogabulus*. A *hundred and fifty thouſand men* could ſit conueniently in the three open *galleryes*. One of which was for the *Senators*, the ſecond for the *gentlemen*, and the third for the *common people*. The two great *Obelicks*, to wit, that before *Porta del Populo*, and that before *S. Iohn Laterans* ſtood in it. Vnder this building were many *Circus Maximus*.

Vaulted Caues called in *Latin*, *Fornices*, where lewd women proſtituted themſelues for money, and ſo from theſe *Fornices* came the word *Fornication*.

The Emperors Pallace.

Going from hence to *S. Georges Church*, I ſaw on my right hand, the goodly ruines of the *Emperors pallace*, called *Palazzo Maggiore*. It poſſeſſed almoſt all the *Palatin hill*, as the ruines ſhew. Stately ruines I confeſſe: but ruines, and *Imperiall ruines*. And here I could not but wonder to ſee, the *pallace* of the perſecuting *Emperors* ruined quite, and the *Church* of the poore *Fisherman* ſtanding ſtill, more glorious then euer.

Templum Iani.

Before I came to S. *Georges Church* I ſtept into S. *Anaſtaſias Church*, which was anciently the *Temple of Neptune*: and from thence to the old ſquare *Temple*, commonly held to be the Temple of *Ianus Quadrifrons*: and with ſome reaſon, becauſe it hath *four dores* in it, and *twelue Niches* vpon euery ſide of the ſquar out ſide. The *four dores* repreſented the *four Seaſons* of the yeare:

yeare: the *twelue niches*, the *twelue months* of the yeare: yet others will haue it to haue been onely an *Arches or Portick*, or *a Lodge*: and while they diſpute it I lego on to S. *Georges Church* hard by to which *Church* is ioyned on old *Arche* curiouſly carued in marble, which was erected here, by the *marchants, or goldsmiths*, to the *Emperours* Seuerus, and *M. Aurelius*. S. *Georges Church*.

Neare vnto this *Chuch* of S. *George* came anciently the water of *Tyber*: and this water or *creek of the riuer*, was called *Velabrum*, becauſe men paſſed ouer the riuer here by *boat*, and ſometime with a little fayle, when the wind ſtood fair. *The Velabrum*.

From hence I went to the round *Church* of *S. Theodoro* ſtanding in the *Foro Boario*. This was anciently the *Temple* of *Romulus and Remus*, becauſe it was here that thoſe two brothers where expoſed, and nurriſhed by a *ſhee woolf* which found them here. *Forum Boarium*.

Not farre from hence I ſtept into

the *Hoſpital* of our *Lady of Conſolation*. This was once the *Temple of Veſta*. And here it was that the *Veſtal Virgins* (inſtituted by *Numa*) kept *the Eternal fire*; the extinguiſhing of which was held by the ſuperſtitious *Heathnes*, fatal to the *ſtate*; and therefore they committed the keeping of this fire to *Virgins* of great repute and honour. Theſe *Virgins* were to be *ten yeares in learning* their profeſſion, *ten yeares more in exerciſeing* it, and *other ten yeares* more in *teaching it* to others. And for this reaſon, they had great *priuiledges* giuen them. For if in going vp and downe the *City*, they met by chance, a *criminel* man going to be executed, they had power to free him. If any of theſe *Veſtals* forgetting her ſelf had wrongd her *Virginity*, they would not, out of reuerence to her profeſſion, lay Violent hands on her by the common executioner, but they buryed her aliue in a low vault made for the nonce.

The Tomple of Veſta.

The Veſtal Virgins.

See Plutark in Numa.

From hence I entered into the

Campo

Campo Vaccino, and presently fell vpon *three pillars* of admirable structure: They belonge to the Temple of *Iupiter Stator* built by *Romulus*: The occasion was this. *Romulus* in a battle against *the Sabins*, seing his men giue back, made a vow presently to *Iupiter* that if he would stop their flight and make them stand to it, he would build him a *Temple*: *Siste fœdam fugam*, sayd he to *Iupiter*: The men stood, and the *Temple* was built to *Iupiter stator* who made men stand. But this *Iupiter Stator* could not make his owne *Temple* stand; for its now so ruined, that *antiquaryes* are scarce sure where it stood. *The Campo Vaccino.* *The Temple of Iupiter Stator.*

Close to these three pillars stands the *Church of Santa Maria Liberatrice* at the fott of the *Pallatin hill*. Why this Church is so called, both a long writeing in the *Church*, and *Baronius* in his *Annals*, tell at length. *Ad an 324.*

Neare to this *Church* stood the *Lacus Curtii*, a stincking puddle which annoyd the *Romans* much, *Lacus Curtij.*

and which the *Oracle* assured was not to be stopt vp but by casting into it the *most pretious thing in Rome*. Hereupon the *Ladyes* threw in their *best iewels*; and the noblemen euery one what he had the most pretious, but all in Vaine. At last *Curtius* a braue yong nobleman, thinking that there was nothing more pretious then a gallant man; mounting on horseback in a braue equipage, in sight of all the people, iumpt into this *Lake* aliue, as *a victime* deuoted to his countries seruice; and the *hole* hereupon closed. I confesse, *a braue Caualier* is a pretious *iewel* indeed: and I remember that a *Roman Lady* hauing shewed her *iewels* to *Cornelia* the mother of the *Gracchi*, and hauing desired her to shew also her *iewels*, she called for her two yong sonns (braue youths) and sayd; *here Madame, are my iewels*: and in my opinion, *Curtius* was somewhat vainglorious, to think himself to be the *braueſt man* in the *Citie*: if the *Votes* and *iudgment* of

See Tit. Liuius and others

The fineſt Iewels.

of all the *people* had declared him to be ſo (as they did afterwards declare *Scipio Naſita* to be the *beſt man* of all the *Romans*; and the *matrons* declared *Sulpitia* to be the *chaſteſt matron* of her time) then he might haue deuoted himſelf more freely for his countrys ſafety.

Going on from hence on the right hand ſtill, I came to the dore of *Farneſes garden*. This garden ſtands vpon the *Mount Palatin* where anciently the *Emperors* had their *Pallace*; which tooke vp all the vpper part of this hill, but not all the skirts of it: for I finde, that the Goddeſſe *Feauer*, and the Goddeſſe *Viriplaca* had their *Temples* here, and *Catalin* and *Cicero* their houſes. Entring into this *Garden* I found ſome pretty waterworks and grottes at the entrance, and fine high walks aboue, ouerlooking the place where the *Circus Maximus* ſtood anciently. The ſcholers of the *English Colledge in Rome* haue a peece of this *Hill* for their *Vinia* and recreation place, to breath on vpon dayes of *Vacancy*. *Farneſes garden.* *The English Vineyard.*

Following

The Arche of Titus.

Following ſtill my right hand, I came to the *Arche of Titus*: *a Triumphal Arche* erected to him vpon his victory ouer the *Iews*. Hence you ſee here engrauen *in mezzo rilieno* the ſayd *Emperour* in *a Triumphant Chariot*: and on the other ſide, the *Holy Candleſtick* of the *Temple of Hieruſalem*, the *Arke of the Alliance*, and the *Tables of the Law*, which this *Emperour* brought with him after his takeing of *Hieruſalem*, to grace his *Triumph*. This is the moſt ancient *Triumphal Arche* in *Rome*, and it ſtood in the *Via Sacra* which went vnder it.

The Church of S. Frăceſca Romana.

Wheeling about the *Campo Vaccino*, ſtill on the right hand, I came to the *Church* of *Sancta Franceſca Romana*, otherwiſe called *Santa Maria Nuoua*. Here I ſaw the neat *Tombe* of that *Saint* in braſſe guilt, made at the coſt of *Pope Innocent the X.* Heres alſo cut in *white marble*, and ſtanding vpon an *Altar* the hiſtory of the *Popes* returning again to *Rome* from *Auignon*. I ſaw alſo here a rare ſute of hangings belonging

ing

ing to this *Church*, and giuen by the *Sister* of *Pope Innocent the* X.

The Temple of peace.

Hard by, ſtands the *Temple* of *Peace*, that is, ſome remnants of that *Temple*. It was once the moſt noble of all the *Temples* (as the pillar before *S. Marie Maiors* Great *dore*, which belongd to this *Temple*, sheweth) It was 200 foot large, and 300 long: but now little ſignes of its beauty remaine: *warres* and *time* defaceing the *monuments* of *Peace*. It was built by *Veſpaſian* who placed in it the *ſpoyles* of the *Temple* of *Hieruſalem* brought to *Rome* by *Titus*.

Behinde this *Temple* ſtands a neat *garden* belonging once to *Cardinal Pio*, where I ſaw neat water works. Its now ſold to another maſter.

The Church of S. Coſmo & Damiano.

Going on ſtill in the *Campo Vaccino* on the right hand, I came to the round *Church* of S. *Coſmo* and *S. Damiano*, anciently the Temple of *Caſtor and Pollux*: becauſe the *Romans* haueing ſeen two men vpon ſweating horſes, that told them

news of a battle wonn by their *Consul*, and so vanished, they imagined them to be *Castor* and *Pollux*, and thereupon decreed them this *Temple*. The *Masaick work* in the *roof* of the *Tribune* deserues your particular attention, for the *Symbolical figures* sake.

S. Lorenzo in Miranda.

Going on still, I came to the Church of S. *Lorenzo in Miranda*. It was once a *Temple* dedicated to *Faustina the Empresse* by her husbād *Antoninus* Poore man! he could not make an *honest woman* in her lifetime, and yet he would needs make her *a Goddesse* after her death. The *Portch* of this *Church* is stately still, by reason of its great *marble pillars*

Messia in vita M. Aurely: and Sabellic lib. 4. c. 11.

S. Adriano.

A little further stands the Church of S. *Adriano*, anciently dedicated to *Saturne* who first taught the *Italians* to make *Money*, & therfore the *Romans* placed their *Erarium publicum*, The *Publick Treasory* in this *Temple*, and had their *Mint* hard by it.

S. *Martinas Church* followes the next; and in a low *Chappel*, neatly adorned

adorned, I ſaw her *Tombe*; Here ſtood anciently the *Temple* of *Mars* the *Reuenger*.

Before this Church ſtands the *Triumphal Arche of Septimius Seuerus* rarely cut with figures in marble *in mezzo rilieuo*. Half of it is buryed vnder ground, the other half is ſore battered with the ayre. Who would think the *ayre* and the *Earth* to be deuouring elements, as well as the *fire* and the *water*? But why do I accuſe the *Ayre*, when its onely *Time* (which taketh a pride to triumph our *Triumphs*) that hath bettered this *Triumphal Arch*, and moultered euen marble?

The Triumphal Arch of Seuerus.

A little higher on the hill ſide ſtands the little *Church of S. Ioſeph*, where I ſaw in the low grotte vnderneth, the *priſon* called anciently *Tullianum*, into which priſon S. *Peter* and S. *Paul* where shut up. I deſcended into the low *dungeon* where S. *Peter* baptized *Proceſſus* and *Martinianus*, his two keepers, with diuers others. The Fountaine of water that ſprung vp miraculouſly for that holy function,

S. *Ioſephs*

The Tullianum.

is

is ſtill ſeen there in the bottom of that *dungeon*.

The Comitium. Many other braue buildings ſtood anciently in this *Foro Romano*, worth remembring, as the *Comitium*, or publick place of aſſembly; ſo called a *coeundo*: it being the *Great Hall of Iuſtice*, in which was erected a large *Tribunal*, were the *Prætor* (our *Lord Chief Iuſtice*) ſat in an *Iuory chaire*, called *Cella Curulis*, and miniſtred iuſtice to the people. In this *Comitium* ſtood the Statue of *Horatius Cocles*; and in the corners of it, thoſe of *Pithagoras* and *Alcibiades*. In this *Foro* alſo, ſtood the *Roſtra* (a great *Pulpit* made of the *Roſtra* or *braſen* ſnouts of the ſhips wonn from the *Antiates*) where *Orators* vſed to plead, and were *Tully* thundered. Behinde the *Roſtra* ſtood *Romulus his* Tombe, and before the *Roſtra*, the *Tombe of Fauſtulus* the *Foſter Father* of *Romulus*.

Mounting vp from hence to the *Capitol* by the Coach way, I ſaw, vpon the ſide of the Hill, the pillars that belonged once to the *Temple*

ple of *Concorde*, built by *Camilus*, and not farre from hence, three other pillars of neat Fabrick which belonged to the *Temple of Iupiter Tonans*, *Thundering Iupiter*, built there by *Augustus Cesar*, after he had escaped a thunderclap which killed his *Litterman* close by him.

Arriuing at the *Capitol*, I was glad to see that place, so famous in the *Roman* story. Its name of *Capitol* came from the *Head* of a man (*caput* in *Latin*) found vnderground when they first layd the foundation here of the *Temple* of *Iupiter Capitolinus*. *Iustus Lypsius*, as if he had been the *Godfather* of that man whose head was found here, sayth, that his name was *Tolus*, and that from *Caput Toli* came *Capitolium*. This *head* found here portended, that *Rome* should one day be *the head of the world*. And this title is so vniuersally knowne to belong to *Rome*, that all authors affirme it, and euery petty artisan in *Rome*, will tell you so, though in false *Latin*, as one did *The Capitol.*

did me, when hearing me prayse *Rome*, and thinking that I didit not enough, cryed out to me, half in *Italian*, and half in *Latin*; (*aspitra, Signore, Roma est capus mundi.* which saying made me both smile, and say to my self, that such a *Head* as this fellows, found now vnder-ground, would portend the ruine of the *Latin tongue*.

Rupes Tarpeia. I went first to the highest part of that Hill, called anciently *Rupes Tarpeia*. It looks downe vpon the *Theater of Marcellus*; and is nothing so high a hill as I conceiued when I first read *Liuy*. For I expected to haue found here a hill at least like that in *India* called *Dorin*, which *Curtius* describes, *Munster* paints out, and *Hercules* could not take; but comeing to it, I found it to be a hill of that easy ascent, that I had ridden vp farre higher in *Sauoy* and *Swisserland*.

The Equestris statua of Marcus Aurelius. 2. Then returning the same way again to the *piazza* of the *Capitol*, I saw there the famous *Equestris Statua* of *Marcus Aurelius*, once guilt

guilt ouer, but now appearing to be plain braſſe. This is the *nobleſt ſtatue* in the world; and I was going to ſay, *the nobleſt ſtatue liuing*; for it ſeems almoſt to liue and breath by the workemans art: it is noble alſo becauſe it repreſents a man ſo noble as *Marcus Aurelius*, who was a double *Emperour*, being both a great *Emperour* and a great *Philoſopher*.

Hard by this *Equeſtris ſtatue* are ſeen two *Coloſſean ſtatues*, powring out two riuers, the one repreſenting *Nilus*, the other *Tigris*. Ouer them ſtands a ſtatue of *Rome* ſomethinglike *Pallas*, her face is of *white marble*, her garments of *Porphiry*.

3. I ſaw the *Trophies of Marius* cut anciently in ſtone in honour of that great *General*, who from *a common ſoldier* came by his warlike vertue, to be *ſeauen times Conſul*. *The trophies of Marius.*

4. I viewed the two great *ſtatues* of *Conſtantin the Great* in white marble, with the Horſes.

5. I ſaw the *Milliarum*, that is, a little pillar of ſtone with a great round braſen ball vpon it. This pillar *The Milliarium,*

pillar ſtood anciently in the *Foro Romano* before S. *Adrians* Church and it was erected by *Auguſtus Cæſar*. It was called *Milliarium* becauſe from it the *Romans* counted the miles, that were from *Rome* to euery great City of *Italy*, or of the *Empire*, and the firſt mile diſtant from this pillar, was called *primus ab Vrbe Lapis*; and ſo of the reſt.

The Conſeruatorio.

6. Then entring into the *Conſeruatorio*, that is the pallace of the *Conſeruatori* or *Senators*, I ſaw there the *Statues* of *Iulius Cæſar* & *Auguſtus Cæſar*. Then in the little court I ſaw marked vp vpon the out wall in a marble ſtone, the *Roman meaſures*, as their *Canna*, *Palmo &c.* (as we haue all meaſured by the *Elle*, and *yard*.) that all marchants may know where to finde whether his meaſures be lawfull and iuſt, or no. Then the *foot*, *hand*, *thighs*, and *head*, in marble ſcattered here and there in this court, yet all looking as if they had belongd to the great *Coloſſus* of *Apollo*, made by

by the command, of *Lucullus*. Then the rare *ſtatue of a Lyon tearing a horſe*. The Tombe of *Mammea*, and *Alexander Seuerus* herſonn, with the rape of the *Sabines* vpon it in a *baſſo rilieuo*. The little *Egyptian Idol* ſet high vp ouer this tombe. The *head* of the *Emperor Commodus* in braſſe, with a hand of the ſame.

7. Hard by the ſtairfoot as you mount vp to the Chambers, ſtands the *Colonna Roſtrata*, a marble pillar ſome twelue foot high, decked with *ſtemms of ships* cut in marble, and ſticking out of the pillar, with an *Inſcription* in the *baſis* below in ſcuruey old *Latin*. I found it ſpoke of a *Sea Victory* wonn ouer he *Carthaginians*, and of *Duilius*; and I cared for no more, becauſe *Liuy*, in better *Latin*, tells me the reſt: to wit, that it was *Duilius* that of all the *Romans* got the *firſt Naual Victory*; and then I eaſily concluded, that this pillar was erected to him for that ſeruice. Its almoſt as hard a thing to conſter this old *Latin*, as to haue wonn that *Victory*; and therefore Ile leaue the *Colonna Roſtrata*.

the words to *Petrus Ciaconius* a flegmatick ſpaniard, to comment vpon. Yet I learnt out of this left handed *Latin*, this obſeruation, that the braue *Romans* of the higheſt times, cared more to do well, then to ſpeak well; and that the *Roman commonwealth* was turning towards her decline, when fine language was in vogue.

8. Hard by this pillar ſtand mounted two little *quarter Cannons*: a poore *Arſenal* for the *Roman Senators* now a dayes.

M. *Aurelius his Triumph*

9. Then mounting vp ſome ten ſteps, I came into a little *Court* whoſe walls are all encruſted ouer with four excellent peeces of *Marcus Aurelius his Triumph* cut in marble. In one of them he triumpheth in his open chariot: in another he ſacrificeth: in another he giueth largeſſes to the People. In the forth he receiueth the preſents of the *Romans*. They are all ſo well cut that you doubt whether it be the *Emperour*, or the *Sculptor* that triumphs here. Indeed the *Emperors*

rors *Chariot* hath got new wheels, of late, and his *horſes* new *shoos and feet*, elſe all is old.

10. Then going vp the ſtairs higher, I ſaw an old *plate of braſſe*, nayed vp, in which the *Roman Laws* of the *ten tables*, were written: good *Lawes*, but few. And I was glad to ſee them yet kept: if that bee to keep lawes, to keep them nayled faſt to the Wall. *Leges Decem Tabularum.*

11. Then entring into the *Chambers* and great *Hall*, I ſaw the ſtatues of *Alexander Farneſe Duke* of *Parma*: of *M. Antonius Colonna* the *Popes General* in the battle of *Lepanto*: and of *Don Iohn of Auſtria Generaliſſimo*. I ſaw vpon the walls painted in *freſco*, the *rape of the Sabins*, the *duel of the tergimini Fratres*, three brothers againſt three brothers, *Horatii* againſt *Curiatii*: *Scevola* holding his hand ouer the burning coales: *Cocles* defending the bridge alone againſt an army of men: *Scipio*, and *Hanibal* with their ſeueral armyes, ſo rarely painted by *Pietro Perugino* that the *Romans*

Romans now are in loue with *Hanibal*. Then the picture of the first *Conſul Brutus* commanding the death of his owne *Son*: that of the *Tarquinis*: that of the conqnering of the *Sabins* &c. all peeces as bold as the very actions they repreſent. Here alſo in the other *Chambers*, I ſaw ſome fine *ſtatues*, as that of *Caius Marius*; that of *Hercules* in braſſe being but yet a lad; That of *Iunius Brutus* in braſſe; the heads in marble of *Diogenes*, *Plato*, *Socrates*: the *Statues* of *Cicero*, *Virgil*, and *Plato*; the *braſen ſtatue* of the *Woolf* that gaue ſuck to *Romulus* and *Remus*. But the *beſt ſtatue* here, is that of the *yong man picking a thorne out of his foot*. Its onely of braſſe, but worth its weight in gold. The ſtory of it is this. A yong *foot poſte bringing* letters of ſingular importance vnto the *Senate*, and pricking his foot as he ran, would not ſtay to pick out the *thorne*; but haſtening to *Rome* with all ſpeed, deliuered his letters in full *Senate* prodigiouſly ſoone, as it appeared by their dates. But then claping himſelf

himſelf downe vpon the ground before them all, he began to pick out the *thorne*, in the poſture you ſee him here. The *Senate* ſeing the haſte he had made, and the payne he had endured, decreed preſently that his *ſtatue* in that poſture, ſhould be erected in the *Capitol*.

Thus the *old Romans* not hauing then recompences enough for well deſeruing men, or elſe not willing to recompence them otherwiſe, perſuaded men, that no recompence was like to that of a *ſtatue* in the *Capitol*, or to walke vp and downe the ſtreets with a *crowne of Laurel*, or *Oake leaues* vpon their heads. *Poore fooles! Was a crowne of leaues* ſuch an honour, when euen *bawdy houſes and prinyes*, Saith *Tertullian*, Were crowned too? Or was it ſuch a ſolid honour to haue a *ſtatue* in the *Capitol*, when *geeſe*, and *woolfes* were honored ſo too? But *quod rarum, charum eſt*. And as *Alexander the Great* hearing that the *Corinthians* would make him a *Citizen* of their towne, ſcorned it at firſt: but after he had been aſſured

Tertul. de Corona Milit.

Seneca l. 1. de Beneſi. c. 13.

that they neuer offered that honour to any man but to *Hercules* and *him*, he was well pleaſed with that offer: ſo the rarity of hauing a *ſtatue* in the *Capitol* being an honour granted to few, and thoſe well deſeruing men, made men think it the higheſt of recompences. Among thoſe few, where *Scipio*, for hauing ouercomne *Antiochus*: *Emilius Lepidus* for hauing, while he was but yet a boy, freed a *Roman* citizen in a battle: *Metellus* for ſauing the *Palladium* out of the burning *Temple of Veſta*: *Cornelia* for hauing furniſhed corne to the people in a dearth, out of her owne moneys, and ſome few others.

Hauing thus ſeen the *Capitol*, I went into the Noble Church of *Ara Cæli* which is joyning to the *Capitol* vpon the ſame hill, and built in the ſame place where anciently ſtood the *Temple of Iupiter Capitolinus*, or *Iupiter Feretrius*. Here it was the *Sibylle* ſhewed vnto *Auguſtus Cæſar*, at the birth of our *Sauiour*, that a greater *Lord* then he was borne; where vpon *Auguſtus*

Ara Cæli.

tus forbad, that any man should call him *Lord* from that time forward. In this Church is the Tombe of S. *Helen* Mother of *Conſtantin the Great.*

Deſcending from hence by the *marble ſtaires*, which are a hundred in all, and all ſo large, that twelue men in a breaſt may go vp at once, I came to the *Ieſuits* Church and houſe called the *Caſa Profeſſa.* The *Church* is neate and capacious, the *Chappels* well painted, and the ornaments in the Veſtery Very rich. Vnder the *Altar* where S. *Ignatius* his picture is, lyes the body of that Saint, Founder of the Order of the *Ieſuits.* Neare the *high Altar* on the *Goſpel* ſide is the *Tombe* of *Cardinal Bellarmin.* In the houſe of theſe Fathers I ſaw the Chamber of *S. Ignatius*, now turned into a *Chappel*: and a fair *Library.* *The Ieſuits Church.*

Paſſing from hence, I ſtept into the *Pallace of S. Mark*, belonging to the *ſtate of Venice*, and the lodgeing place alwayes of the *Venetian Embaſſadors* reſideing in the *Court of Rome.* This pallace, as alſo that *S. Marks Pallace.*

of the *Cancellaria*, and that of *Farneſe*, are ſayd to haue been built of the ſtones that were taken from the great *Amphitheater*; and yet a great part of it remanes ſtill; and I I beleeue, as much as would make three more ſuch pallaces.

From S. *Marks* P*allace* I went towards the *Mount Quirinal* now called *Monte Cauallo*, and as I went, paſſed through that part of the towne which anciently was called *Forum Traiani*, and there ſaw that which *Traian* himſelf neuer ſaw, to wit, the wonderfull *pillar* of white marble erected there to *Traian*, and therfore called *Colonna Traiana*, but neuer ſeen by him: for he dyed in forrain expeditions returning from *Perſia* without euer ſeeing it. This pillar is made of four and twenty great ſtones of marble, in which are carued the exploits of *Traian*, eſpecially in his warres againſt the *Dacians*. Its a hundred twenty eight foot high, without its *baſis* which is twelue foot high. Within it there are a hundred fourſcore and fiue ſtairs, which deliuer you vp to the top

Colonna Traiana.

top of it, and there are forty little windows which let in light enough for you to go vp. On the top of all this pillar where anciently buryed the ashes of *Traian* the *Emperour*: but *Sixtus Quintus* caused, in place of them, the *Statue in brasse guilt of S. Peter* to be set vp here. Heretofore all the *basis* of it was buryed vnder ground in the ruines, but now they haue diggd about it and cleared it; yet by this we may see how much the streets of *Rome* are higher then they were; *Rome* now being built vpon the ruines of *Rome*.

From hence going vp the hill I came to the *Pallace* and garden of *Aldobrandini*. The house is but little yet neatly furnished with *statues* and *pictures*: Some whereof are these: An *old picture* made in the time of the *Pagans* representing *a mariage* after the old *Romans* fashion. I take this to be the ancientest picture *in Rome*, and the rarity of it is so great, that *Caualier Pozzo* (a braue Gentleman and a

The Pallace of Aldobrandini.

Great *Virtuoso*,) got leaue to copie it out, and this copie is to be seen in the house of his brother, among other rare curiositeyes, neare *S. Andrea della Valle*. Next after this, I was showne in the foresayd pallace, the true picture of *Martin Luther*: a rare *S. Sebastian* in the *Chappel*, of *Raphaels* hand: Vpon the stairs a statue of a man hanging by the hands, with great stones at his feet weighing him downe: a torment much vsed by the *Heathens*, and practised by them vpon *Christians*: with a world of other pictures and statues in the Chambers.

The pallace of Mazzarini.

From hence I went to *Cardinal Mazzarinis* Pallace, and there saw in the garden, the famous picture of the *Aurora* made by *Guido Rheni* famous ouer all *Rome*. In the court of this *Pallace* I saw the best *Rideing Masters* of *Rome* teach yong Gentleman to ride the *Great horse*: but I found them here farre short of the masters in *France*, both for good horses, and good schollers, and gracefull rideing. In the same Court in the

the sommer euenings, they play at *ballon*, a manly exercice much vsed in *Italy*, and farre more gentile then our rude football sport.

Neare to this pallace stand the *Popes stables* where I saw all the *Genets* that had been presented to the *Pope*, since his creation, by the *king of Spaine* for the king dome of *Naples*; euery yeare one, with a purse of gold. The other horses here were onely coach horses; for when the *Pope* goes any whither abroad vpon publick ceremony, the *Cardinals*, and *Prelats vpon Mules*, and the *noble men of Rome* vpon their owne horses, wait vpon him: and when he goes out of towne his owne *horse gards* attend him. *The Popes stables.*

From hence I was presently in the *piazza* of *Montecavallo*, where I saw the two famous *horses in marble*, with each one aman holding him, they were sent to *Nero* for a present by *Tiridates king of Armenia*. In the *Pedestal* of the these statues are written, vnder The one of them *Opus Phidia*: vnder the other, *Opus* *Monte Cauallo.*

Praxitelis. Its sayd that these two horses and men were made by these two ancient Sculptors of *Greece* to represent *Bucephalus* and *Alexander the Great.* Howeuer these horses giue name to this hill, and whereas it was formerly called *Mons Quirinalis*; its now called *Montecauallo.* Vpon this hill stood anciently the *Therma Constantiniana*, or *Bathes* of *Constantin the Great*, of which there are seen some remnants in the Garden of *Colonna* which lyes behinde the wall of this *piazza.*

The Popes Sommer Pallace.

Oueragainst the foresayd *horses* stands the *Popes Pallace*, where he ordinarily liues in *Sommer.* The house is of a noble structure, and the rooms stately: but I saw nothing rare in them but themselues. The *Garden* of this house is curious for fine walks, store of fountains, and the coole *Grotta* vnder great shady trees, where there are fine water-works, and an organ playing without any fingers to touch it. Ouer against the backdore of this garden stands the *nouitiate* of the *Iesuits*, with the neat new Church, & fine gardens.

Returning

Returning from hence, I ſtept into the *Church of* S. *Syluester* ouer againſt the *Pallace of Mazzarini* belonging to the *Theatins*; and there ſaw the tombe of *Cardinal Bentiuoglio* the moderne *Liny* of *Italy*. The garden here ſtanding in a fair proſpect, is very pleaſant and delightſome. S. *Syluesters Church.*

Deſcending from hence by a priuate ſtreet, I went to *S. Agathas Church* in the *Saburra* neare the foot of the *Quirinal Hill*. The *body of S. Agatha* lyes vnder the *Altar*. Before the dore of this *Church*, are ſome ancient *ſtatues* of *little boyes* in the habit of the *Prætexta*, a habit belonging to noblemens children. S. *Agathas Church.*

From hence paſſing by the *Church of Madonna del Monte* (a Church of great deuotion) I went vp the Hill to S. *Peters ad Vincola*; where I ſaw the famous *ſtatue of Moyſes* ſitting. Its of white marble and adorning the *Tombe of Iulius Secundus*. Its enough to tell you, that it was made by *Michael Angelo*, and admired by all Sculptors. Heres neare vnto the dore of the Church, S. *Peters ad Vincola.*

an *Altar* with the *ſtatue* of S. *Sebaſtian*, at the erecting of which, the *plague* ceaſed in *Rome*, ſayth *Baronius*. In the *Sacriſty* of this *Church* I ſaw the *chaines* in which S. *Peter* was fettered in priſon; and which make this Church be called S. *Peter ad Vincula*.

Baron. an. 680.

S. Martino in Monte.

S. Martino in Monte fellows the next, and is a neat *Church* now. In a caue below there were two *Councils* held by S. *Syluester* in the primitiue times of perſecution, as the words vpon the wall, as you deſcend into the *Caue*, and *Baronius*, teſtify. Its ſayd that in this place was exerciſed the firſt publick profeſſion of *Chriſtian Religion*.

S. *Praxedes.*

Then the Church of S. *Praxedes*, were I ſaw the *pillar* at which our *Sauiour* was whipped. Its a low round *pillar* of *ſpeckled marble*. It ſtands within a little *grate of iron*. The old writeing ouer the dore of that Chappel tells you that it was brought to *Rome* from *Hieruſalem* four hundred yeares ago by a *Cardinal Colonna*. In the miſtd of the

The pillar at which our Sauiour was whipped.

Church is a *Well* (now couered) where *S. Praxedes* hid the *Relicks* and *bodyes of Martyrs*. In an other *Chappel* I saw the *Picture* of the *Descent of our Sauiour from the Crosse*, made by *Guido*. In the *Balcones* aboue in the pillars, I saw, by special fauour, many curious *Relicks*.

From hence I went to S. *Mary Maiors Church*, so called becaus it is the greatest of all the *Churches of our Lady in Rome*. Its built vpon the *Monte Esquilino*, and vpon the place which was couered miraculously with *snow* on the V *of August*. The history of it is knowne by the solemne *Feast* in the *Kalender*, called *Sancta Maria ad Niues*, and it is expressed in the *old Mosaik pictures* which are set here in the wall ouer the pillars that beare vp the roof. The most remarkable things I saw here, were these.

Santa Maria Maggiore

1. The *Tombe* of the *founder* of this *Church*, *Patritius*, whose body lies in a *tombe of Porphyrie* neare the great dore.

2. The noble *guilt roof*, or *soffita*

fita, which was guilt with the *first gold* that came out of the *Indies* in *Alexander the VI time*, whose armes are set vp in this roofe.

3. The *Mosaick pictures* which runn along this *Church* containing the *history* of the *old* and *new Testament*, and the *history* of the building of this *Church*.

4. The *High Altar* vnder which reposeth the *body of* S. *Mathias the Apostle*, whose head is exposed vpon the *Altar* in a crystal vpon his day.

5. The *Tombe of an Embassador of Congo to Paulus V.* Its ouer against the *statue* in *brasse* of *Paulus V.* neare the *Sacristy*.

6. The little *back Court* there with the *Eccho* in the well, which answers you indeed, but like a *sharp scold*, too quick, and short.

The Chappel of Sixtus V.

7. The Rare *Chappel* of *Sixtus V.* made by *Domenico Fontana*, which cost seaven hundred thousand crownes. The most famous actions of *Sixtus Quintus*, and of *Pius Quintus*, who made *Sixtus Cardinal*, are carued in white marble round about the

the *Chappel*. S. *Hieromes ashes* are buryed here in a side *Altar* on the left hand: and where should we looke for S. *Hierome*, but neare our *Saviours Crib*? which is here enchased in cryſtal in a low *Chappel* vnder the *high Altar* of this Chappel. Its showne publickly vpon *Chriſtmaſse* day. The *Tabernacle* of *braſſe* borne vp by four *Angels of braſſe* with one hand, and holding each one a torch in the other hand, is moſt ſtately.

S. *Hieromes tombe*

The holy Crib of our Saviour.

8. Oueragainſt this *Chappel*, ſtands the *Chappel of Paulus V.* much like the other in all things, except that the *chief Altar* ſtands not in the middle, but at the end of it. This *Altar* is of a Very neat contriuance, and of as rich materials. Four great *Pillars* of *Iaſper* polished, adorned with *Capitels* and *baſes* of *braſſe guilt*, hold vp the back of this *Altar* which is all of *Lapis Luzuli*, or *Oriental blew azule ſtone*; in the midſt of which is a little *Nichio* in the Wall, where the *picture* of our *Bleſſed Lady* with our *Saviour* in her armes, made by S. *Luke*, is conſerued and ſeen. This *Nichio* is

The Chappel of Paulus V.

A Picture of our B. Lady made by S. Luke.

is ſurrounded with a row of rich *pretious ſtones* of great value ſet thick about it; and ſhut vp with two little half dores, of two whole *Agates*, each of them two foot long, and a foot large. *Theodorus Lector* an ancient *Author*, makes mention of this *picture*, and ſayth, *Pulcheriæ, Eudocia Imaginem Matris Chriſti, quam Lucas Apoſtolus Pinxerat, Hieroſolymis miſit*: That is: *Eudocia ſent vnto Pulcheria from Hieruſalem the picture of the mother of Chriſt which Luke the Apoſtle had painted.* *The picture* it ſelf is ſo old, and placed ſo high, that its hard to perceiue the lineaments of the faces, vnleſſe you ſee it with a waxe taper at the end of à long pole, as *I* did. In fine, this was the *picture* which S. *Gregory the Great* a thouſand yeares agoe, carryed in *proceſſion* vpon *Eaſter day*, when he ſaw ouer the *Moles Adriani*, an *Angel* sheathing his ſword in ſigne of the ceaſing of the plague. The roof or little *cupola* of this Chappel is painted by the hand of *Guido Rheni* of *Bologna*. The ſide walls

Theodor. Lector in initio Collectaneorum.

of

of this Chappel are of white marble cut in *mezzo relieuo*, and containing the chief actions of *Clement the VIII*, and *Paulus* V, whose ſtatues are alſo here in white marble.

9. Without the Church ſtand two great *pillars* at each end of it: the one an *Egyptian Guglia* cut with *Hieroglyphs*; the other a *Roman* Pillar taken out of the ruines of the *Temple of Peace*; which is of a prodigious height, with the ſtatue of our *Sauiour* & our *Lady* vpon it in braſſe guilt.

From S. *Marie Maiors* I went to the Church of S. *Vito* and *Modeſto*. Its built neare the ruines of the *Triumphal Arch of Galienus the Emperor*. The great *Keys* that are nailed to the top of that foreſayd *Arch*, were the Keys of the *Cuie Tuſculum* (now called *Freſcate*) and hung vp here in memory of a *Victory* wonn ouer that towne, vnder *Honorius the V.* almoſt fiue hundred yeares ago. SS. *Vito & Modeſto.* *The Arch of Galienus.*

From hence I went to the Church of S. *Euſebio* built vpon the ruines S. *Euſebio.*

of

of the *Termæ* of the *Emperor* Gordiano, and his *Pallace*, whose court had fifty pillars on euery side. Neare vnto this *Church* were found the *Trophies of Marius*, which I spoke of aboue in the *Capitol*.

Santa Croce in Hierusalem.

Continuing on my way, I came at last to *Santa Croce in Ierusalem*. Its one of the *seauen Churches of Rome*, and built by the *Emperor Constantin the Great*. It stands neare the walls of the towne in the end of the *Mount Celius*. Hard by it appeare some prints of the *Temple of Venus* and *Cupid*, which the sayd *Emperor* ruined, to build a *Church* in the place of them, in honor of the *holy Crosse*, and so repair the injury which the *Infidels* had done to the *Holy Crosse* in *Hierusalem*, by placeing the *Statue* of *Venus* vpon *Mount Caluary*, and striuing to blot out the name of Mont *Caluarie*, and bring in that of *Mont Venerie*. This *Church* is called *Santa Croce* in *Hierusalem*, because of the earth of *Mount Caluarie*, which was brought from *Hierusalem* and layd here.

See Baronius in his Annals.

here. The things *I* obſerued here, were theſe.

1. The *painting* in the *Tribune* or *roof* of the *quire*, containing the hiſtory of the *Exaltation* of the *Holy Croſſe*. *It* looks like the painting of *Pietro Perugino*, or ſome of his ſcholliers; and it was thought fine worke before *Raphael* rayſed painting to a greater height.

2. The Chappel below where the *Holy Earth* ſent by S. *Helen* from *Hieruſalem*, to her ſonn *Conſtantin the Emperor*, was put.

3. The *Relicks* in the *Sacriſty* aboue, to wit, three *peeces of the Holy Croſſe*; *one of the nayles* of the *Croſſe of our Sauiour*; *two thornes* of the *holy Crowne* of *thornes*; a great *peece* of the *title of the* Holy *Croſſe*, *a finger of S. Thomas the Apoſtle*; and one of the *thirty peeces* of money for which our *Sauiour* was ſold.

Not farre from hence ſtands the Church of *Santa Bibiana*. This *Church* ſtands in the place called anciently S. *Bibiana*.

anciently *Ursa Pileata*, because of the statue of a *Beare* with a hat on, which stood there. This place is also famous for the *Church yards* sake, or *Cæmeterium*, called, *inter duas lauros*. Here is some good painting in this *Church*, of *Campelli*, and *Pietro Cortonese*. The statue of the Saint is of *Berninis* hand.

S. Laurence his Church.

From hence I found away that led me to the *Gate of S. Laurence*, through which, I went to the *Church* of that *Saint* called *San Lorenzo fuori delle mura* by reason of diuers others built in honour of that *Saint* within the *Walls*. This *Church* was built by *Constantin too*, and enriched by him with many presents and ornaments. It was built vpon the *Cæmeterium Sanctæ Ciriacæ*, where that holy woman vsed to bury the bodyes of the *holy* Martyrs. It stands in the *Via Tiburtina*, and is one of the *seauen* Churches *of Rome*; and one of the *fiue Patriarchal Churches*, and therfore is not titular of any *Cardinal*. The things that I saw here, were these.

1.

1. The *Tombe of S. Laurence*, vnder the *High* Altar.

2. Behinde the *high* Altar the *ſtone* vpon which the *gridiron* ſtood vpon which *S. Laurence* was broiled. Its couered with a great glaſſe through which you ſee it.

3. In the roof of this *Church I* found theſe words cut in great Letters of wood; *Quam clarificata eſt Hieroſolyma Stephano, tam illuſtris facta eſt Roma Laurentio*, taken out of *S. Leo* in his *ſermon* vpon the *feaſt of S. Laurence.*

4. The *Catacombes* vnder this *Church*, where many *Saints bodyes* were buryed anciently.

Returning againe into the towne *I* ſtept into S. *Antonyes Church* and Hoſpital, neere to S. *Mary Maiors*; before which *Church* ſtands a *Pillar* with a *croſſe* vpon it, erected here vpon the conuerſion of *Henry the IV of France.* *S. Antonio.*

Paſſing behinde *S. Mary Maiors*, *I* went to *Santa Pudentianas Church* ſtanding in the ancient ſtreet called *Vicus Patritius.* This Church was built vpon the place where the houſe *S. Pudentiana.*

of

of *Pudens a Senator* and *Father of* S. *Pudentiana*, liued. And here it was, that *S. Peter* at his first comeing to *Rome* lodged, hauing conuerted this *Pudens* and his two daughters *Pudentiana* and *Praxedes*. Here *I* saw these things.

Baronius adan. 44.

1. The dry *Well* into which S. *Pudentiana* put many *Relicks* of *Martyrs*, to conserue them. I looked into it with a *lighted taper* let downe in a string, and saw many curious *relicks* desked vp in the side of the wall.

2. The *woodden Altar* vpon which *S. Peter* sayd *Masse* at his being here.

3. The two *marble statues* of our *Saviour* and *S. Peter*. They are both excellently well cut, and perchance by rare *Olivieri*.

4. The neat *Chappel* of the *Caëtani*, with the back of the *Altar* in white marble curiously cut by *Olivieri* in a *basso rilievo*, representing the *adoration of the Magi*.

Neare the *high Altar*, is the *picture* of the forementioned *Senator Pudens*, in his *Senators robes*.

From

From hence *I* went to *S. Lorenzo in Panisperna*. Here it was that *S. Laurence* was broyled vpon the gridiron by the command of the *Emperor Decius* whose pallace stood where this Church now stands. Vpon the wall of this *Church* is painted the martyrdome of *S. Laurence* in *fresco*. Here lye buryed the bodyes of S. *Bridgit* a Holy Virgin of *Scotland*; and of *Cardinal Sirletus*.

S. *Laurenzo in Panisperna.*

Going from hence by a little vnfrequented street running vnder the foot of *Montecauallo*, *I* came to the *Church of S. Vitalis* which stands ioyned to the garden of the *Iesuits Nouitiat*. *Its* sayd that the *Temple of Quirinus*, or *Romulus* stood here; and that it was here that *Proculus* swore he saw *Romulus* after his death, who bid him go tell the *Romans*, that he would be adored by them vnder the name of *Quirinus*: when indeed it was thought, that the *Senators* had torne him in peeces in the *Senate* house, and carryed away vnder their gownes euery one a peece of him; and findeing the people to mutter much at

S. *Vitalis*

See Plutarke.

at his not appearing; had got this *Proculus* to depoſe as aboue; and ſo quieted the people, who are as eaſily pacifyed againe with a vain *tale*, as ſtired vp with a found *rumour*.

Quatro Fontane.

From hence *I* went to the *Quatro Fontane*, which ſtand at the head of four ſtreets which meet here. Theſe fountains yſſue out from *four ſtatues* which lye here in cumbent poſtures; and they were made here by *Lepidus*.

Santa Maria della Vittoria.

Then following that fair ſtreet, I went to *Sancta Maria della Vittoria* ſo called from the victory wonn in the *battle of Prague*. The *flags* and *cornets* taken in this battle are ſet round about the *Church*. in one of the *flags*, ouer the dore, I found *Croſſe Keys*, *Cardinals Caps*, *Miters* and *Prieſts corned caps* all turned topſy turuy, with this ſingle motto, *Extirpentor*. Here are very neat Chappels eſpecially that on the left hand, where is ſeen the repreſentation of S. *Tereſa* wounded by a *Seraphin*. Its an admiraole peece of

of *Bernini*. In the *Conuent* you see painted in a *Sala*, the *battle of Prague*, and in the *Sacristy* a *sepulcher of our Sauiour* all of *Iuory* extraordinarily well wrought.

Before the dore of the forsayd *Church*, stands the great *Fountaine*, called *Fontana Felice*, where the *Aqueduct of Sixtus Quintus* (who before his assumption to Ecclesiastical dignities, was called in his Monastery *Fra Felice*) disburdeneth it self into a great stone *basin*, and from thene is carryed into diuers parts of the towne.

From hence *I* went to the garden of *Montalto*, which is hard by. This is one of the best gardens in *Rome*, and therefore deserues well to be seen. *The Garden of Montalto*

At your entrance into it, you see a *round table* of a blewish stone, vpon which the *armes* of the house of *Montalto* are engrauen; at which while you gaze curiously and neare at hand, the gardiner, by pressing his foot vpon *a low iron pump* vnder the table, presseth out water on all sides of that round table, and wellcometh

cometh the ſtrangers that come to ſee his garden.

Then mounting into the little *Pallace* neare that dore, *I* ſaw diuers good *pictures* and *ſtatues*, of the houſe of *Montalto*, and others. There alſo I ſaw a *wooden organ*, pipes and all, and yet of no vngreatfull ſound. There alſo *I* ſaw the *picture of Dauid* killing *Goliath*: *It* turnes vpon a *frame*, and ſhews you both the fore-ſide of thoſe combatans, and their backſides two, which other pictures do not. Here are curious *Vrnes*; the true *buſto of ſixtus* V. *a tabernacle* of richſtones. There is a *pictures in ſtones* of ſeueral colours, which held one way, repreſents nothing but a *bunch of hearbs*; but held vp an other way, it repreſents *a mans head* and *face*. in fine here is in this little pallace, a neat *Library* in a coole roome, ouer the dore of which, on the in ſide, are written theſe words: *Medicina animi*; as if *Libraries* were nothing but *phiſick* gardens for the minde.

Deſcending againe into the *garden* *I* ſaw ſtore of wetting ſports, and waterworkes, moſt curiouſly cõtriue-

ed:

ed: & moſt ſtately walkes. From hence we went to the *Carthuſians Church* which is hard by. This *Church* and *Monaſtery* are built vpon the ruines of the *Bathes* of *Diocletian*. For this cruel *Emperor* with his aſſociat *Maximian*, condemned forty thouſand *Chriſtians* to worke in this building for the ſpace of fifteen yeares together, and afterwards condemned many thouſands of them to death for their *religion*. Thus men work for *Tyrants*. But ſuch is the wonderfull prouidence of *God*: *Churches of Chriſtians* now ſtand where *Chriſtians* were condemned to death and torments. The blood of theſe *martyrs* was but the ſeed of *Chriſtians*; and when *Diocletian* condemned *Chriſtians* to worke here, me thinks he did but bid them go lay the foundation of a *Monaſtery* for *Carthuſians*, and of a *Church* for the worship of that *God* he ſo much perſecuted.

The Bathes of Diocletian.

Hauing ſeen this *Church* and *Monaſtery*, I went to ſee the *Popes Graneries*, vaſt buildings two ſtories high, and alwayes full of *wheat* for

The Popes Granaries.

preſent vſe of the whole city. A world of officers and ouerſeers belong to theſe *Graneries*, and are alwayes turning ouer, and keeping the vaſt heapes of wheat from ſpoyling and corrupting. By ſticking vp *canes* in the *heapes of wheat*, they can tell, ſmelling at the ends of theſe *canes*, whether the wheat begin to moiſten and corrupt, or no, and accordingly giue order either to turne it, and ayre it, or preſently to giue it out to the *bakers*. Theſe *Graneries* were alſo built vpon the ruines of *Diocletians Baths*.

The Church of S. Agnes. From theſe *Graneries* I went to the *towne Gate*, not farre off, called *Porta Pia*, and from thence ſtreight along for a good mile, to *S. Agneſes Church*. Vnder the *high Altar* repoſeth the *body of* that tender *Virgin*, who being as innocent as her *name*, ſuffered martyrdome at thirteen, and triumphed ouer the world before she could know it.

Cloſe by ſtands the *Church of S. Conſtantia* an other holy primitiue Virgin. Here I ſaw the famous *Tombe*, commonly called *Bacchus* his

his Tombe, but falsely, seing it was the *Tombe of S. Constantia*. Its a vast *arca*, or *Cheſt* of one *Porphyrie* stone, aboue half a foote thick, and six foot long. Its all cut on the outside with *a basso rilieuo* in a most admirable manner.

From hence crossing ouer the fields, I went to *Borgheſis Villa* and garden, which are a little half mile from the towne. This is the greateſt *Villa* thats about *Rome*. For here you haue store of *walkes*, both open and close, *fish ponds*, *vast cages for birds*, *thickets of trees*, store of *fountaines*, *a park of deere*; a world of *fruit trees*. *statues of all sizes*, *banqueting places* *Grottas*, *wetting sports*, and a stately *pallace* adorned with so many rare *statues* and *pictures*, that their names make a booke *in octauo*, which I referre you to. As for the pallace it selfe its compaſſed on both sides by a fair *demicircle* of *statues*, which stand before the two dores, like old *Penates* and *Lares*. The *wall* of the house is ouercrusted with a world of *Anticallie*, or old *marble peeces* of *antiquity*: as that of *Curtius* spurring *Borgheſis Villa.*

into the *Vorago* : that of *Europa* hurryed away by *Iupiter* becomne a *Bull*, with a world of ſuch like *fables*. Entring into the Houſe I ſaw diuers roomes full of curioſityes.

In the *great hall* ſtands the *ſtatue of Diana in Oriental Alabaſter*, which was once à *Deity* adored by *Auguſtus Cæſar*. Here alſo hang two great *pictures*, the one repreſenting *a Caualcata* when the *Pope* goeth abroad in ceremony; the other a *Caualcata* when the *Great Turke* goeth abroad in pompe.

2. In an other roome ſtands the *ſtatue* of one of the famous *gladiators* anciently, who fought alone againſt twenty others, and being wounded to death ſeems to threaten with his lookes all his beholders. Its terribly well made.

3. In one of the chambers aboue, is the *head in profile of Alexander the Great* cut in marble.

4. In an other roome below I ſaw the *Statue of Seneca* bleeding to death. Its of a black ſtone like *Ieat*, then which nothing can be blacker but the crimes of *Nero the Magiſtriside*,

giſtricide, who put this rare man his maſter to death.

5. The *ſtatue alſo of Daphne* and *Apollo in alabaſter*; *Apollo* running after *Daphne*, and she ſtiffening into a *tree* being ouer taken: her *fingers* shooting into *branches*, and her *toes* into *rootes*, are admirably well done. It muſt be *Berninis* worke.

6. The *ſtatue alſo of Æneas* carryeing his old *Father Anchiſes* vpon his back out of *burning Troye*. The yong man is brawny and ſtrong; the old man is made leane and weake: as alſo the yong man shews a great deale of tender affection towards his Father; and the *Father* as much feare in his lookes.

7. The *Statue alſo of Dauid* ſlinging *at Goliath*. He frownes ſo terribly as he ſlings, that you would ſweare he intends to fright him with his *lookes*, and then kill him with his *ſling*. Theſe two laſt ſtatues are alſo of the hand of *Caualier Bernini*.

8. In an other chamber aboue I ſaw the *Great Chair* which lock-eth faſt any man that ſitteth downe

in it. Its sayd to be a chair of *revenge*, or a *trap-chaire* for an enemy: but me thinks it would be a fine chaire for *a restlesse student*, or a *gossiping wife*.

I saw here also Some *toyes* for yong men; as the clock which being wound vp playeth a tuneable dance, and little men and women of iron painted hansomely, dance in a ring to that tune by vertue of the wheeles. The *fooles paradise*, representing first a fine green *garden of flowers*, then a *pallace*, and lastly a neat *Library*, is made also to recreate children.

Returning from this *villa* by the back dore which leadeth to the *Porta del Populo*, I stept into the *Church of Madonna del Populo*. This Church hath been much beautifyed of late by *Pope Alexander the VII*, because of some of his ancestors buryed here. Here I saw the famous *statue of Ionas* made by the command of *Raphael Vrbin*, who shewd the *Sculptors* of his time how perfectly he possessed the

Madonna del Populo.

theory

theory *of Sculpture*, if he would but haue durtyed his fingers with that durty art. In a chappel neare the *Ghoſpelſide* of the *High Altar* I ſaw a good picture of the hand of *Guido Reni*. Where now the *High Altar* ſtands, ſtood anciently the *Tombe of Nero*.

Going on from hence on the left hand, towards the *Piazza di Spagna*, I firſt paſſed by the great *Guglia*, or *Egyptian pyramid* carued all ouer with *Hieroglyphs*. Its looked vpon by three ſtreets, and ſeene a farre off. Then paſſing a little further, I came to the *Greek Church* and *Colledge*, where vpon certain dayes, I ſaw their *Ceremonies*, and heard *the Maſſe* ſung in *Greek* after the *Greek Manner*. Theſe *Grecians* are *in vnion with the Roman Church*, and haue a *Seminary* of yong ſtudents of their country maintained by the *Pope* to reurne to their country in *Miſsion*. *The Greek Colledge.*

Mounting from hence on the left hand, to the top of the hill by the coach way, I went into the *Villa* of *Duke*. *The Villa great*

of the *Great Duke*, where I saw the neat *garden*, with *fountains*, two or three huge *vessels of marble*, and store of *statues* both in the *pallace*, and in the *long gallery*. That of the two gladiators *wrastling*; that of *the clowne*, whetting his sythe and hearing the conspirators of *Cataline* speaking of their conspiracy, which he discouered, is one of the best peeces of *sculpture* in *Rome*. That of *Cupid and Venus* are admirable. From the chamber window of this pallace you haue a perfect sight of *Rome* vnder you. In the garden there is a little *Guglia*, with many other curiosities.

Going out from this garden by the back dore, I crossed ouer the street, and was presently at the backdore also of the *Villa Ludouisia*, belonging to the Prince *Ludouisio*. This *Villa* stands in excellent ayre beeing seated high. There are two houses in this *garden*, and both furnished with exquisit raritys. That which stands neere this backdore afforded me these curiositys. A rare *picture* of

Villa Ludouisia.

The first house

of the *B. Virgin Mary* made by *Guido Rheni*. Its the beſt picture of her that euer I ſaw. A rich *cabinet* with the picture of *Pope Gregory the XV.* in a *Cameo*, and other rich ſtones adorneing it. A neat little cloſet full of diuers rarityes; as a true *hydras skinn* with *ſeauen necks: a petrifyed fungus*: the true picture of *Francis the Firſt of France* with that alſo of his *Phyſitian*, both made by *Laurenzo Vinci*, and eſteemed rare peeces; with many other little curioſityes. In an other roome, the heads in white marble, of *Gregory the XV*, and his nephew *Cardinal Ludouiſio*. A chamber full of curious glaſſes. Vpon the ſtairs a little *Cupid* ſo loaden with a *quiuer of arrowes*, that an other little *Cupid* is forced to hold them vp behind him. But that which is the moſt rare thing in this *Villa*, or perchance in any in *Rome*, is the incomparable *Bedſtead* which is ſeen in one of the Chambers of this pallace. Its all of *pretious ſtones*, and valued at a *hundred thouſand crownes*. The four *bedpoſts* are all of *Oriental*

Oriental polished *Iasper*. The rest of it is of other rich stones: but the *head of it* exceeds farre the rest for riches and art, especially the midst of it, where the *armes* of the *family of Ludouisio* are curiously set in rich stones of seueral colours according to the colours of the *coat of armes*. Here you haue bunches of grapes, some red, some white, but all of rich stones. Here vast *Amithysts*, one square, an other round in pyramidal forme. Here *Phaëton* in his Chariot in a *Cameo*, with the wheels of his Chariot of pretious stones; and a world of such rich worke, which makes this *Bedstead* the *non plus* of art and magnificence, I donot know for all that, why *beds* should be made of *stones* though *pretious ones*. *If* it be for the *Princesse* of this house to be brought to bed in, it portends vnto her a hard labour: if to lodge in it the euerlasting *Fame* of the greatnesse of this Family, its a vaine labour; seing pretious stones will moulter away in time, as other stones doe *omnia mortalia mortalitati damnata*.

For

formy part, the best vse I know for it, is, to lay the *petrifyed man* in, whom we shall finde presently in the other pallace of this *Villa*: *beds of stone* are fittest for *men of stone*.

Hard by this house stand the *fountains* and *Waterworks*, which with their shady trees, correct the hotest beames of the *Italian Sun*, and afford vnto the owner of this *Villa*, *raine* and clowds of his owne at will, euen in *June* and *July*.

The second house.

From hence crossing through the *garden*, I went to the other *house* that stands in it, where I was showne in the seueral chambers many curious things: as, two braue *old gladiators* in stone sitting downe: four rare peeces of *Guido Reni*, to wit a *S. Francis*, a *Lucretia*, a *Iudith*, and a *Conuersion of S. Paul*: Diuers curious *pictures* of the hand of *Titian*, *Raphael*, *Michel Angelo*, *Carraccio* and others: a rare *head in marble* of *Scipio Affricanus*: the head of *Seneca* in *busto* of great value. *Ciceros* head also in *busto*: some rich tables of inlayd stones: the *little boyes in Iuory*

greater

greater then I thought it possible for Iuory to haue furnished : two rare *Apollos* in white marble: the oracle of *Porphyrie* which spoake once: the *statue of an old gladiator* dyeing of his wounds . in a great squar boxe lined with veluet, I saw the body of a *petrifyed man*, that is, *a man* turned into *stone*. One peece of the leg (broken to assure an embassador doubting of the verity of the thing) shewed me plainly both the bone and the stone crusted ouer it. The head and the other parts lye iumbled vp together in the boxe. If you aske me, why they do not put this body into some *tombe*, to bury it, I answer you, that it needs no other *Tombe* then this crust of stone. Indeed I neuer saw a body so neatly entombed as this : you would sweare that this *Tombe* is a pure *Iustaucorps* rather then a *Tombe* : it sitts as close as ifa *Tayler* had made it. And that you may not think it an impossible thing. that men should be thus petrifyed, I must minde you what *Ortelius* sayth, that vpon the *mountaines* situated in the

A petrifyed man.

Ortelius in Tab. Geograph Russiæ.

the Werſtern parts of *Tartary* are ſeen *figures of men, cammels, sheep* and other beaſts, which by an admirable *metamorphoſis*, were changed into *ſtones* about three hundred yeares ago. And *Ariſtotle* himſelf ſpeaks of men petrifyed in the hollow caue of a mountain neare *Pergamus*. *Ariſtot lib. de An. c. 50.*

In an other chamber ſtands a great clock of braſſe guilt, as tall as a man; and it ſtands indeed; for I think it hath not gone ſince it went out of *Germany to Rome*. They tell vs pretty things that this clock did, when it was yong: but now it cannot ſo much as ſtirre its *hand*: thus *Time* caſhers at laſt, its owne *Heralds*; and breaketh the *cloks* by which we know her. In an other chamber of this houſe I ſaw a new *ſtatue* in pure white marble, of the *rapt of Proſerpina*: its of the hand of *Berninj*. In an other roome I ſaw the rare *ſtatue* of *Ceſtius Marius* killing himſelf with his dagger, vpon ſight of his dead daughter who had killed her ſelf for feare of falling into the hands of a luſtfull *Emperour*. Deſcending from

from hence into a long low *Gallery of ſtatues* I found here ſome very good ones, as that of *Iunius Brutus*, of *Nero*, of *Domitian* &c. But the beſt thing I ſaw there was the head of *Olympias*, (mother of *Alexander the Great*) in a *baſſo riliευo*, and in a frame.

The Capucins

Going out of this *Villa* by the great dore behind the *Capucins*, I ſtept into the *Church* of the ſayd *Capucins*, and ſaw there in the ſecond *Chappel* on the left hand, the *Tombe of Santo Felice*, a *Lay brother* of this Order, famous all *Rome* ouer for his knowne ſanctity. Here lyes alſo buryed *Cardinal Antonio Barberino* brother to *Pope Vrban the VIII*, otherwiſe called *Cardinal Sant' Onofrio*, who hauing been long a *Capucin*, was made *Cardinal* by his brothers expreſſe command; and being *Cardinal* liued ſtill a *Capucin* in the eſteem of all that knew him. His humility would not ſo much as let his name be ſet vpon his *tombe-ſtone*; but inſteed of it, and his other titles, I found onely theſe words,

hic

hic iacet vmbra, cinis, nihil. This *Cardinal*, and *Cardinal Mazat* made by *Clement the VIII*, are all the *Cardinals* that the *Capucins Order* hath had.

Ouer against the *Capucins* stands the *Pallace of the family of Barberini* possessed now by the *Prince of Palestrina* of that *family*. This is one of the *nobleſt Pallaces in Rome*, for its ſtately *ſituation* vpon a hills ſide; for the two *neat ſtaircaſes*; the noble *painting in the roof of the great hall by Pietro di Cartona*; the world of *ſtatues and pictures* in the *Gallery*; the rare *ſequens of chambers* one going into an other; the *double appartimenti*, each *Capable* to lodge any king in, and each rarely furniſhed; in fine, for the rare *Library of Cardinal Franceſco Barberino*. *Palazzo Barberino*

Deſcending from hence towards the *Minims* of *Trinità di Monte*, I ſtept into a little Church of *Spaniſh Auguſtins* called *ſanto Ildefonſo*, which I cannot paſſe by without taking notice of; becauſe I think nobody els doth, it is ſo little: yet haue- *S. Ildefonſo.*

ing

The leaſt Church in Rome.

ing deſcribed the *greateſt Church of Rome* (*S. Peters*) ſo exactly; I cannot but ſay ſomething of the *leaſt Church in Rome*: *dwarfs are men* as well as *Gyants*; and though this *Church* may ſeem rather to be a *map*, or *model* of a *Church*, then a true *Church*, yet ſeeng it hath not onely all the *lineaments*, *features*, and *meen* of a *Church*, but alſo all the *noble parts* of a *Church*, as *High Altar*, *ſide Chappels*, *Cupola*, *Quire* &c. I feare not to call it a *Church*, though for bigneſſ, it would not make the little *finger of S. Peters*.

The Church of Trinità di Monte

From hence I went ſtreight on to the *Minims of Trinità di Monte* belonging to *France* and *S. Francis* of *Paula* Order. *This Conuent* is the beſt ſeated of any in *Rome*, and one of the nobleſt, being founded by *king Lewis* the XI. *of France*, ouerlooking all *Rome*, and looked vpon reciprocally by the beſt places in *Rome*. In the *Church* I ſaw diuers good peeces: as the *Aſſumption of our Lady* by *Zuccarj*: the *picture of the* takeing down of our *Sauiour* from

from the *Croſſe*, by *Raphael*: the picture of our *Sauiours appearing to S. Mary Magdalen, by Iulio Romano Raphaels Scholer*, and imitating very much in this picture, *Raphaels* colours. See in the dormitory of this Conuent the curious perſpectiue of S. *Francis of Paula*, and a rare ſunn dyal ingeniouſly contriued.

Piazza di Spagna

Deſcending from hence into the *Piazza di Spagna*, I ſaw the *fountain of the ship*, which in ſommer nights they let ouer flow, to coole the *Piazza* and the neighboring ſtreets. In this *Piazza* ſtands the *Pallace* of the *Spanish Embaſſador*, belonging alwayes to him who is *Embaſſador* here. In the end of the *Piazza* ſtands the *Colledge de Propaganda Fede*, of propagating the Faith, founded by *Vrban the VIII.* to maintain diuers ſtudens of the *Eaſterne* contryes, and euen of *India* and *Ethiopia* too, who hauing finiſhed their ſtudies in this *Colledge*, are ſent back againe to their ſeueral countryes with great profit and aduantage to thoſe poore *Infidels* who

Collegio de Propaganda fede.

would sit still in the darkneſſ of infidelity, were it not for the *Popes* care and Charity.

Fontana de Treui.

From hence I ſteered to the *Piazza* of the *Fontana de Treui*, and in my way, ſaw diuers ſtately palaces inhabited by *Cardinals*, becauſe they ſtand neere the Foot of *Montecauallo* where the *Pope* reſides. This *Fontain* of *Treui* is not yet finished as to the ſtructure that was intended; but onely the water is brought hither, and in that quantity, that it ſeemes to make three little riuers, at the three mouths out of which it gusheth.

The Maronites Colledge.

From hence I went nearer vnto the foot of the hill of *Montecauallo*, and ſtept into the *Colledge* of the *Maronites*, in whoſe Church, I heard them ſinging *Maſſe* in their owne language, and after their owne rites, as the *Chriſtians* of *Mount Libanus* haue immemorably vſed to do. Their language is *Arabick*, and they haue alwayes kept themſelues free from *hereſies*; and in *Vnion* with the *Roman Church* theſe 500 yeares.

From hence I went to the Church of the SS. *Apostols* built in honour of the *twelue Apostles* by *Constantin the Great*, who in honour of those holy *Apostles*, carryed out of the foundation *twelue baskets of earth* vpon his owne shoulders. In this Church lye buryed S. *Philip* and *Iacob* two *Apostles*. In the *Piazza* before this *Church*, stand four fine pallaces; that of the *Prince Colonna*, that of *Cardinal Ghisi*, that of *Cardinal Sforza*, and that of the *Signori Muti*. SS. *Apostoli*.

Crossing from hence into the *Corso* I tooke an exact obseruation of this street, which is the fairest in *Rome*. Its called the *Corso*, becauſe here it is that they make horſes run againſt horſes, *Iews* againſt *Iews*, boyes againſt boyes, and the like, in *Carneual* time. Here alſo it is, that the *Maſcarades* march in *Carneual* time, and make themſelues and others merry: and and all this is allowed the *Italians* that they may giue a little vent to their ſpirits which haue been ſtifled in for a whole yeare, and are ready els to choke with grauity and melancholy; *The Corso*

lancholy; moſt men here liuing alone in their houſes and chambers. If our *Stateſmen* in *England* had gone on in the courſe their wiſe ancestours had shewed, and had ſuffered, as they did, ſome honeſt recreations to the people, as bowling, shooting, raceing &c. to giue vent to their actiue ſpirits, we had all been happyer: but while both the *Tribunals*, and the *Pulpits* thundered out againſt moderate recreations and aſſemblyes, out of feare and faction, they made the humour of the *Engliſhmen* grow ſo ſowre and bitter, that nothing would pleaſe them, but flat rebellion, and fanatick hereſies. Now here in *Rome*, once a yeare, In *Carneual* time euery one vents his humour according to his fancy, and (as it ſeems) according to his need. One playes the *Doctor of the Law*, and goes vp and downe the ſtreets with his booke in his hand diſputeing with euery man he meets and vttering pure raillerie: and if by chance two ſuch *Doctors* meet, they make ſport enough for half an houre by their

their abuſeing one another. Four of theſe pretended Doctors, with their gownes and caps on, and their bookes of the *Codex* before them, got an *Aſſe* into their coach who had alſo an open booke before him; and thus they went along the ſtreets ſtudyeing, and turning ouer their bookes. Another takes himſelf to be *a Grand Cyrus*, and goes a horſe-back with a rich *Perſian* habit and *Plumes* highly mounted. One went a foot grauely with a cloake on, & cryed *a ſecret againſt mice*, and opening his cloake, ſhewd a cat that he had vnder his arme? Another went vp and downe the ſtreet combeing his haire like a *ſpaniard* ſaluting the *Ladyes* and twirling vp his muſtaches with a ſtayed grauity. Some go in coaches and there play on inſtruments: others go on great carts, with little ſtages of bordes throwne vpon them, and there act little playes as they go along, and abuſe tradsmen. One rides like a phyſitian vpon a mule with a world of vrinals hung round about him. Others ride grauely through,

through the ſtreets with great *clack-bags* behinde them as if they came from *Polonia*. Some Princes here make glorious *Carro's*, with four horſes on a breaſt drawing them, and with rare pageants vpon them, and a great traine of horſemen and trumpeters, clad exotically, accompanying the *Carro* in a moſt glorious manner. Some noblemen of higheſt quality, as *Dukes*, and *Princes*, I haue ſeen going a foot pelting with ſugar plums thoſe that were in coaches and windowes; and angering them with their *ſugar affronts*. But neuer did any *Maſcarade* pleaſe like that ſpeculatiue *Italian* who mocked both the *French* and the *Spaniards* at once, by walking vp and downe the ſtreet clad half like a *Don*, and half like a *Monſieur*. Oneſide of his haire hung downe in a long curled lock powdered white: the other ſide was black and ſweaty Half of his beard was turned downewards: the other half was turned vp with yrons and twirled in like the hilt of an old dragger. One eye

was

was bare: and the other had a glaſſe, or half ſpectacle before it held on by a ſmall wyar from vnder his hat. Half his hat was a narrow three-fingered-brimd hat, with a little half feather vpon the brim: the other half of it was a broad brim with out ſo much as a hat band. One half of his band about his neck was of a broad bonlace ſtartched white: the other half was made of courſe lawne ſtartched blew and ſtanding out vpon a pickydilly of wyar. Half of his face looked white with meale and pouder: the other half looked black and tawny. Half of his doublet was white ſatin with an open ſleeue and a world of shirt huffing about his wriſt and half of his waſte: the other half was of black freeze with a black taffetty ſleeue cloſe and ſtrait to the arme, and a hanging ſleeue of freeze. One half of his breeches was of ſcarlat and vaſtly wide at the knee, with a confuſio of rubans of ſix colours: the othen half was of black taffety cloſe at thr knee. Vpon one leg he had a line

nen-

nen ſtocking with a great laced canon turned downe to his half leg: on the other he had a black ſilk ſtocking drawne vp cloſe. In fine, on one foote he had a white ſpanish-leather shoo, with a ſtiff knot of ſix coloured ruband a quarter of an ele long: on the other a little black flat ſoled shoo tyed with a short narrow ruband. Thus this *moral Hermaphrodite* and *walking Emblem of peace* betwen the two nations, walked vp and downe the *Corſo* gravely; yet laughing within himſelf, to ſee how he carryed about him two ſuch *antipathetical* nations in one ſute of clothes. By this you may geſſe at their other fooleries in *Carneual* time, and ſee how innocently they diuert themſelues: for you muſt know, that none are ſuffered to carry ſwords or armes while they go masked thus; nor to enter into any houſe; nor to be abroad masked after it grows darke; nor to do, or ſpeake any thing ſcandalouſly that may shok ciuility or publick view: for which reaſon

reaſon here are alwayes gards ſet, and ſargeants rideing vp and downe the ſtreet of the *Corſo*, to keep all in order, and to make euen *mirth* obſerue *decency*.

In this ſtreet alſo of the *Corſo* it is that *noblemen* and *Ladyes* take the ayre euery fair euening in their coaches. For this reaſon there are many fine pallaces built in this ſtreet; as the *Pallace* of *Signor Vitelleſchi*, where I ſaw tenn chambers on a floore, and all of them filled with a rare collection of *pictures* and *ſtatues*. Among the *ſtatues* I was pleaſed exceedingly with that of *Cincinnatus*, and with that of *Brutus* defaced by the command of the *Senate*, where the very *markes* of the punches of the *Halbards* wherwith they defaced it, are yet ſeen. Not farre from it ſtands the pallace of *Prencipe Pamfilio*, in which I ſaw more riches and rare furniture then in any houſe in *Rome* or almoſt in *Italy*. For here they ſhewed me excellent plate of gold and ſyluer: an *Agate Croſſe*

Some Pallaces in the Corſo.

The Pallace of Pamfilio.

vpon a foote of the roote of *Saphir-ſtone*, and vnder it a *baſis* beſet round with *Cameos* cut into *pictures*: a great *ſyluer Crucifix* vpon an ebeny frame, the whole worth 12000 crownes: a rare *cabinet* with the *picture* of our *bleſſed Lady* in it, the whole valued at 6000 crownes: a *sword* whoſe hilt is of three great *Turky ſtones* of great Value: a *baſin of gold* iet thick with *Turky ſtones*: three or four great *Beſoars ſtones* as big as pearmanes, which had been preſented to *Clement the VIII* from all parts becauſe he ſtood in need of them: a rich *miter* ſet with pretious ſtones of great Value: a world of curious *originals* of the beſt *painters hands*: curious *ſaddles*, *harneſſe*, *liueryes* of show embrodered with gold and ſyluer, with many other rich curioſities. The other pallaces in the *Corſo* are theſe; that of *Prencipe Carboniano*; that of *Cardinal Franciotti*; that of *Don Auguſtino Chiſi*, that of *Prencipe Ludouiſio*, that of the *Duke Caetano*.

There are alſo in this ſtreet ſome *Churches*

Churches worth takeing notice of; as that of *S. Maria in Via Lata*, which stands neere the Pallace of the *Prince Pamfilio*. Its an ancient *Church*, and a *Cardinals title*. *Baronius* sayth, that its built there where S. *Paul* lodged at his first comeing to *Rome*. Its sayd also that in the *Oratory* here *S. Luke* wrote the *Acts* of the *Apostles*. *Santa Maria in Via Lata.*

There is also in the *Corso* the Church of S. *Marcello*, a title of a *Cardinal*. It was built in the place where anciently stood the *Temple* of the infamous *Egyptian Godesse Isis*, which *Tiberius* himself caused to be pulled downe, the *Idol* throwne into *Tyber*, and all the Priests of it to be crucifyed, for having favoured a great crime comitted by a *Roman Lady*. Behinde this *Church* stands the *Oratory of* S. *Marcello*, called the *Oratory of the holy Crucifix*, where there is a famous *Confraternity* in which many noble men of *Rome* are enrolled. Euery friday in *Lent* there is excellent musick, and one of the best preachers in *Rome*. From S. *Marcello.*

hence alſo in the *Holy yeare* I ſaw march a proceſſion of 15000 men, all in black buckram coats to the heeles, with a white torch in their hands; and they went from hence on the night of *Manday Thurſday* vnto S. *Peters Church*.

S. Carlo in Corſo. Then the Church of *S. Carlo in Corſo*, where I ſaw the heart of S. *Charles Borromeo* in a *Criſtal* caſe. This Church belongs to the *Milaneſi*.

S. Iacomo de gl' Incurabili. Then the Church of S. *Iacomo de gl' Incurabili*, a neat round *Church* belonging to the *Hoſpital* here where they that are afflicted with incurable diſeaſes, are entertained and well tended.

The Conuent of the repented whores. Laſtly the *Church* of the *penitent* whores with their *Conuent*; where all thoſe poore ſouls that repent themſelues of their bad life, are receiued, and kept all their life time, at the coſt of this *Conuent*. And here I found a great difference between this *Conuent*, and the houſe in *Amſterdam*, where whores are clapt vp. For here theſe poore ſouls

are

are locked vp with their owne consent and desire: there they are lockt vp by force and violence. Here the poore women do great acts of austerityes and penance, as the bloody walls of their *Celles* layd open by a conflagration shewed vnto all the *Citie*: there the yong women laugh, and are merry. Here no man is permitted to speak alone with them, except their *Confessor*, & *physitian*: there many men go to prattle and passe their time with those wanton girles, at a separation of rayles. Here a *Vayle* hides these poore womens faces: there I saw diuers with *black patches* on their faces. Here all signes of true repentance are seen: there none. Here the loue of vertue and penãce locks vp these: there the Vice of Loue locks in those, and not true repentance. For really all the repentance I saw there: was, that it repented me, that I had suffered mine hoste (who would needs shew me all the rarityes of *Amsterdam*) to lead me thither.

Objection. O but, sayd a *Holander* to me, the *Pope* allowes *whores* in *Rome*.

Answer. To whom I answered: no more Sr, then your states do *drunkenneſſ*, which is a greater sinn of the two, becauſe it rides double, and carryeth luxury behinde it. *Do not drink wine in which is luxury.* Epheſ. 5.

Obiect. But sayth an *English* writer; I am told, that the *Pope* both permits them, and takes money of them too for that permiſſion.

Answ. *Fenton in his treatis of vſury l. 2. c. 9.* You haue been told many other falſe tales by thoſe who think it lawfull to tell vntruths, ſo they ſpeak but againſt the *Pope*: in the meane time, I that haue been fiue times in *Rome*, can tell you the contrary, if by *permitting* you meane allowing and *aproueing* of them in that courſe. Theres a great difference between *allowing*, and *permitting* a thing. Moyſes allowed not, but yet *permitted the libel of diuorce to the Iewes for the hardneſſ of their hearts.* *Matth.* 19. 8. So vſury is permitted, but not allowed in diuers countries, for trades ſake. But

But why takes he *money* of them?

This *money* is taken vp by you vpon credit not, the *Pope*. For the *Pope* is ſo farre from receiuing any money of theſe drabbs that he goes to great coſt, to hinder their trading. No man perhaps hath told you this, and therefore, Ile tell it you, know then that the *Pope* to hinder all yong women from being naught, hath founded *Hoſpitals* for poore girles, where they are carefully brought vp till they become either *marryed wifes*, or *Nunns*. Nay, he giues them *dowries* alſo to execute this their choyce, diſtributeing yearly vpon the Feaſt of *our Ladyes day in Lent*, in the Church of the Domieans *ſupra Mineruam*, a purſe of money a peece, to three hundred yong mayds who are preſented to him by the ouerſeers of the foreſayd *Hoſpitals*. Nor is this all: for he cauſeth yong girles of tender yeares, to be taken from their poore ſuſpected mothers, leaſt pouerty, *quæ cogit ad turpia*, should make them ſacrifice thoſe tender virgins to rich

Obiect. *Anſw.*

mens luſts. In fine, he hath cauſed a *Monaſtery* to be built in *Rome* to receiue thoſe poore vnfortunate women in, who would leaue that infamous courſe, if they had but meanes to liue on. Nay, he granteth *Indulgences* to any that will marry any of thoſe women, to free them from that lewd courſe, and make them mend. All this the *Pope* doth; and much more; which would be a deſtroying of his owne trade and gayne, if it were true, that he countenance th and alloweth of whores for his *gayne*. No miller euer deturned the current of water from his owne mill.

Petrus a S. Romualdo in his Cronologicall Treaſur.

But why doth not the *Pope* diſcountenance and punish *whores* that are knowne to be ſuch?

Obiect.

Anſw. He doth ſo. For is it not a diſcountenanceing of them, to forbid them to come to publick meetings, and aſſemblyes, where women of honour meet? as, at the *Corſo*, in the euenings; at publick mariages; at their ſung *operas*; and the like? is it not a diſcountenanceing of them

them to forbid thẽ to go in coaches in the day time; or to ſtirre out of dores in the night? Is it not a punishment to them; to forbid them to liue together, where they might encourage one an other, and paſſe their time more cheerfully? But for the moſt part they liue alone, condemned to the melancholy horror of their crimes, and the ſolitude of ſeauen whole weeks in *Lent*, when vpon payne of rigorous punishments and impriſonment, they dare not admitt of any cuſtomers. The like rigour is vſed againſt them alſo in *Aduent*, that dureing the ſpace of thoſe holy times, theſe vnholy women may haue time to think of themſelues, and admit of *Gods* holy inſpirations for their amendment. Is it not a punishment to them to be obliged to enter their names publickly in the liſt of whores? For, if *Tacitus* obſerues that the old Romans, *ſatis pœnarum aduerſum impudicas in ipſa profeſſione flagitij apud Ædiles credebant*, thought it punishment enough againſt *Tacit. annal. 2.*

vnchaſt women, in their very profeſſing themſelues to be ſuch before the Ædils; I cannot but think it a great punishment to Chriſtian whores (who are at leaſt as ſenſible as the heathens, of the horrible diſgrace of haueing their name liſted) to be thus defamed for euer, by remaining whores vpon Record. Is it not a punishing of them, to depriue them all their life time (as long as they liue *whores*) of the holy *Sacraments*; and after their death, of *Chriſtian Burial*? Is it not a punishment, and a deterring of them from vice, to throw their bodyes when they dye, into an obſcure place out of the walls of the towne, as if they deſerued no other Burial place then that of *Aſſes*? Is it not, in fine, a punishment to them, not to be allowed to make any *Will*, or *Teſtament*, but to leaue all their goods confiſcated either to the *Hoſpitals* of poore honeſt girles, or to the maintaining of thoſe *gards*, that are to watch ouer their deportments? If theſe punishments both

both of *body*, *soul*, and *honour*, be inflicted vpon *whores* in *Rome*, as they are, do not vrge any more, that *whores* are not punished in *Rome*, nor discountenanced.

But why doth not the *Pope* punish them home, and roote them quite out by banishment? *Obiect.*

This hath been attempted by diuers *Popes*, and namely by *Pius Quintus of happy memory* (as *Thuanus* in his history writes) but seeing greater inconueniences, and greater sinns arose vpon it, prudence, which is the salt that must season all moral actions, thought it not fit to carry on that rigour; nor yet allow of fornication neither. So that all the *permission* of *whores* in *Rome* that can colourably be imagined, is onely a not punishing of them in all rigour; and euen that too, for a good end; and to hinder greater euils. *Answ.*

But the *Pope* being both a *Temporal*, and an *Ecclesiastical Superiour*, is bound, in my mind, to break through all respects, and settle innocency in the world. *Obiect.*

Its

Answ. Its zealously spoken; and I wish he could do it: but *difficilem rem optas, generis humani innocentiam: he wisheth a hard thing who wisheth for the innocency of mankinde*, *Seneca.* sayth a wiseman. And if *Princes* sometimes do not punish factious subiects; when they see, that the punishing of them would pull the whole *State* in peeces ouer their heads, and put the whole kingdome in danger, as it did in *Henry* the *Thirds* time in *France* vpon his causeing of the *Duke of Guise* to be killed in *Blois*: If *Generals of armyes* take no notice of some treacherous commander, who is vniuersally beloued by the soldiers; least the punishing of one man, loose them the affection of the whole army, as we saw latey in the case of *Lubemirsky* (how truely guilty I know not) and some yeares ago I remember in the case of *Walstein*, whose punishment had almost vndone the *Emperor*: why may not the *Pope* without approueing the sinn of *whores*, prudently waue the punishing of it with all

all rigour, when he ſees that ſuch rigour would cauſe greater diſorders in that hot nation, and in that citie where all nations ſeeme to club vices, as well as vertues? Hence learned *Abulenſis*, a great *Diuine* ſayth; *Licet leges humanæ aliqua mala permittant non puniendo, nullum tamen malum permittunt ſtatuendo.* *In c. 8. l. 1. Reg.*

But the *Pope* should not gouerne according either to human policy, or human Lawes and Examples. *Obiect.*

You pretend *zeale*, but you would do well to take her ſiſter *Prudence* with her, as our *Sauiour* did, who when he heard his diſciples deſireing him to let them call downe fire from heauen vpon the criminal *Samaritans*, anſwered them calmely, *you know not of what ſpirit you are.* Nay, doth not *God* himſelf, who being able to punish all criminal perſons, and roote them quite out of the world, ſuffer both his *Sun* to riſe and shine vpon ſinners, and ſinners to offend in this ſunshine, and often by it? Hence *S. Thomas* ſayth much *Anſw.* *Luke 9.* *S. Tho.*

2.2.q. 10. art. 11. in corpore.

much to my purpoſe: *Humanum regimen derivatur a diuino regimine, & ipſum debet imitari. Deus autem quamuis ſit omnipotens, ac ſumme bonus, permittit tamen aliqua mala fieri in vniuerſo, quæ prohibere poſſet; ne iis ſublatis, maiora bona tollerentur, vel maiora mala ſequerentur. Humane gouerment is deriued from diuine gouerment, and ought to imitate it. Now God, allthough he be allmighty and highly good, yet he permits euils to be done in the world, which he could hinder, leaſt by taking away them, greater goods should be taken, away or greater euils should follow.* But I wade too farre into this puddle: yet remember who thruſt me into it, and youl pardon me.

S. Syluestro in Capite.

Behinde the *Church and Conuent* of the foreſayd *Penitents*, ſtands the Church of *San Syluestro in Capite*, ſo called from the picture of our *Sauiours head and face*, which our *Sauiour* himſelf made by miracle, and ſent to *Abagarus King of Edeſſa*, as you may read at length in

in *Baronius*, and in *Bosius* in his rare booke called *Roma Sotterranea*. Now this picture is kept here in this monastery; and with great probability, seing it was here that diuers *Greek Monks* driuen out of their country by *Constantin Copronimus* for the defence of *sacred Images*, were entertained by the *Pope Paul the First*; and its very likely that these good men brought with them this famous picture of our *Sauiour* to saue it from the fury of the *Iconoclasts*.

Returning from hence into the *Corso* againe I went to see there the *Colonna d'Antonino*, the *Great Pillar* of *Antoninus* the *Emperor*. Its built iust like that of *Traian* described aboue. It was built by *Marcus Aurelius Antoninus the Emperor* in honour of his Father *Antoninus Pius*. Its all of white marble engrauen without with a *basso rilieuo* from top to bottom, containing the memorable actions of *Marcus Aurilius*. Its 175 foot high, & hath in it 206 stairs which lead vp to the top of

Colonna Antonina.

of it, and 56 little windows giuing light to those stairs: and yet this high *Pillar* was made of 28 stones of marble. The carning that is vpon it, contains the braue actions of *Marcus Aurelius* ouer che *Armenians*, *Parthians*, *Germans*, *Wandals* and *Sarmats*, or *Polonians*: but age hath so defaced these *bassi rilieui* that its hard to decipher them. He thats curious to know them, may buy them in the printed cutts sold in *Rome*. Vpon the top of this pillar stands mounted the *statue in braße guilt* of *S. Paul* set vp here by *Sixtus Quintus*. From the top of this pillar I had a perfect view of *Rome*, and of almost all the *Seauen hills* vpon which it is built, and are within the wals: which are these.

The Seauen hills of Rome.

Mons Capitolinus

1. The *Capitolin hill* where now *Aræ Cœli* stands and the *Conseruatorio*.

Palatinus

2. The *Palatin* hill I could not see because it stands behind the former. It was so called from the *Emperors Pallace* that stood vpon it.

3.

3. The *Auentin hill* ſo called from *Auentinus* king of *Alba* buryed here where now *S. Sabinas is.* *Auentinus*

4. The *Cœlian hill* beginning at *S. Gregories* and running to *S. Iohn Laterans.* *Cœlius.*

5. The *Eſquilin hill, exquilinus quaſi excubinus*, becauſe of the nightly watch and gard vpon it. Here ſtands *S. Mary Maiors.* *Eſquilinus.*

6. The *Viminal hill*, ſo called from *Vimina*, that is, *Oſiers*, where with it was anciently couered. Here ſtand the *Therma Diocletiani* and the *Villa of Montalto.* *Viminalis*

7. The *Quirinal hill* ſo called from the temple of *Quirinus*, or *Romulus* which ſtood vpon it. Here now ſtands *Montecauallo.* Theſe were the *Seauen* ancient *Hills* of *Rome*, to which were added three more, to wit; The *Ianicule Hill*, ſo called, from *Ianus* buryed here. Here ſtands *S. Pietro Montorio.* *Quirinalis.*

The *Vatican Hill*, ſo called from the *Vaticinations and ſouthſayings* made here. *S. Peters Church* ſtands now vpon it. *Ianiculus.* *Vaticanus*

The

Pincius or *Hortuorũ.* The *Pincian Hill*, now called *Montrinita*. Descending from hence I went to the *Pazzorella*, where they keep *madmen* and *fooles*; and saw there strange variety of humours in folly: yet I was pleased to see with what charity and care those poore men were tended there.

The Pazzorella. From hence I stept to consider, in the *piazza di Pietra*, the row of curious pillars which adorned the *Basilica* of the *Emperor Antoninus* who had his pallace here, and his *Forum*.

The Roman Colledge. Then turning by little vnfrequented streets, I came to the *Roman Colledge* belonging to the *Iesuits*. Its a faire building, and stands conueniently for concourse of schollers from all parts. Here I saw the *Kerkerius* schooles, & *Gallery* of famous *Athanasius Kerkerius*, full of pretty curiosityes and experiences both *mecanical*, *mathematical*, and *hydraulical*: yet in my opinion, its farre short of *Canonico Settalas* gallery in *Milan*, or *Monsieur Seruiers* in Lyons. Heres also a faire *Library* hauing

his gallery.

hauing no fault in it but the common fault of moſt *Libraries*, to-wit, *Locks* and *keys* to it. Good bookes should be as common as the ſun, ſeing they are the lights of our mindes and made publick by the preſſe: and I cannot but pitty a booke thats empriſoned and locked vp in a *Library*, by ſaying vnto it: *Odiſti claues & grata ſigilla pudica, Paucis oſtendi gemis, & communia laudas.* In fine, I ſaw here the *Apothecaries shop* where a *Lay brother* maKes excellent *Roman Treacle*, and other odoriferous diſtillations of ſouerain Vertue. The *Church* belonging to this *Colledge* is deſigned to be a noble thing, but its but half built for want of a whole *founder*.

From hence I went to the *Dominicans Conuent*, called *la Minerua*, becauſe its built vpon the Place where anciently ſtood the *Temple of Minerua*. Hence alſo the *Church* is called *Sancta Maria ſupra Mineruam*. In this *Church* I ſaw many neat *Tombes*, as thoſe of *Leo the X.* and *La Minerua.*

and *Clement the VII*, both *Popes* of the house of *Medices*: they stand in the *Quire*, and are neatly wrought by that great artist *Baccio Bandinelli*. Then the *Tombe of Cardinal Pimentelli* a moderne *Cardinal*. The *tombe of great Cardinal Morone, Legate for the Pope* in the *Council of Trent*, and a man who had been thirteen times *Legatus a Latere*. Here also lye buryed the ashes of *Egidio Foscarari* Bishop of *Modena* called in the *Council of Trent*, *Luminare Maius*. The *tombe* of a *Lady of the family of the Raggi*, is very neat for the new manner of spreading (as I may say, and as you would think) of black marble vpon an other-coloured marble; and both of them vpon a round pillar. Here on the gospel side of the high Altar standeth a *statue* of our *Saviour* made *by Michel Angelo*, of white marble, a rare peece. At the entrance of the great dore of this Church, lyes buryed vnder a plain flat stone, *Thomas a Vio Caetanus S. Thomas of Aquins Second*, his brother

Brother in Religion, his *Namesake*, his *learned Commentator*, and onely not hee. Out of humility he would not be buryed within the *Church*, but out of it. In the *Sacristy* of this *Church*, I saw the *Chappel of S. Katherine of Siena*, and this *Chappel* was once her very *chamber in Siena*: *Cardinal Antonio Barberino* Protector of this order, caused it to be transferred hither from *Siena*. Her body lyeth vnder the Altar of the *Rosary* in this Church.

From the *Minerua* I went to *Saint Andrea de La Valle*, a fine Church belonging to the *Theatins*. Its built vpon the place where the *Theater of Pompey* stood anciently; and where in latter times stood the *Pallace* of the family of the *Picolomini*; and perchance this was the reason why two *Popes* of that family, to-wit, *Pius Secundus*, and *Pius Tertius* are now buryed in this *Church*. The *Cupola* was painted by *Caualier Lanfranco*; the three corners vnder the *Cupola* and the tribune are of the hand of *Domenichini*. The neat

Sant Andrea della Valle.

Chappel

Chappel of the *Barberini* made by *Pope Vrban the VIII* while he was but yet *Cardinal*, is built vpon the very place where *S. Sebastian* was beaten, and throwne into a sink after hehad been shot. There had been formerly a little *Church* built vpon this place, and ouer this sinke, but *Sixtus Quintus* gaue leaue it should be pulled downe, vpon condition a chappel of the new designed Church should be built in place of it. In fine, take all this Church together, and it is one of the neateſt *Churches* (except the *Baſilica*) that are in *Rome*, being of the Architecture *of Maderna*.

Pietro della Valle.

In the *piazza*, or rather, the ſtreet which goes before this *Church*, liued not long agoe, *Pietro della Valle* that ingenious *Roman gentleman*, who hauing ſpent great meanes in traueling, hath left vs three volumes in quarto of his curious *relations* of *Voyages*. In his houſe here he had three whole *Mummies* with their coffins or caſes painted anciently, and adorned with diuers *hyeroglyphs*.

He

He ſpent much money in buying many other raritys, which he kept alſo here.

Behinde this *Church* liued, when I firſt was acquainted with *Rome*, an other great *Virtuoſo* and *Gentleman* of *Rome*, I meane the ingenious *Caualier Pozzo* with whom I was brought acquainted, and ſaw all his raritys, his curious *pictures, medals, baſſi rilieui*, his excellent *bookes* of the rareſt things in the world, which he cauſed to be painted, copied, and deſigned out with great coſt. *Caualier Pozzo.*

From hence I went to the *Pallace* of the *Duke Matthei*, where I ſaw many good pictures and ſtatues, eſpecially that long picture repreſenting fully the manner of *Clement the VIII* his going from *Rome* to take poſſeſſion *of Ferrara*. *The Pallace of Matthei.*

Thence falling in at *S. Carlo in Catenari*, a neat round Church, I went to the *Cancellaria*. This pallace was built of the ſtones of the *Coliſeo* by *Cardinal Riary*. The chief thing I ſaw in it was the *gallery* *The Cancellaria.*

lery of pictures of *Cardinal Barberin*, who being *Vicechancelour*, liueth alwayes in this pallace to exercise his charge the better.

San Lorenzo in Damaso. This pallace lookes into the *Church* of *San Lorenzo in Damaso*, a *Collegiate Church*. Vnder the *high Altar* reposeth the body of S. *Damasus Pope*. The walls of the body of the *Church* are rarely painted with the history of *S. Laurence*.

The Pallace of Farnese. Not farre from hence stands the *Pallace of Farnesi* belonging to the *Duke of Parma*. Before it stands a noble *piazza* with two rare *fountains* in it. The *Pallace* it self is one of the best in *Rome*, or els where. It makes an *Ile*, that is, it hath no houses ioyning to it. The forme of it is square, and it hath in the midst of euery square, a great dore letting you into the court. This Court is built vpon pillars and arches, with a faire open gallery aboue letting you into seuerall appartiments. In this Court *I* saw the famous statue of *Hercules* leaning vpon his club, which was found in the *Thermæ of Antoninus*

Antoninus Caracalla: one of the legs is moderne, the reſt old, and made by *Glyco an Athenian*, as the *Greek* words vpon it told me. There is an other ſtatue of *Hercules* oppoſit to it, and iuſt like it, but not ſo good, being but a copie of the former. The other ſtatues here of the two *Floras*, the two *Gladiators*, and others, are excellent peeces. Mounting vp the great ſtairs to go into the chambers and open Gallery, I ſaw the curious *Statue* of the *boy* and the *Dolphin*: and at the dore of the great *Hall*, the ſtatues of two *Parthian captiue Kings*. Entring into that *hall* I met preſently with the rare ſtatue of *Alexander Farneſi, Duke of Parma*, trampling vpon two proſtrate ſtatues repreſenting *Hereſy* and *Rebellion*; while *Fame* crownes him. All theſe four ſeueral perſons are of white marble, and of one entire ſtone. Its pitty that ſuch a ſtatue ſtands not in ſome more publick place, to teach men to beware of the *mother* and the *daughter*, *Hereſy* and *Rebellion*; and ſhew them, what long hands *Kings* haue. In the ſame *Hall* I ſaw the two excellent

The ſtatue of Alexander Farneſi.

ſtatues of *Charity*, and *Plenty*, in cumbent poſtures; and they are the fellowes to thoſe two ſtatues which adorne the Tombe of *Paulus Tertius*, the rayſer of this Family, in *S. Peters Church*. Round about this roome alſo ſtand a world of ſtatues of gladiators, ſtanding with their ſwords in their hands, and in ſeueral poſtures, vpon their gard. In the next chamber I ſaw rare pictures containing ſome actions of *Paulus Tertius*; and they are of the hand of *Saluiati* and *Federico Zuccari*. There is alſo the picture of *Luther* diſputeing with *Caietan*: and a picture of the four *Latin Doctors of the Church*, *S. Hierome*, *S. Ambroſe*, *S. Auguſtin*, & *S. Gregory*, of the hand of *Perdonini*. In an other chamber, a world of ancient ſtatues of *Philoſophers* and *Poets*: as *Euripides*, *Plato*, *Poßidonius*, *Zeno*, *Seneca*, *Diogenes*, *Bacchus*, *Meleager*, and others. An other roome full of pictures of choyce hands, and a curious table of *pietre commeſſe* about 12 foot long & 5 wide. Then the rare *Gallery* of *ſtatues*, with the roof of it painted moſt admirably

admirably by the rauishing hand of great *Hannibal Caraccio*, and containing the representation of the loues of the *Heathen Gods and Goddesses*. This painting may be compared, yf not preferred, before all the *Gallerjes* of *Rome*, or *Europe*; and the very cutts of it in paper pictures, sold at the *stationers* shops, are most admirable, and worth buying. In the same gallery also stands the incomparable statue of *Apollo* in a flint stone. Here is also a curious *Library* in which besides the curious bookes, are many rare peeces of miniature, and rare pictures of *Raphael*, & *Tizian*, and diuers excellent designes of the same *Raphael*, and of *Michel Angelo*; that especially of his *Iudgement*. Returning againe through the same roomes, I could not but gaze againe at the *statue* of my *fauorite* Heros, *Alexander Farnese*, and began at last to think that I was mistaken euen now when I sayd, that *Hercules* his Statue stood in the Court below; for vpon better reflection, I finde no statue in the pallace to resemble *Hercules* so much, as this

of *Alexander of Parma*; of whom I may say, as *Sulla* sayd of *Cæsar*, *In vno Cæsare, multi sunt Marii*: *in one Alexander of Parma, there are many Herculeses.*

Then mounting vp into an appartiment ouer the former, I saw diuers chambers exquisitly furnished with pictures, and lesser statues. In the long gallerie there are diuers rare peeces of the hand of *Caraccio*. In the other roomes many ancient curious things, as an ancient peece of painting found in *Adrians Villa* and made fifteen hundred yeares agoe; an other ancient picture of *Eugenius the IV* studyeing, and *S. Bernard* standing by him. A rare designe of *Vassari* representing a towne [in *Flanders* taken by *Alexander Farnesi*. *Michael Angelos true picture*. The *Venus of Michel Angelo*. The little old picture of our *Lady* and *S. Iohn Baptist* in a small mosaick worke. A *Crucifix* in Iuory of *Michel Angelos* makeing. The designe, or rather the perfect model of the *bridge* throwne ouer the *Sceld*, by which *Alexander Farnesi* tooke *Antwerp*. A great

cabinet

cabinet of Medalls; with a world of other rarityes too long to be related, but neuer enough to be seen.

Then descending into a little back court, I saw there the famous *Toro*. It is a statue of a great *Bull*, to whose hornes a rope being tyed at one end and at the other end of it a womans haire, two lusty fellowes are striueing to push this bull from a promontory into the sea below, and the woman together with him, to make her away. The story is knowne, and it is of *Amphion* and *Zetus*, who to reuenge their mother *Antiope*, for the wrong done her by *Dirce* (who had got *Licus* King of *Thebes* to repudiate *Antiope* for to mary her) tooke this *Dirce*, and tyeing her to a bulls hornes threw them both, the Bull, and the woman, into the *Sea*. The *Bull*, the *two brothers*, the *woman*, a *little boy*, and a *dog*, are all cut out of one marble stone. The snaffling fellow that keeps this *Bull*, or rather, whom this *Bull* keeps, will tell you another story of this statue through the nose: but seing he tells his story, as well as tells it, *The famous Bull.*

you had better giue him à *Iulio* betimes to be rid of him, then heare another long and new fable.

Going from hence into the great *Piazza* againe, I ſtept into the houſe of the *ſignori Pighini*, which ſtands oueragainſt the *Pallace of Farneſi*, to ſee two ſtatues, the one of *Venus*, the other of *Adonis*; both ancient ones, and ſo rarely made, that the *Earle of Arondel*, late *Lord Marſhal of England*, offered twelue thouſand crownes for them, but was refuſed.

Paſſing from hence towards the pallace of *Cardinal Spada*, I entred into it, and there ſaw many exqniſit pictures.

Ponte Siſto. Thence I went to *Ponte Siſto*, and from thence to the *Hoſpital* of the *The Hoſpital of the holy Trinity.* *Trinity*, which receiues all *Pilgrims* comeing to *Rome*, for three dayes, and treateth them plentifully. I confeſſe, I went often hither, and as often admired the wonderfull *charity* which is done here dayly; but eſpecially in the *holy week* in *lent*, by the *Confraternity* of this *Hoſpital*, of which, moſt are gentlemen. Here *Noblemen*

blemen, *Bishops*, and *Cardinals* wash the *Pilgrims* feet, and then serue them at supper in the long *Refectory*, where there are frequently in the *holy week*, four hundred pilgrims at once, at table.

Returning from hence I went to *S. Girolamo della Charita*, a *Church*, and house of good *Priests*, and most of them *Gentlemen*, liuing of their owne expences, yet all in *community*. *S. Philip Neri* instituted them, and liued among them thirty yeares. In the *Church* I saw vpon the *High Altar*, an excellent picture of *S. Hierome*. *S. Girolamo della Charita.*

Hard by stands the *English Colledge*, once an *Hospital* for the *English*, and built by the *English marchants in Rome*, to receiue *English pilgrims* in; because a poore *English woman* had been found worryed by dogs in the night, for want of a lodgeing. In the Church of this *Colledge*, lyes buried *Cardinal Alan*, the last *English Cardinal* of our Nation. *The English Colledge.*

From hence I went to the *Chiesa Nuoua* belonging to the good *Chiesa Nuoua.*

Prieſts of the *Oratory*. This is one of the neateſt *Churches in Rome*, and the beſt ſerued. Its all painted in the roof by the rare hand of *Pietro di Cartona*, and richly guilt. Here I ſaw the neat *Chappel of* S. *Philip Neri*, a *primitiue Saint* in all things but time. He was the *Inſtitutor* of this *holy Company of Prieſt*, who are *Religious men* in all things but in *vowes*, and *name*. The *Chappel* and *Altar* of this great *Saint* is on the *Goſpel ſide* the of *High Altar*, his true picture there, was made by *Guido Rheni*. Vnder this *Altar*, in a lower *Chappel*, or *Vault*, lyeth the body of this *Saint* in an *iron cheſt*: if you deſire to know his merits and life, aske all *Rome* which lately ſaw them, and dayly feels them. On the other ſide of the *High Altar* within the *rayles*, lyes buryed *Cæſar Baronius*, once a *Prieſt* of this houſe, and forced, after much reluctancy, to be made *Cardinal by Clement the VIII.* He deſerued this honour in the opinion of all men, for hauing written his incomparable *Eccleſiaſtical hiſto-*

Cardinal Cæſar Baronius.

ry,

ry; and if *Hercules*, for helping *Atlas* to beare vp *heauen* one day onely, was faigned by *Poëts* to haue deserued to be taken vp to *heauen*; I may iustly say, that *Baronius* deserued well the *purple of the Church*, for haueing alone borne vp the cause of the *Church of God*, against a whole troope of *Centuriators*. For my part, I reckon it among my felicities, to haue liued after *Baronius*, and to haue spent a good part, of three yeares study in reading his *Sacred Annals*, which cost him ten times three years study in writeing. And here I could enter into a fair field of his prayses; and like the *Eagle* in the *story*, hauing nothing els to giue him, giue him a *feather*, that is, one cast of my *pen*; but that I write of countyes now, and not of men; and that his full prayses may be included in those three short encomiums; *Ecclesiæ Coeles*; *Cæsar Christianus*; *Orbis Locupletator*.

The house of these good *Priests* deserues also to be seen for the *Libraryes* sake, which is one of the best in *Rome*: and for the great *Oratoryes* sake; the *Ora-*

ſake, where there is euery *Sunday* and *Holyday* in winter at night, the beſt Muſick in the world.

La Pace. From hence I went to the *Church de la Pace*, a neat Church and adorned with excellent painting and ſtatues. Here many famous painters haue ſignaliſed their memoryes, as *Peruzzi of Siena*, *Vaſari*, *Lauinia a Lady of Bologna*, *Fontana*, *Gentileſchi*, *Cauelier Gioſeppe*, *Roſſi*, and *Raphael Vrbin* himſelf, who painted the *Prophets* and *Sibylls* in the *Chappel of Auguſtino* (*high*: and ſome think that he made the *little boyes* that are ſo well done. The ſtatues of *S. Peter & S. Paul*, are of the hand of *Michel Angelo*.

Going from hence through the ſtreet of the *Stationers*, I came to the *Piazza di Paſquino*, which is thought to be the very center of *Rome*. And here I cannot forget *Paſquin* himſefe, who forgets no man. This *Paſquin* is an old broken *ſtatue*, ſomething like that of *Hercules* in the *Beluedere* deſcribed aboue, and of ſome rare hand. And beauſe it ſtands neare three, of four

Paſquin.

ſtreets

ſtreets, whereby to eſcape when they haue fixed their *Libells*, ieering wits ſet vp here, and father vpon poore *Meſſer Paſquino*, their *Satyrical ieaſts*, called from him, *Paſquinades*; which *Morforius*, another *ſtatue* neare the *Capitol*, vſeth to anſwere.

From hence paſſing on to the Church of *S. Pantaleon* belonging to the *Fathers of the Schola Pia*, I was willing to enter into it, and ſee it, becauſe four hundred yeares ago, it was a *Collegiate Church*, and poſſeſſed by *English Prieſts*, as may appeare by the *Inſcription* vpon a *Bell* which was caſt then. *S. Pantaleon.*

From hence I ſtept into *Piazza Nauona*, called ſo by corruption from *Piazza d'Agona*, becauſe this *piazza* was anciently a *Circus* for ſports, and it was called *Circus Agonalis*. In the midſt of it anciently ſtood a great *Egyptian pillar* with *hieroglyphs* vpon it; and now of late it hath gotten an other ſuch *pillar* ſet vp here by *Pope Innocent the X*, with a rare *fountain* yſſuing forth at the foot of it, and adorned *Piazza Nauona.*

with

with four great ſtatues of white marble repreſenting the four parts of the world. In this place alſo ſtands the new *Church* of *S. Agnes* built vpon the place where she was condemned to the *ſtews*. This *Church* is built at the coſt of *Prencipe Pamphilio*, whoſe *Pallace* ioynes vpon it. This Pallace ouer looking the *Piazza Nauona* deſerue not onely a glance of an eye, but alſo an houres inſpection within. The chambers are many and faire, and the great *Hall* a moſt louely roome, if painting, and variety of pictures in frames can make a houſe hanſome.

The Church of S. Agnes.

The Palazzo Pamphilio.

In this *Piazza* alſo I ſaw the pallace of the *Duke* of *Bracciano*, of the houſe of *Orſini*: and that of the family of *Torres*.

The *Spanish Church* here, called *S. Iacomo*, is not to be forgotten: Here lyes buryed in it *Petrus Ciaconius* a learned *Critick* for a *Spaniard*. The picture here in oyle of *San Diego* is of *Annibal Caracio*.

S. Iacomo

Oueragainſt the back dore of this *Church* ſtands the *Sapienza*, a faire *Colledge*, where the publick *Lectures* are

The Sapienza.

are read. This *Colledge* was begunby *Eugenius the IIII*, but much beautifyed of late with hanſome *ſchooles* and a neat *Church*, by *Vrban the VIII.* and a *publike Library* by *Alexander the VII.* We haue had, in mytime, two *Englishmen* that were *Readers* here; *Doctor Hart*; and *Doctor Gibbs* a *Noble Cæſarean Laureat Poët*, & the *Horace* of this age.

From hence paſſing through the *Piazza Madama*, and before the *Pallace of the Grand Duca*, I went to *S. Lewis his Church* belonging to the *French* Nation. Its a hanſome *Church*, and well ſerued with *French Prieſts*. Theres alſo an *Hoſpital* belonging to that *Church* and *Nation*. In the *Church* I fouud vpon a pillar on the left hand, the picture of great *Cardinal Doſſat* a *French man*, whom I may iuſtly call *Great*, becauſe he was both a great *Stateſman*, and a yet very good man; that is, he was *a great ſeruant* to his *King*; and yet a *great ſeruant* of *God*. His rare *Letters* ſhew the one; and his life written

S. *Lewis.*

by

by *Du Verdier*, shews the other. Here lies also buryed in the middle almost of this *Church*, an *English* Priest of great vertue, by name, *More*, of the family of great *Sir Thomas More*, and heire of that family, if I mistake not. His yonger brother and hee striuing whether of them should be *Priest*, it was his prerogatiue of age, which makeing him to be four and twenty before his brother, made him enter into *Orders* before him and become Priest; leauing the *Estate* to his brother. It was hee, that set vs out the life of *Sir Thomas More* in *English*: at last, retireing to *Rome* to be *Agent* for his brethren the *Clergy*, hauing ended his businesse there happily (which was the procureing of a *Catholick Bishop*) he ended his life so too, and was buryed here by his owne choyce.

The Palace of Justiniani

From hence I went to the *Pallace of Justiniani*, which is hard by. Here I saw so many statues of the old *Heathen Gods*, and such roomes full of old *marble feet* of them, that you would almost sweare the *Heathen*,

then Gods, when they were banished out of the *Pantheon*, had been committed hither as to a *prison*: or that some of the *ancestours* of this *house*, had been *shoomakers* to the *old Gods*, and therefore was obliged to haue their *lasts* and measures. For they had *Gods* of all sizes, seing (as *Varro* sayth) they had 30000 *Gods*. a world of these *Statues* are yet seen in the *Gallery* aboue, and in euery roome in the house, which they clog rather then adorne. And yet scarce one of them, but is a *Palladium* to this *Family*; and would portend its sudden ruine if alienated. For, as I remember, the old *Prince Justiniani* dyeing without heirs male, left this man his heire, with this *proviso*, that he should not so much as alienate one statue vpon payne of forfeiting the whole house and goods. Iudge then, whether he had not need to keep these *statues* chayned vp, as the *Tyrians* did their *Gods* in a *Siege*: or whether the throwing of one of these *statues* out of the *window*, would not be properly a throwing the house out of the

the windowes. Vpon which occasion, I cannot omit to tell you how the ancient ſtatues of *Rome* were growne at laſt to be ſo many in number, that (as *Caſſiodore* ſayth wittily of them) *poſteritas pene parem populum vrbi dedit, quàm natura procreauit*, poſterity had made almoſt as many men by art in the Citie, as were made by nature. And theſe *ſtatues* grew to that exceſſe too, that *marble* ones were thought too Vulgar, and *gold* and *ſyluer* ones were erected by riotous men, who ſcorned to be like others in any thing but in being mortal. But to returne againe to this houſe, I cannot leaue it without minding you of ſome rare *pictures*, of *Titian* and other prime maſters, which are showne in the *Gallery* aboue; eſpecially the rare *picture* of S. *Iohn the Euangeliſt* of the hand of *Raphael Vrbin*; and that of our *Lady* and *S. Ioſeph* in an other roome, which is a rare copie of that famous picture in the cloyſter of the *Annunciata in Florence, of Andrea del Sarto.*

Caſſiod. l. 7.

From hence *I* went to the *Church* of

of S. *Eustachio*, hauing seen in the way, the goodly ruines of the *Therme* of *Alexander Seuerus*. In the *Porch* of this *Church I* saw an *Inscription* in a stone, which told me that *Alexander of Parma* was *Christened* here with his brother, being *twinns*. This *Church* stands in the place where S. *Eustachius* with his wife *Theopista*, and his sonns *Agapitus* and *Theopistus*, were put into a *brazen bull* & martyred by the *brazen heart of* Trajan, whom *Eustachius* had serued twice as *General* of his Armies, and gained him as many *Victories*. S. *Eustachio*.

From hence I went to the *Rotonda*, otherwise called anciently, the *Pantheon*, because it was dedicated to *all the Gods*. This is a bolder peece of *Architecture* then men think. For whereas other *Vaults* are strengthened and made good by being shut vp close at the top, and in the *center* of the *Vault*, which hinders the *Vault* from shrinking; here this great massiue *vault* is left wide opé at the top, with a hole aboue three yards wide in diamenter. Indeed *The Rotonda or Pantheon*

Sebastian

Sebastianus Serlius, an experienced man in *Frabriks*, thinks this *Church* to be the vnick example of perfect *Architecture*; and *Pliny* in his time, placed it among the rarest works that were then extant. *It* hath no windows in it, nor any other light, but what comes in at the wide hole mentioned oboue. Anciently it was couered with *brazen tiles*, and those *guilt* too, as *Lipsius* thinks; but now its couered with great flatt stones. *Its* a hundred and forty foot high, and as many broad: and yet it hath no *pillars* to beare vp that great roof. *Indeed* it hath thrust all the *Pillars* out of dores, and makes them waite in the *Porch*; where there are thirteen great *pillars* all of one peece, each one 53 foot high, and six in diameter, all of a *garnite*, or *spackled marble*. The *Capitelli* of these *Pillars* are the best in *Rome* of *Corinthian order*. Here is the *Tombe* of the incomperable Painter *Raphael Vrbin*.

Ille hic est Raphael, timuit quo sospite Vinci
Rerum magna parens, & moriente mori.

In

In this *Temple* ſtood anciently the famous *Minerua* made by *Phidias* of which hiſtoryes ring. Here alſo was placed the *Statue* of *Venus*, in whoſe *eare* that incomparable *pearle* of *Cleopatra* hung, which vpon a ryotous wager with *M. Antony* (whether of them ſhould make the moſt coſtly ſupper) ſhe was going to throw into a glaſſe of *vieger* to macerate it (as ſhe had done another before) and drink it vp: But *M. Antony* ſtopping her hand, and confeſſing himſelf ouercomne, the *Pearle*, ſayth *Pliny*, was put in the *Eare* of *Venus* in the *Pantheon*. In the *round holes* ouer the *Altars*, where ſet thoſe heads of the *Gods* of the *Heathens*, which are now ſeen in the *Beluedere* of the *Maſchere*. This *Temple* and its *Porch*, were ſo lined anciently with *braſſe*, that there was enough of it to make diuers great *Cannons*, by *Pope Vrbans command*, and the great *Canopy* with the *four pillars* which adorne S. *Peters High Altar*. And though the *People* and *Paſquin*, two equaly ſenſleſſ things, murmured much at the takeing away

of

of this *braſſe*; yet ſeing the *Pantheon* receiued no damage therby, and ſeing it was improued to that height, that it became *Eccleſia Ornamentum & Vrbi Munimentum*, the wiſer ſort of men thought it well employed, and let the people and malice talke. I had almoſt forgot to tell you, that this *Temple* was made by *Agrippa*, who had been thrice *Conſul*, as the words in the *Architraue* of the *porch* yet shew.

From hence I went through the *Campo Marzo*, vnto the *Church of* S. *Lorenzo in Lucina*, which is ſerued by *Cherici Regolari Minori*. Its an ancient Church neatly repaired of late, and the greateſt *Parish Church* in *Rome*.

S. Lorenzo in Lucina.

The Pallace of Burgheſi.

From hence I went to ſee the *Pallace of Burgheſi* which is hard by. This is one of the nobleſt *Pallaces* in *Rome*. It giues you a faire broad-ſide of windowes, three ſtoryes one ouer another; and its lenght is prodigious. Mounting vp to the *Chambers* I found a fair open *Gallery* built vpon *arches* and *pillars* round about the *Court*. This *Gallery* lets you

you into ſeueral *appartiments*; and on that ſide which ouerlooks the *Piazza*, I ſaw a row of ten or twelue great *Chambers* through which *I* looked at once. *I*n theſe chambers and the other roomes, *I* obſerued theſe things. 1. *Rich hangings*, and ouer them rare *painting* made by a *Capucin Lay-brother*. The *hiſtory* of the *Queen of Saba* comeing to viſit *Salomons Court*, and the rapt of the *Sabines*, which make this *Fregio* ouer the hangings, are ſo rarely well done, that *Raphael* and *Michel Angelo* would not haue mended them for *colours*. 2. A great *Cabinet* of *Ebeny*, ſet with hiſtoryes caſt in gold, and ſet with rich pretious ſtones; its valurd at threeſcore thouſand crownes. 3. A rare *picture of Hercules* and *Anteus*. 4. *Raphaels owne picture*. 5. The *laſt ſupper* by *Titian*. 6. The *Terraſſe* and *garden* with boxe kotts and fountains of water, all at the very top of the houſe and ouer looking the ſtreet, riuer, meadows, and S. *Peters*. 7. The little *back gallery* of *pictures*, where among others, I was ſhowne the pictures of

Martin

Martin Luther, *Nicolas Macchiauel*, and *Cæsar Borgia*; There great *corruptors*; of *Religion*, *Policy*, and *Manners*. 8. The low *coole gallery* full of *statues* and *pictures*, especially of the *Borghesian Family*. That of *Paulus Quintus* in a small *Mosaick worke* is scarce to be discouered from painting: as also the *Assumption of our Lady* in the same worke. There I saw also *Titians owne picture*, and the rare *Crucifix* made by *Michel Angelo*, so to life, that some men haue fabulously giuen out that he drew it after a crucifyed man.

Mausoleum Augusti.

From hence I went to see the *Mausoleum Augusti*, or the *Tombe* of *Augustus Cæsar*, standing neere *S. Rocks Church* in a priuate place hard to be found out. It was once one of the neatest structures in *Rome*. And it was but fitting that the first of the *Emperours* should haue an honorable *tombe*; and that hee who hauing found *Rome* built of *brick* onely, had left it all of *marble*, should haue a *marble monument* erected to him after his death. *Vrbem Lateritiam inueni, marmoriam relinquo*: sayd

sayd *Augustus*. The *Mausoleum* was a round building of *white marble*, going vp with four storyes set round with *pillars*, and each story growing lesser and lesser, with green trees set about euery story; hauing at the top of all, the *brazen statue of Augustus*. It was two hundred and fifty cubits high. But now its much defaced, and we see something of the *greatnesse* of it, but little of its *beauty*. *Sueton.*

Going from hence to the Church of S. *Antony of Padua* belonging to the *Portugheses*, *I* saw the *Tombe* of the Great *Canonist* and *Casuist Nauarre* or *Martin Aspelcuita*, with his *statue in busto* ouer it. This good man hearing how his great friend *Caranza* was called to *Rome* to answer for himself in points of doctrine, which he was falsely accused of; followed him thither of his owne accord, to deffend his cause and cleare his innocency, and hauing done it, died here. S. *Ant. di Padua.*

Neare to this *Church* stands the *Church* and *Conuent* of the *Austin Friers*. In the *Church I* saw the *Tombe of S. Monica* mother to S. S. *Augustino.*

S. Augustin. Here also lyes buryed *Onufrius Panuinus*, a *Fryer* of this *Conuent*, learned in sacred antiquityes, and in the *Hebrew tongue*. *I*n the *Conuent I* often saw the neat *Library*, called *Bibliotheca Angelica*, becauſe *Angelus Rocca*, a *Bishop* and *Maſter of the Popes Sacriſty*, gaue it at his death to his *Conuent*; with an obligation of letting it be open in the mornings. Among many curious bookes, *I* remember to haue ſeen there the *Prophecies of Ioachim*, where among other things, he ſayth, that the *Turks* ſhall be ouercomne and ruined by three nations: by the *French*, *propter bonos equos*: by the *English*, *propter bonos marinarios*: and by the *Venetians*, *propter bonum conſilium*. Theſe are his very words.

Bibliotheca Angelica.

Ioachims Prophecie of the Turks.

S. Apollinaris. *The German Colledge.* Neare to the forſayd *Church* ſtands the *Church of* S. *Apollinaris*, and the *Germã Colledge*. Here the beſt ſingers of *Rome* meet conſtantly.

The Pallozzo d' Altemps. Ouer againſt this *Church* ſtands the *Pallace of the Duke* of *Altemps*: *I*n which *I* ſaw the great *Hall*, and in it, the *Triumph of Bacchus* in

in a baſſo rilieuo cut in marble with exquiſit arte. I ſaw alſo here the *repreſentation of a Towne* cut in *wood*, an ancient and curious peece. The picture of our *B. Lady* with her *ſon* in her armes, valued at fiue thouſand piſtols; it is of *Raphaels* hand. The neat *Library* full of diuers good *manuſcripts* and other books. In fine the *noble Chappel* with the *Tombe* of *S. Anaclet Pope* vnder the *Altar* with the head of this *Saint* in the *Sacriſty*, enchaſed in ſyluer and ſet thick with rich ſtones. The *rich ornaments* here for the *Church ſeruice*, coſt the *Duke* a hundred and twenty thouſaud crownes.

From hence, in fine, I went to S. *Iohn Florentins* a neat *Church* belonging to the *Florentins*, at whoſe coſt it was built. Here is in one of the Chappels the picture of our Sauiours *Reſurrection* made by *Lanfranc* a rare peece. And being lodged neare this *Church*, I found that I had wandered ouer all *Rome*, and was now come againe to the *Bridg of S. Angelo*, were I began my firſt dayes iourney through *Rome*.

S. Iohn Florentins Church.

But seing that in such townes as this, there is alwayes *something* to be seen after *all*, I made many irregular excursions vp and downe *Rome*, to view many things, which I had not taken in my direct way before: as some *pallaces*, some rare *fountains*, diuers *antiquities*, *studies of virtuosi*, and the like, which I haue been forced, for methods sake, to passe ouer: yet becausse there are whole bookes of all the *pallaces*, *fountains*, *statues*, and *antiquityes*, set forth in *cutts* and *pictures*, I remit my Reader to them, while I aske one question.

Where are now those rare peeces of antiquity which historyes rather mention, then we finde now in *Rome?* as the *Cymboum Marij*; the *Gregostasis*; the *Curia Hostilia*; the *Golden House of Nero*; the *Theater of Pompey*, of which Tertullian sayth, *Pompeius Magnus solo suo theatro minor*; the *Forum Neruæ*; the *Theater of Statilius Taurus*; the *Septizonium Seueri*; the *Tower of Mecenas*; the *Hippodromns*; the *House of Gordianus*; the *Circus Flaminius*; the *Circus Maximus*; the

Tertull. Lib. de Spectac. c.10.

Atrium

Atrium Libertatis; *Scipios houſe*; the *Triumphal Arch of Auguſtus Cæſar, of Domitian*; and a world of other ſuch rare bnildings, whereby the *Romans* thought to haue eternized their memories; if you aske for theſe things in bookes; you shal finde their names onely; if you looke for them now in *Rome*, you shall finde no markes at all of them: which makes me cry out with *Petrark*; *Crede mihi aliis quam lapideis fundamentis eget gloria, vt ſit manſura: beleeue me true permanent glorie ſtands in need of other foundations then thoſe of ſtone.* Hence *Ianus Vitalis* an ingenious *Italian Poet*, hauing obſerued, that all the old *maſſiue buildings* of *Rome* are moultered away, and that *Fluide Tyber* onely remains ſtill, cryes out with this ſweet moral. *Petrarc. In Remed. vtriuſq. Fort.*

Diſce hinc quid poſſit fortuna; immota labaſcunt,
Et qua perpetuo ſunt fluitura, manent.

But I cannot leaue *Rome* without taking notice of the *Deuotion, Muſick, Ceremonies, shows, Gouerment,* and the *inhabitants* of this place: of

each of which I will giue a touch, both for my *Trauelers* sake, and my *Readers*.

Deuotion in Rome. And first, for the *Deuotion* of *Rome* I found it to be very great and real in those places where the *Quarante Hore* and *Stations* are kept. For all the yeare long the *Quarante Hore* go from one *Church* to an other, through all the *Churches of Rome*; and there you shall alwayes see a world of deuout people praying and meditating, and hearing the sermons, and giuing of almes, and all this with that profund respect and silence, with that assiduity and concourse, with that feruour and zeale, that you need not aske where the *station is*, but onely obserue where you see the people flocking so fast in the morneing, and where the poore make the greatest *hedge* and *lane*. In other *Churches* of *Rome* vpon their *festiual dayes* (which happen almost euery day, in one place or other) they haue the best *musick* can begot and though this seems to draw mens eares to the *Church*, rather then their *hearts*; yet when

I

I remember what eleuated thoughts it breeds in the minde; and how innocently it detaines men from doing worse, I cannot but place *Church musick* among the acts of deuotion.

Now, as for this *musick*, it is the best in the world, and in the best *kinde*, which is *voyces*. For my part, hauing read in a learned *Author*, that the hateing of *musick* is a signe of a soul quite out of tune, and not right strung for *predestination*; and that the *Scythian king*, who held the *neighing* of his *horse*, to be farre better *musick*, then the *pipe* of famous *Thimotheus*, was held for an *asse* himselfe; I thought it both comely and lawfull to loue *musick*: & being in a place where the best *musick* was, I frequented it often with singular satisfaction. Now the best *musick* I heard, was the *musick* of the *Popes Chappel* consisting of pure voyces, without any *organ*, or other instruments: euery singer here kowing his part so well, that they seem all to be masters of *musick*. Then the *musick* of the *Chiesa* *The musick of Rome.*

Noua; of S. *Apollinaris*; vpon S. *Cecilyes* day in the *Church* of that *Saint* the *Patroneſſe* of ſingers; of the *Oratory of S. Marcello* euery *Friday* in *Lent*; of the *Ieſuits* durcing the *Quarante hore* in *Shroftide*; of euery good *Church of Nunns* vpon their *patrons day*; eſpecially that of the *Nunns* of *Campo Marzo*, where I heard often *Fonſeca* ſing ſo rarely well, that she ſeemed to me, to cheere vp much the *Church* in its *combats*; & to make the *Church Militant* either looke like the *Church Triumphant*, or long for it. In a word, whoſoeuer loues *muſick* and hears but once this of *Rome*, thinks he hath made a ſaueing iourney to *Rome*, and is well payed for all his paynes of comeing ſo farre.

Haueing giuen my eares many a break-faſt vpon the *muſick*, I gaue my *eyes* many a *Collation* vpon the *Ceremonies* of *Rome*, which were chiefly theſe. The *Ceremony* of the *Popes* opening of the *Porta Santa*, of *S. Peters Church* in the *Iubily yeare*. The *Ceremonies* of the *Popes Chappel*,

The Ceremonies.

pel, when he assists there, especialy vpon *Candlemasse day*, *Palmesunday*, *Mandy Thursday* &c. The *Ceremony of the Popes washing of thirteen pilgrims feet*; of his *singing masse* publickly in *S. Peters Church* vpon *S. Peters day* and other great dayes; the *Ceremony of Beatifyeing* and of *Canonizeing of Saints*; the *Ceremony* of his *creating new Cardinals*, and giuing them their *capp* in publick *Consistory*, the *Ceremonie of the Masse* sung *in Greek* and according to the *Greek rites*, in the *Church* of the *Greek Seminary*, vpon the *Feast of the Epiphany*, and *S. Athanasius his day*; the *Ceremony* of *baptizeing the Iews*; with a world of others. One ceremony I was not vnwilling to misse in my fiue seueral voyages, because it alwayes implies the death of a *Spiritual Father*, I meane, the *Ceremony of a Sede Vacante*: and of all the bad *complimens* that euer I heard made, I like none so ill as that of a noble man of *Germany*, who being asked by *Pope Innocent the X.* whether he had seen all the *Ceremonies of Rome*, answer-

ed, that he had seen all, but a *Sede Vacante*, as if he had sayd; *Holy Father, I haue seen all the fine sights of Rome, but your death.* A horrible *Tramontane compliment*, which put euen the *Pope* himself to a *smile*.

The Shows of Rome.

As for the *Shewes*, I saw diuers, both *Sacred* and *Prophane*. As the *wipping Processions* in the *Holy week*. the great *Procession* from S. *Marcellos Oratory* to S. *Peters Church* vpon *Mandy Thursday* in the *Holy yeare*.

Sacred.

The *Spanish Procession* in *Piazza Nauona* vpon *Easter day in the morning* in the *Holy yeare*. The *Procession* of the *Zitelle* vpon our *Ladyes day in Lent*. The *Procession* of the *Priests of the Oratory* vpon *shroftuesday* to the *seauen Churches*; with fiue or six thousands persons following of them, all whom they *treat* in an open field, giuing euery one a couple of *hard eggs*, and a slice of *salsigia*, with *bread* and *wine*. The seueral *Caualcatas* of the *Pope* and *Cardinals*. The *Spanish Caualcata* vpon S. *Peters Eue*, when the *Spanish Embassador* presents the *purse of gold*, and the *Gennet*. The *Girandola* and *fire workes* vpon S.

Peters Eue, and diuers ſuch like ſacred triumphs.

For the *Prophane Showes*, I ſaw the ſolemne *Entryes of Embaſſadors*, eſpecially thoſe of *Obedience*, wh,ere each *Princes Embaſſador* ſtriue to out vye the other, and by exceſſiue expences make their maſters greatneſſ appeare aboue that of others. Their *Caualcatas to Court* vpon their publick audience: their *reception* in a *publick Conſiſtory*: their *audience of Leaue*, are all ſtately. Then the curious *Opere*, or muſical *Drammata* recited with ſuch admirable art, and ſet forth with ſuch wonderfull changes of *Scenes*, that nothing can be more ſurprizeing. Here I haue ſeen vpon their *ſtages riuers ſwelling*, and *boats rowing vpon them*, *waters ouerflowing* their *bankes* and *ſtage*, men *flyeing in the aire*, *ſerpents crawling* vpon the *ſtage*, *houſes falling* on the ſuddain, *Temples* and *Boſcos* appearing, *whole townes*, *knowne* Townes, *ſtarting vp* on the ſuddain with *men walking* in the *ſtreets*; the *ſunn appearing* and chaſeing away *darkeneſſ*, *ſugar plumms* fall vpon *Prophane*

ſpectators heads like *haile*, *rubans* flash in the *ladyes faces* like *lightning* with a thouſand ſuch like repreſentations. In fine, the *Carneual pompes* in the ſtreets exhibited by noblemen with great coſt and glory.

The Gouerment of Rome.

As for the *Gouerment* of *Rome*, I found it diuided into two parts: the *Gouerment of the Citie*; and the *Gouerment of the Church*. That of the *Citie* is exactly performed by a *Gouernour* (ſome *Prelate* of great parts) conſtituted by the *Pope* to watch ouer the *Citie* carefully, and to render him an acount weekly of all that paſſeth. This *Gouernour* liueth alwayes in the heart of the *Citie*, and hath beſides his owne gards, a *Barigello* or *Captain of the Sbirri* or *Sergeants*, to keep all in order and awe, both day, and night. This *Barigello* hath, *Argus* like, a hundred *eyes* to ſpy into the deportments of all that liue in *Rome*, and, *Briareus* like, as many *hands*, to carry to priſon thoſe that infringe the *Lawes*. Hence iuſtice here is as exactly performed, as orders are diſcreetly giuen out. The prices of

That of the Citie.

all

all things are printed and affixed in publick places and shops; *Inns* and *Tauernes* are bound to haue them set vp in their entrance, that strangers may know the rates of all prouisions, and blame none but themselues, if they be couzened. So that its as hard a thing to be couzened here, as its hard not to bo cozened in other places. And for those that cannot read, or speake the language well, *Sbirri* wil aske of them, what they payd a meale, how much for a pound of meate, how much for a pinte of such and such wine, &c. and if they finde them to haue been cozened either in the quantity, weight, or price, theyle right the stranger beyond his expectation, and punish the delinquent beyond his desire. The last *Iubily yeare* I was showne some of the *Sbirri* in *Pilgrims habits* on purpose, to mingle themselues with the other *pilgrims*, the better to obserue how they were vsed or abused by their *Hostes* in *Inns* and *Tauernes*, and accordingly punish them. In fine, iustice is so well administred here, and imprisoning

cases

caſes ſo many, that the laſt *Prince of Conde* being in *Rome*, ſayd he wondred much at one thing the re, which was to ſee ſo many men go out of their houſes in the morneing, and returne home againe to dinner without being impriſoned. A *kinfe* in a mans *pocket*, a *darke Lanterne*, a *ſword* worne without leaue, &c. will ſuffice to make a man be ſent to priſon: and a *pockes piſtol* found about you, or in your cloakbag, is enough to make you be ſent to the *Galiyes* with *tre tratti di corda*, that is, the *ſtrappada thrice*: yet they mitigate the rigour of theſe lawes to *ſtrangers* who offend out of ignorance.

That of the Church.

As for the *gouermem of the Church*, thats done partly by the *Pope* himſelf in ſeueral *Congregations* held before him: partly by his *Vicar General*, a *Cardinal* who hath vnder him a *Vice-Gerent* (a *Biskop*) to help him. Theres ſcarce a day in the week but the *Pope* holds one *Congregation* or other, about *Church affairs*, in which *Congregations* not onely *Cardinals* interuene, but alſo *Biſhops* and *Doctors*; and where all buſineſſes

are

are headed, as well as handledwith great deliberation. Euery three weeks the *Pope* holds a *Conciſtory*, where all the *Cardinals* that are in *Rome*, meet his *Holyneſſ*, as at a *Grand Counſel*, to aduiſe with him concerning the neceſſary affairs of the *Church*. And its pretty to ſee how like the motions of a well ordered *watch*, all buſineſſes here moue at once, and yetneuer *interfere* or *clash* with one another.

The Inhabitants of Rome.

As for the Inhabitants of *Rome*, they follow the fortune of their *Citie*; and as when *Rome* was but yet a new towne, the *inhabitants* where but three thouſand in all, ſayth *Dionyſius*, andwhen it was comne to its full grouth, it had *three or four millions* of people, in ſo much that in a great plague the *Bills of mortality* came to *ten thouſand men a day*, and this for many dayes rogether: ſo now *Rome* haueing been ſix times ſackt and ruined (as I ſayd aboue) is not the tenth part ſo populous as heretofore it was; and euen thoſe inhabitants that are now in *Rome*, are for the moſt part originary from other parts of

Euſeb. in Chronico.

Italy and *Europe*; and haue been drawne to take vp here either by *preferments* or *buſineſſ*. The *Nobility* it ſelf is for the maior part forrain and ſprung out of ſuch *families* of *Popes*, Princes, and *Cardinals* as haue been forrain before their promotions and preferments. The true ancient and illuſtrious *Roman families* I found to be theſe few, *Vrſini*, *Colonna*, *Sauelli*, *Frangepani* and ſome few others.

Hauing thus, as *Painters* do, taken *Rome* in all her *poſtures*, I confeſſe it happened to mee, as it did to *Apelles* takeing the picture of *Compaſpe*; that is, by looking ſo often and ſo attentiuely vpon *Rome* I began to be ſo farre in loue with it, as not onely to ſubſcribe to *Caſſiodorus* his opinion, who affirmes it *to be a kind of crime not to liue in Rome, when you can do it. Piaculi genus eſt abſentem ſibi Romam diutius facere, qui in ea conſtitutis poſſit laribus habitare*; but alſo to ſubſcribe to our old *Britain Kings*, *Cadwallader*, *Cadwalla*, *Coenred*, *offa*, *Ina* and *Burrhed*, who thought *Rome* alſo

Caſſiod. Epiſt.

alſo to beſt place to *dye* in. For if thoſe places be thought by all men, the beſt places *to liue in*, where a man may learne the moſt *experimental knowledge*, & how to menage great affairs; where can aman learne more *knowledge* then in Rome? where all *languages* are *ſpoken*, all *ſciences are taught*, the *ableſt men of Europe* meet, all the *beſt records are found*, all *wits appeare* as vpon their true *theater*, all *forrain Embaſſadors* render themſelues, all *Nuncios* at their returne *to* Rome *vnload* themſelues of the obſeruations they haue made abroad; and where *euery ſtone* almoſt is a *booke*; euery *ſtatue a maſter*; *euery inſcription a leſſon*, *euery Antichamber* an *Academy*? And againe, if thoſe places be the beſt *to dye in*, where all *comforts of the ſoul* are beſt had; what *place* can be better to *dye* in then Rome? the very *center* and *boſome* it ſelf of *Catholick Communion*; *and* where there is ſo much *Deuotion*, and ſo much *Vertue* partiſed; and where you haue this comfort alſo in you graue;

Rome a fine place to liue in.

And a fine place to dye in.

graue; that you lye in a *ground* which hath been *bathed* in the *blood* of so many thousand *martyrs*.

And thus much of *Rome*, in the describeing of which, if I haue been too *I rolixe*, remember that *great Ladyes* are long in dressing: if *too short*, remember that I onely relate what I saw there, not all that is to be seen there.

My iourney from Rome to Naples.

Hauing thus seen *Rome*, I agreed with the *Procaccio*, to carry me to *Naples*. Others take with them a *Vetturino*, that lets them haue *horses*, and *dyets* them to; I meane, defrayes a man for *meat* and *drink* and *horse* hire both going, and comeing, and your horse fiue dayes at *Naples* (but not your dyet there) and lets you haue his horses two dayes, to go see *Vesuuius* and *Pozzolo*; and all this for *fourteen*, or *fifteen cornines a man*. Its true, a man is ill lodged, and badby treated in that iourney, but it doth a gentle man good to be acquainted with hardship.

Parting then from *Rome* by the Gate of S. *Iohn Lateran* we passed through these places.

Marino

Marino, a neat little towne belonging to *Cardinal Colonna*. It lookes like a painted towne. *Marina.*

Veletri, famous for the birth of the anceſters of *Auguſtus Caſar*. Heres a *braZen Statue of Vrban the VIII*, and a neat pallace and garden of *Cardinal Ginetti*. Its an Epiſcopal towne. *Veletri.*

The *Tre Taberne* where S. *Paul* was met, at his firſt comeing to *Rome*, *by the Chriſtians of Rome*. Act. 28. v. 15. *Tre Taberne.*

Peperno where *Camilla* the *AmaZen* was borne. *Peperno.*

Foſſa Nuova where S. *Thomas of Aquin* going to the *Council of Lyons*, *fell ſick* and dyed. *Foſſa Nuova.*

Taracina (old *Anxur*) the head towne of the *Volſcians*, but now bare and bald; ſhewing nothing but ſome old ruines of the hauen which *Antoninus Pius* here adorned; and of an *old Temple*. Its an Epiſcopal towne. *Taracina*

Not farre from hence ſtood anciently the towne *Amyclæ*, that *Pythagorical*, or *Puritanical towne*, which *Amiclæ.*

which was ruined by *Serpents*, because none would kill them; *Pythagoras* his doctrine forbiding men to to kill any liuing creature. An other time it was ruined by *silence*; no man dareing to speak of the enemyes comeing; too many *false alarums* haueing made the *magistrats* forbid vnder payne of death, that no man should speak any more of the enemyes comeing: so that when they came indeed, no man durst speak of it. Thus not onely *Philosophy*, but euen *Silence* it self and *Obedience*, two noble *Vertues*, are hurtfull to men, if they bee not accompanyed with *discretion*.

Serv. in lib. 10. Æneid.

Amyclas silentium perdidit. Proverb. apud S. Hieron.

From *Taracina* we went to *Fundi* to supper, haueing passed through a forest of *baye trees*, and through an *open gate* called *Portello*, which lets men into the *kingdome of Naples*.

Fundi is so called because its built in a low flat. Its ancient if you beleeue you eares, not your eyes. For it lookes yonger, then the other townes I had passed through before. The reason is, because this towne was burned some 130 yeares ago by

Fundi.

Caradin

Caradin Barbarozza, admiral of the *Great Turk Solyman.* It was this *Caradin*, who of a famous *Pyrat*, became *King of Algiers*, hauing perſwaded thoſe of *Algiers* to shake off the *Spaniſh yoake.* This *Caradin* being vpon the *Mediterranean Sea*, and hearing by his ſpyes, that *Julia Gonſaga* (widdow of *Veſpaſian Colonna*, and the hanſomeſt woman in the world) liued here in *Fundi*, landed his men in the night, and ſent them to catch her napping; reſolueing to make a fine preſent of her to his lewd maſter *Solyman.* But she leaping out of her bed, rid a way in her very linnen, eſcaped ſo narrowly, that had she ſtayd to put on any clothes, she had for euer, put off all liberty. The *Pyrats* miſſing of this fair *Helena*, fayled not to make a burning *Troye* of *Fundi*; ranſacking it and carryeing away the beſt of its inhabitants: ſuch dangerous things are *great beauties* to weak townes. *Leo Afer.*

From *Fundi* we went to *Mola*, vpon the Via *Appia*, ſo called be- *The Via Appia.*
cauſe *Appius Claudius* a noble

Roman

Roman made it at his owne coſt dureing his *Conſulat*. This *Cawſey* is one of the greateſt proofs of the *Romans greatneſſ* and riches. For it was fiue dayes iourney long, begining at *Rome*, and reaching through the kingdome of *Naples*, to *Brundusium*. It was as broad as two carts might eaſily meet vpon it and paſſe: it was all of great *black flint ſtones*, each one as big as two men can carry, and layd ſo cloſe together, that they haue held together theſe 1800 yeares, and Seeme, as *Procopius* ſayth ingeniouſly, to be rather *congeniti*, then *congeſti*, *borne together*, then *layd together*. The frequent paſſing of *horſes* and *mules* (for ſo many yeares) vpon this cawſſey, haue made it both ſo *ſmooth* and *shyneing*, that when the *Sunn* shines vpon it, you may ſee it glitter two miles of, like a ſyluer highway.

See Plutarch in Graccho.

Procop. l. 1. de bell. Goth

Mola. Formiæ.

Arriueing at *Mola*, called anciently *Formiæ*, I went to ſee *Ciceros Tombe* which ſtands in a garden not farre off. And I the more willingly beleeue it to be his *Tombe*, becauſe

becauſe its certain, that *Tully* had a *Villa* in *Formiis* (which was this place) and thither hewas going in his *litter*, when he was ouertaken by the executioners of the *Triumuiri* and beheaded. There are no words vpon his *Tombe*; of which if you aske me the reaſon, I can onely tell you, that either words in *proſe* could not ſpeak, *their Tully* being *dead*; or *verſes* would not, out of enuy, *prayſe* him, who had made *proſe* ſo famous. *Val. Max. l. 1. c. 4.*

Hauing ſeen this, ſome of our Company and I, tooke a boate and four luſty watermen, to row vs to *Caëta* and back againe, while the reſt ſtayed at *Mola* to prouide dinner. Arriueing in little more then half an houre at *Caëta*, we went vp to the *Caſtle*, where we ſaw the *skelleton* of *Charles Bourbon*, once *Conſtable of France*, but afterwards takeing againſt his owne *King* vpon a diſguſt, he ſerued the *Emperor Charles* the *V*, and was made one of his *Generals*, and *Gouernour of Millan*. Where haueing borrowed mony of the *Milaneſi*, and hauing *Caëta.*

The Bp. of Belley in his hiſtoryes.

hauing layd a deep curſe vpon Himſelf (wishing the might dye in the firſt enterpriſe he vnder tooke) if he payd not back the monye by ſuch a time, he fayled in his word, but his curſe did not. For his next enterpriſe was to go ſack *Rome*: and there his curſe met him as he ſcaled the walls; & being shot with a musket bullet he was forced to pay his debt to natnre. His body was carryed to *Caëta*, where it ſtands with its *clothes*, *bootes* and *ſpurrs* on, in a *long boxe* ſtreight vp, with this *Spanish Epitaph* ouer his head.

Bourbons Body.

Francia mi dio la lecche,
Eſpagna los y Ventura,
Roma mi dio la muerte,
Gaëta la Sepoltura.

France gaue me milk, Spayne great employments gaue,
Rome gaue me death, and here Gaët' a graue.

This *Caſtle* ſtanding vpon a *Promontory* ouer looketh the towne, and thirty miles of *Sea*. In the end of the towne, towards land ſide (for this towne is a pure *Peninſula*) I ſaw the *Clonen Rock*, which *Tradition* here

The Clonen Rock.

here holds to haue been thus clouen at our *Sauiours death*: The *long* ſtairs going downe between the two mountains in the very open *gash*, and rendering you to a neat chappel below, ſtrike you all the way long with a ſacred reuerence, and are able almoſt to rend alſo a ſtony heart in two, with the thought of our *Sauiours paſsion*.

Vpon the top of all this *Promontory* there is an ancient *monument of Manutius Plancus* an *old Roman*, with a great deale of *old Latin* vpon it; but my rideing boots put me out of all reading humour, and *I* was very willing to let *Plancus* lye quietly in his *monument* aboue, ſo *I* could but recouer againe our *boate* & there ſit ſtill. Of this towne was the famous *Cardinal Caëtanus*, of S. *Thomas Aquinas* his *name*, *order*, and *almoſt learning*. This towne was built by *Æneas* in houour of his *Nurſe Caëta* who dyed here.

Ciceros Grotte.

Returning againe to *Mola* we went after dinner to ſee *Ciceros Grotte*, and ſo away.

We

We had not ridden three houres but we came to the *Ferry of Carigliano*, neare to which I saw the *faire rests* of an old *amphitheater* standing alone in the fields, with the *rests* also of an *Aqueduct*. I wondered at first to see an *Amphitheater* standing alone, and farre from any great towne: but vpon enquiry, I found that here had stood once a noble towne called *Minturna*, but now so ruined, that not one stone of it apeareth. Indeed we are often at this fault in Italy, and looke for townes in corne fields. *Luna*, *Populonia*, *Cuma*, *Baiæ*, and *Minturna* cheat thus our expectations, and leaue vs no *monument* of themselues, but a poore *Fuit Ilium*: which though it be *Trauelers losse*. yet its *mans comfort*, that townes also do dye as well as hee: Hence *Rutilius*:

The Ferry of Carigliano.

Minturna.

Non indignemur mortalia corpora solui;
Carnimus exemplis oppida posse mori.

Hauing passed ouer the riuer in a *Ferry boat*, we entred vpon the meadows

medows, in whose *fennes* called (the *Fens of Minturna*) *Caius Marius* lay hid a while, and there with his *sterne lookes* and *manly voyce*, saying, *Darest thou kill Caius Marius?* so terrifyed the *slaue* that was sent thither to kill him, that he let him escape to his ship, and so into *Africk*. *Plutark.* He may speak big that speaks for his life; and any lookes become a man, when he lookes to himself well in dangers.

While we rod along these *medows* we saw before vs the *mountain of Garo*, anciently called *Mons Massicus*, famous for excellent wines; as well as the country there about, which was called *Ager Falernus*, so famed by Poëts for its *Vinum Falernum*.

Passing thus along we came at night to S. *Agathas*, and the next morneing betimes we enterd into *Campania Fœlix*, so surnamed because of its admirable ayre, wonderfull plenty of corne and wine, and pleasants prospects on all sides, which makes an Ancient call it, *Certamen Cereris & Bacchi*, *the Strife* *Campania Fœlix*

Ceres and Bacchus. It was this country which with its delights, broke *Hannibals* army; which neither *snow could coole, nor Alpes stop, nor Romans vanquish*, sayth *Seneca.* Indeed the pleasantnesse of this country made vs a full mends for all the ill way we had had before: *nature* hauing set that scuruie way there a purpose, that men might like her *Fauorite Campania* the better after it. I call this country *Natures Fauorite*, in imitation of *Pliny*, who calls it, *Opus gaudentis naturæ*, that is, *a country made by nature when she was in a good humour.* Its a *Heathen* that speaks, and you must pardon him.

Capua. We intended that day to haue gone to *Capua* to dinner, but when we came thither, we did not finde it at home. For this towne now called *Capua* is two miles distant from the place where old *Capua* stood. Indeed the old *Capua* was a towne of importance: for it was either the second, or *third* in the *world*; and stood in competition, as *Carthage* did, with *Rome*: Nay, it demanded

of

of *Rome* to be vſed like a *Siſter*, not like a *Subiect*; and ſtood high vpon it, that one of the *annuall Conſuls* ſhould alwayes reſide here. But that *Capua* is vanished with its vanity; and this *Capua* hath no reaſon to be ſo proud, being famous for nothing but that action of many *noble women* here, who to auoyd the inſolencies of the *French ſoldiers* (receiued into the towne friendly) leapt into the riuer *Vulturno* to ſaue their *Virginity & honour*, from their lewdneſſ: an action rather wonderfull, then *warrantable*. There is a *Caſtle* here of pretty ſtrength, a good *riuer*, and an *Archbishops Seat*. *See S. Aug. c. 2. de morib. Eccleſ. And S. Thom. 2. 2. qu. 64. art. 5.*

From *Capua* we paſſed through *Auerſa*, a ſweat Seat of a towne, and once great, till *Charles the I. King of Naples*, almoſt ruined it. It's a Bishops Seat ſtill. Here it was that *Queen Ioanne of Naples* ſtrangled her husband *Andreaſſo*; and was her ſelf not long after, ſerued ſo too in the ſame place. Traueling ſome eight miles further we came to *Naples* before we could ſee it. This towne *Auerſa.* *Naples.*

was anciently called *Parthenope* from one of the *Syrens*. Its now called *Neapolis*, a *new City*; becauſe the inhabitants of *Cumæ* hauing, out of iealouſy, ruined *Parthenope*, were ſore vexed with a plague, till they had built it vp againe better then before. This happened about the yeare of the world 1449.

Petr. a S. Roma aldo in his Cronolog. Treaſor.

As for *Naples*, its now the head of a great kingdome ſo called. This kingdome belongd once to the *Emperor*: but after that it had been ouerun by *Sarazins*, and freed by *Pope Iohn the Tenth* vnited with *Alberico Marquis* of *Toſcany*, it acknowledged the *Church* for its *miſtréſſe*, and the firſt man that was inueſted by the *Pope* (*Innocent the Second*, an. 1130) was *Roger the Second, a Normand*. Since that time, the *French* and the *Spaniard* haue ſtrugled hugely for this kingdome: ſometimes the one plucking it to him, then the other. But now its vnder the *Spaniard*, who holds it of the *Pope*, and for it payeth euery yeare the *purſe of gold* and the *Gennet* ſpoken of aboue.

The Kingdome of Naples.

This

This *kingdome* is of great importance to *Spayne*. It makes his *party* too ſtrong for *France* in *Italy*. It correſponds conueniently with *Sicily*, and *Milan*, and ſtrengthens them both. In fine, it beareth vp notably the *intereſt* of *ſpayne* in the *Court of Rome*: and it ſqueizeth it ſelf now and then, into huge ſummes, four millions of crownes, to ſend *tribute* into *Spaynes coffers*. For this kingdome is a thouſand fiue hundred miles in compaſſe, four hundred and fifty wide. It hath in it twenty *Archbishops Seats*; a hundred and twenty fiue *Bishops Seats*; a thouſand fiue hundred *Bourgs*; two *millions of ſoules*: ten *principalityes*; twenty three *Dutchies*; thirty *Marquiſats*; fifty foure *Countyes*; and about a *Thouſand Baronies*, whereof four hundred are ancient. It can rayſe a hundred and fifty thouſand foot, and a hundred thouſand horſe. Its ordinary ſquadron of gallyes are but 20.

Its importance to Spayne.

Its Greatneſſe.

Its ſtrenth

As for the towne it ſelf of *Naples*, if it be the third of *Italy* for *greatneß*, it is the firſt for *ſtrength* & *neatneſſ*

The towne of Naples.

neatneſſ; and therefore deſeruedly ſurnamed, *La Gentile, the Gentile.* It hath *Compania* on one ſide of it, and the *Mediterranean Sea* on the other: ſo that its fed by *Natures beſt duggs, Sea* and *Land.* Its ayre was alwayes eſteemed ſo pure, that the great men *of Rome* had either their *Villas* in *Naples*, or hard by. Its well built, well paued, well furnished with excellent prouiſions, well filled with nobility, and the nobility well mounted. The chief ſtreet is *ſtrada di Toledo*, paued with *freeſtone*, and flanckt with noble *Pallaces* and *houſes.* We entered into ſome of them, and others we ſaw which had not recouered their *embonpoint* ſince they had been ſick of *Mazaniellos* diſeaſe. Their very looks shewd vs that their ſickneſſ had been *Conuultion-Fitts.* The chief *Pallaces* are theſe: The ſtately Pallace of the *Viceroy*, that of *Grauina, Caraffa, Vrſino, Sulmone, Toledo*, &c. Moſt of the houſes of *Naples* are made flat at top, to walk vpon: a moſt conuenient thing to breath vpon in the fresh Euenings, and

and easy to be imitated by other countryes.

I saw here also the seueral *publick places of Assemblyes* of the *nobility*, according to their seueral rancks. These places are like open walking places, rayld about with high iron rayles, and painted within.

Then the *Molo* running a quarter of a mile into the *Sea*, and affording great refreshment to the townes men, who walk here in the euenings in sommer, where they are sure to coole their lungs with a sweet *fresco*. At the end of the *Molo* stands mounted the high *Lanterne* to direct ships home safe in the night; and a fine *fountain* of fresh water. *The Molo.*

As for the *Churches* here they yeeld to none in *Italy*. The *Domo* is ancient, and therefore out of the *mode* a little: yet it hath a *moderne Chappel*, which is very beautifull: and is one of the finest in *Europe*, both for brazen statues & rich painting. The *Cupola* was painted by the rare hand of *Domenichino*. In this *The Churches of Naples*

Chappel

(*Chappel* is the tombe of S. *Ianuarius* Bishop of *Beneuent*, and now *Patron* of this towne; whose *blood* being conserued in a little *glasse* and concrete, melts and growes liquid when its placed neare to his *Head*, and euen bubles in the *glasse*. A *French* nobleman *Count of la Val*, was conuerted from *Caluinisme* to the *Catholick Religion* vpon sight of this wonder. On the left hand of this *Chappel* without, lyes buryed *Pope Innocent* the *IV*, who ordered first, that *Cardinals* should weare *red hatts*. The *Verses* vpon his *Tombe* told me this. In the *Sacristy* are kept many pretious guifts of Princes, and diuers *Relicks of Saints* enchased in gold and syluer.

Baronius. & Breuiarium Rom.

Petrus a S. Romualdo in his Treasor Cronolog. ad an. 1604.

The *Annunciata* is both neat and deuout: the *Cupola* and roof are well painted & guilt. The two *Infants* of *Bethleem* with their seueral wounds, one in the *head*, the other in the *body*, are shown here. The *Hospital* is ioyneing to it, and is of great reception. It maintaines two thousand sick and decrepid in it; besides aboue

The Annunciata.

aboue 800 orphans & poore children.

Neare the great *Hospital* stands *S. Peters Church*, and before it the *Altar*, vpon which (as the Inscription sayth) *S. Peter* sayd *masse* at his first comeing to *Naples*.

The *Theatins Church* called *S. Pauls*, is very neat: and if you saw it with its best hangings on, you would think it one of the neatest Churches in *Italy*. The roofis curiously painted and guilt. Here I saw the rich *Tombe of Beato Caetano* a holy man of this *Order*; and the *Tabernacle* of the *High Altar*, both, very rich. In the Sacristy they haue as rich ornaments as in any *Church* of *Italy*. *S. Paulo.*

The *Iesuits Church* here is the best they haue in *Italy*, if it be not a little too wide for its length. In the *Sacristy* I saw the richest *ornaments* for the *Altars*, and the best *syluer candlesticks*, that I haue seen any where els. Its rich in painting, sculptures, & marble. The *High Altar* was not yet finished, but promiseth wonders. *The Iesuits Church.*

S. Maria Noua.

The *Franciſcans Church*, called S. *Maria Noua*, is very trim with its neat *Chappels*, and *Tombes*, and guilt roof. Here I ſaw the *Tombe of Lotrech*, who commanded ſo long the *French forces* in this kingdome. His vertue in military affairs, was ſo great, that his very enemyes, admireing his worth, haue cauſed his body to be tranſlated out of an obſcure place, where it lay before, into this *Church, and Tombe. I* wonder they did not cauſe thoſe words of *Virgil* to be put vpon it. *Si Pergama dextrâ defendi poſſent, etiam hâc defenſa fuiſſent.*

The Dominicans Church.

The *Church* of the *Dominicans* is very hanſome too, if you do not ſurpriſe it, and take it before it be dreſſed. I ſaw it once in its beſt attire, hung with a rare ſute of embrodered hangings, which ſet it out with great aduantage. I ſaw alſo here the *Crucifix*, which ſpoke to S. *Thomas of Aquin*, the *Doctor of this Order and Country*, and ſayd: *Benè de me ſcripſiſti Thoma.* In the *Sacriſty* of this *Church* are kept in ſeueral *coffins* (ſome couered with white,

white, ſome with black veluet) the *bodyes* of ſeueral *great perſons*, depoſitated here till their *Tombes* ſhould be made: as of *Alphonſo* the firſt, King of *Naples* and *Arragon*: of Queen *Ioanne* the vnfortunate: that of an *Emperor* of *Conſtantinople*: that of *Durazzo*: that of the *Marquis of Vaſti*: with diuers others.

The Church of the *Oliuetan* Fathers is ſtately: here lyes buryed *Alexander ab Alexandro* a great *antiquary*, whoſe ingenious booke *Genialium dierum*, giues light to many bookes, by the vnſhelling of a world of ancient cuſtomes of the *Romans*. In this *Church* alſo is the *Tombe* of braue *Marcheſe di Piſcara*, ſurnamed the *Thunderbolt of warre*. The words vpon this *Tombe* are ſo ingenious, that (though I profeſſe not to ſet downe many *Epitaphs* in this my voyage) I cannot but ſtriue to carry them into other countyes. They are theſe. *The Olinetani*

Quis iacet hoc gelido ſub marmore?
Maximus ille
Piſcator, belli gloria, pacis honos.
Nunquid

Nunquid & hic piſces cepit? Non.
Ergo quid? Vrbes,
Magnanimos Reges, oppida, regna, duces.
Dic quibus hæc cepit Piſcator retibus?
Alto
Conſilio, intrepido corde, alacrique manu.
Qui tantum rapuere ducem? Duo Numina, Mars, Mors.
Vt raperent quidnam compulit? Inuidia.
Nil nocuere ipſi; viuit nam Fama ſuperſtes,
Quæ Martem & Mortem vincit, & Inuidiam.

The Church of *S. Iohn Carbonare* is conſiderable for it ſelf, but much more for the ſtately *Tombe* in it, of *King Robert*. In the *Church of the Nunnery* which ſtands at the foot of the hill as you go vp to the *Carthuſians*; I ſaw a moſt *curious Tabernacle* vpon the *Altar*, of pretious poliſhed ſtones. Its one of the richeſt I haue ſeen any where, but that of *Florence* deſcribed aboue.

Then we mounted vp that winde-

ing

ing hill, to the *Carthusians Church and Monastery* called *S. Martins.* Its the most sumptuous thing in all *Europe* for a *Monastery*, whether you regard its *situation*, or its *fabrick*. Its situated vpon a high hil, lvnder the wing of the *Castle S. Elmo*; to put *Castles* in mind, that they ought to defend and protect *Religion*. The whole quandrangle, or cloyster, of this *Monastery*, is of pure polished *white marble*, paued with *marble squars*, and adorned round with a *balustèr*, and *white marble pillars*. Then entring into an open *gallery* we had as fine a *prospect* as *Europe* can afford, not excepting that of *Greenwich*, thought by *Barclay*, the best *prospect in Europe*. For here I saw *all Naples* vnder me, with the perfect sight of the two other *Castles*, with the *hauen*, the *Molo*, the *Arsenal*, the *Ships*, the country round about *Naples*, *Mount Vesuuius*, *Pausilipus*, the *Ships at Sea*, the *Promontoryes* of *Misenum* and *Minerua*, the *Ile of Caprea*, with a world of other delightfull sights. Then

The stately Monastery of the Carthusians.

Barclay. Icon Animorum.

I was led into the apartment of the *Padre Visitatore*, where I saw most neat roomes, and some good pictures. Then going to the *Church* I found it to exceed the *cloyster*, which before I thought to haue exceeded all other things. Its all of *marble*, *guilding*, and *painting*. The *pauement* is all of curious *red and white marble squars*, as is also the *Sacristy*. The *Chappels* and *pictures* match the roof, and the pillars, with their particular graces. The *Sacristy* is absolutely the richest I euer saw. The great cupbords are of such a rare *mosaick woodworke* inlayd into *pictures*, that it disputes hard with the *Quire of the Dominicans* in *Bologna*. Here they shewed me a great *Crucifix* of *syluer*, which had been fifteen yeares in makeing. The *Remonstrance* to expose the B. *Sacrament* in, is made like a *sunn*, whose beames are mingled with syluer and *coral*. The great Candlesticks of massiue syluer, and the great flower pots, are curiously wrought.

Then I went to see the three *Castles*;

Caſtles; That of *S. Elmo*, which is hard by the *Carthuſians*, was built by *Charles the V.* It ſtands well vpon its owne gard by reaſon of its high ſituation: but I doubt whether it can offend any enemy, except *Naples* it ſelf which is vnder it. *Caſtle S. Elmo.*

The *Caſtle Vouo*, was built by *William the third of Normandy*, vpon a rock in *the Sea*; and from its *oual forme*, its called *Caſtel Vouo*. There is a *digue* leading vnto it from the *Land*. *Caſtel Vouo.*

The *Caſtle Nuouo*, was built by *Charles of Anjou*, deſigned *King of Naples*. It ſtands neare the *Molo*, and leuel with the towne and *Sea*, as if it could defend and offend both. *Caſtel Nouo.*

Theſe *there Caſtles* are garded by *natural Spaniards*; and well furniſhed with great *Cannons*, by whoſe language (which *is vltima Ratio Regum*, *Kings laſt arguments*) the *Neapolitans* are either *catechized into duty*, or *threatened into obedience*. Indeed ſuch a people and towne, are not eaſily bridled: ſuch a wanton *Courſer* as *Naples*, is not tobee ridden with

with ſnaffles, it hath often plunged vnder the *King of Spayne*, but could neuer fling him quite out of the ſaddle, *merce agli tre Caſtelli.*

The Markets. Then I went to ſee the *markets* here, and foūd them moſt admirable, eſpecially thoſe of *fruit*, which *Campania* ſends hither: and where but the *taxes* taken off, or reaſonably moderated, *Naples* would be the cheapeſt and richeſt place in the world. But the *Kings officers* if they *ſuck in Milan*, and *Fleece in Sicily*, they *Flea in Naples*: which vſage droue the *people* ſome yeares paſt, in-
an. 1647 toſuch a deſperate humour, that they tooke vp armes vnder the cōmād of *Maſaniello*: his true name was *Thomas Angelus Maia*, a poore *fiſherman* without *ſtokings* or *ſhooes*, who for ten dayes together, ſwaggered here ſo powerfully in the head of two hundred thouſand mutinous people, that when he commanded them to burne a houſe, they did it: when he commanded them to caſt into the fire all the *goods*, *papers*, *plate*, *beds*, *hangings* &c. of the *Gabelliers*, they did it without reſeruing

ſeruеing the leaſt pretious peece to themſelues: when he commanded them to cry out: *Downe with the Gabells*, they did it: when he put his finger to his mouth, they were all ſilent againe; as if this *poore fiſherman* had been the *ſoul* that animated that great *body of people*. It was prodigious indeed that ſuch a poore yong man (not paſt 23) in *waſtcoat* and *drawers*, and his fiſhers *cap on*, ſhould finde ſuch obedience, from ſuch rich and witty citizens. But as *tumultuous people* make *armes* of euery thing their fury meets with, ſo they make *Captains of euery man* that will but head them; and as the Prouerbe goes, *In ſeditione vel Androclides belli ducem agit.* They ſhewed me the houſe of this *fiſherman*: but the other houſes ſhewd me his *fury*. Thouſands haue not yet recouered thoſe ten dayes tumults. Thus we ſee, that when men are ripe for rebellion, *Cromwells* and *Maſaniells* are cryed vp for great men: or rather when *God* hath a mind to punish, *flyes* and *gnats* are powerfull things euen againſt Princes.

Here

The Academies of wits.

Here are two *Academies of wit*: the one called the *Ardenti*, to show their ardour in studyeing: the other the *Otiosi*, wisely instituted as an *allay* to the others *heat*.

Learned men.

Some of the famous men for learning of this towne were, old *Statius*; rare *Sannazarius*, *Alexander ab Alexandro*, and *Iohn Baptist Marini*: three excellent *Poets*, and one *Antiquary*. Naples hath furnished the Church with 18 Popes.

The Mountain Vesuuius.

Hauing thus seen the towne it self of *Naples*, I was most willing to see the *wonders of nature* which are neare vnto it. Horseing therefore betimes one morneing, we went with a guide to see *Vesuuius* the *burning mountain*, some seauen miles distant from *Naples*. Our honest guide had studyed the *history* of this hill, and could tell, how often it had broken forth into flames since the beginning of the world, that is, twenty times. *Xiphilinus* the *Epitomist* of *Dio*, relates at length one that happened vnder the *Emperor Titus*. But the last which happened in the yeare 1631, he rememberd very

very well, and related it to me as we went along, with a ſad preface, of *Infandum Peregrine iubes renouare dolorem*, becauſe he could alſo ſay; *Et quorum pars magna fui*, haueing been an *Actor* in that diſorder. For he was ſonn to a rich huſbandman here, and with much a do, *Æneas* like, he had reſcued his old *Father* from the ashes of *Veſuuius*, which ouerwhelmed and buryed whole *Villages*. Here ſayd hee, pointing to the place, ſtood a great *vineyard* one of the beſt of the Country; but now three fathom deep in ashes. *Here ſtood a Village* full of rich husbandmen and goodly houſes; but now ruined by the ſtones shot at it from *Veſuuius*. *Here* ſtood once a pleaſant *Villa* beautifyed with curious walks, orange trees, fountains, and arbors, but *Iam cinis eſt vbi Villa fuit*. In a word, aboue two thouſand people were burnt, lamed, or ſtifled in this eruption. Then he showed me the vaſt ſtones which ouerchargeing the ſtomach of *Veſuuius*, he had vomited vp, with ſuch a boaking, that

Naples

Naples thought the day of *Iudgement* had been at hand. Then he shewed me a *channel*, where a *River of fiery green matter* mingled with *brimstone*, *allum*, *iron water*, and *salpeeter*, had run from that spewing *hill*. The manner of this breaking out was thus. The *hill* began first to smoke more vehemently then before. Then it flamed and cast out a cloud of ashes, which, had the wind stood toward the *Citie*, had couered all *Naples*, and buryed it in those ashes. Then it began to roare as if *Madame Nature* her self had been in labour. *Thunder* was but *pistol-crack* to this noyse: and the mouth of a *Cannon* a full mile wide, must needs giue a great report. It bellowed and thundered againe: *Naples* trembled: the ground swelled: The *Sea* it self shiuered for feare; when the *hill* tearing its entrals with huge violence, was brought to bed of a world of vast stones, and a fludd of Sulphurious matter which ran from the top of the mountain into the *Sea* for the space of three miles. All this he tould me, and this

this he shewed me afterward, in a publick *inscription* vpon a fair marble stone erected hard by. And all this made me but the more desirous of seeing this *mountain*. Wherefore spurring on, we came soone after, to the foot of the *hill*; where leauing our horses, we began to crawle vp that step hill for a good mile together, to the midlegg in ashes. At last, with much a doe, we got to the top of the hill; and peeping fearfully (remembring *Plinyes* accident) into the great hellow from the brinck of it, found it to be like *a Vast Kettle*, farre greater then those *Hell* Kettles near *Deslington* in the *Bishoprick of Durham*, made by earthquakes. For the orifice of this *Kettle* is a mile or two wide, and very nigh as deep. In the bottom of it is a *new little hill* riseing out of the hollow of the old, and fumeing perpetually with a thick smoke, as if it also would play tricks too in its turne. Hauing gazed a while at this *Chimney of Hell* (for *Tertullian* calls *Ætna* and *Vesuuius*, *Fumariola inferni*)

See Bakers Cronicle in Henric. 2

Hells Chimneys

inferni) we came faſter downe then we went vp. Hee that is not content with this my ſhort deſcription of the burning of this *Hill*, let him read *Iulius Cæſar Recupitus*, who hath made a little booke alone of it, called, *De Veſuuiano incendio Nuntius.*

Hauing recouered our horſes againe, we came back to *Naples*; and the next morning takeing a new *guide*, we went to ſee the wonders of *Nature* about *Baiæ* and *Puzzuolo.*

Our iourney to Puzzuolo.

Horſeing then againe betimes in the morneing, we paſſed by the Caſtle *Vouo*, and ſoone after to *Mergelino*, to ſee the *Tombe* of *Sannazarius* the *Poët*, who lyes buryed in the *Church of Santa Maria del Parto*, which was once *Sannazarius his owne houſe*, which dyeing he left to be made a *Church* of, vnder that *title*: ſo that in his *Teſtament* he wrote *de Virginis partu*, as well as in his *booke*: and he might as well haue written vpon the *Frontiſpice of this Church*, as vpon the *Frontiſpice of his Booke*, *opera Sannazarij de Virginis partu.* His *Tombe* here is adorned with marble figures and with

Sannazarius his tombe.

with this ingenious *Epitaph* made of him by *Cardinal Bembo*.

Da ſacro cineri flores. Hic ille Maroni
Sincerus Muſa proximus, vt tumulo.

His name was *Iacobus Sannazarius*, but he changed his name for that of *Sincerus*, at the requeſt of *Pontanus*, who alſo changed his name too, and cauſed himſelf to be called *Iouianus*, as *Iouius* in *Elogiis virorum Doctorum* ſayth. Not farr of this place, nor farr from the entrance of the *Grotte of Pauſilipus*, in the Gardens of *S. Seuerino*, ſtands *Virgils tombe*, couered almoſt ouer with *Laurel*, or *Bay-trees*: as yf that *Poëts Laurel* were growne into a *Shadybower*, to make a whole *tombe of Laurel* for the *Prince of Poëts*. *Virgils tombe.*

From thence we returned againe into our way, and preſently came to the entrance of the *Grotte* of *Pauſilipus*. this *Mountain* lyeing at the veryback of *Naples*, and rendering the paſſage to *Naples* extreamly inconuenient for carriages, it was thought fit to cut a cart way vnder ground, quite through the mountain: ſome ſay it

was

was *Lucullus*, that cauſed it to be thus boared: others ſay, it was *Cocceius Nerua*. Certain it is, that it is ancient, ſeing *Seneca* makes mention of it.

The Grotte of Pauſilipo.

Entring into the *Grotte* of *Pauliſipus*, we found it to be about forty foot high, and broad enough for two carts laden to meet with eaſe. They ſay here, that it is a full mile long; but I thought it ſcarce ſo much. We rid ſome forty paces by the light of the wide entrance; but that Vaniſhing, we were left in the darke a good while, till we came to the halfway, where there hangs a burning *Lamp* before the picture of our *Sauiour* in the *B. Virgins* armes. The light of this *Lamp* was very gratefull vnto vs; and I am confident, a *Puritan* himſelf, were he here, would be glad to ſee this *Lamp* and *Picture*, and loue them better for it euer after. All the way of this *Grotta* is very euen and Leuel, but hugely duſty; as a roome muſt be, that hath not been ſweept theſe ſixteen hundred yeares. The people of the country meeting here in the darke,

darke, know how to auoyd one another, by going from *Naples* on the right hand, and returning on the left; that is, by keeping on the *mountain* side going, and returning on the *Sea* side: and this they expresse by cryeing out often; *A la Montagna*, or, *a la Marina*; *To the mountain side, or to the Sea side*, to giue notice whether they come, or go. Our guide vnderstood the word, and he giuing it vnto mee, and I to my next man, it rann through our whole *Brigade*, which consisted of a dozen horsemen in all. Almost all the way we rid in; it, we shut our eyes, haueing little vse of them; and our mouths and noses too, for feare of being choked with the dust: so that our exteriour senses being thus shut vp, our interiour begā to worke more freely, and to think of this odd place. My thoughts, comeing newly from *Sanna Zarius* and *Virgils* tombes, fell presently vpon *Poetry* (for all this country is a *Poetical* country) and I began to think whether this were not *Polyphemus* his *den*, because *Homer* makes it to haue been neare

the *Seaside*, as this is; and capable of holding great heards of sheep as this also is. Sometimes I thought that it might haue been here, that *Iupiter* was hidden from his deuouring *Father Saturne*, who came into *Italy* for certain; as also becauſe *Sophocles* makes mention of *Iupiter Pauſilipus*. But at laſt I concluded that this was the place where the merry *Gods* and *Goddeſſes*, after their iouial *ſuppers*, playd at *hide* and *ſeek*, without being hood-winckt. By this time we began to ſee the other end of the *Grotte* a farre off, by a little light which grew greater and greater till at laſt we came to the yſſue of it.

Being got out of this *Cymmerian* rode, we began to open our eyes againe to ſee if we could find one another; and our mouths too to diſcourſe vpon this *exotick place*. Thus we rid diſcourſeing vpon this wonder, till we came to the *Grotta del Cane* a new wonder.

Grotta del Cane.

Arriueing there we preſently had a *dog* ready (though for the moſt part the *dogs* here runn whineing away

away when they see a troupe of strangers arriue) and saw the experiment of that famous *Grotta*, which being but three yards within the side of the hill, may be seen without entring into it. The experiment is this. A man takes a *dog* aliue, and holding downe his head with a woodden forke to the ground, the *dog* begins first to cry, and then to turne vp the white of the eyes, as if he would dye. Then letting him hold vp his head againe, he recouers. And haueing thus, twice, or thrice, shewed vs the experience of this infectious place, he putts downe the *dogs* head againe, and holds it downe so long, till the *dog* seems to be dead indeed. Then takeing him by the stiff leg, and running with him to the *Lake Agnano*, some forty paces off, the throws him into the shallow water of this *Lake*, and presently he begins to recouer, and to wade out. They would make vs beleeue, that as it is the nature of this *Grotta* to kill: so it is the nature of this *Lake* to reuiue dead things

 againe.

againe. But if the *dog* were dead indeed, all the water of *Agnano*, though it were *Aqua Vitæ*, would not recouer him: he is onely astonied with the *infectious vapor* which breatheth out of this *Sulphurious* ground below. The pestilent nature of this *Grotte* was shewd vs plainly by a *lighted torch*, which as long as it was held high from the ground, burnt clearly: but as it was approached by little & little, neare to the ground, it grew dimmer and dimmer, till at last it burnt blew, and being held close to the ground, it went quite out.

The stoues of S. Gennaro.

Then we were showne hard by, the *stoues of* S. *Gennaro*, which by a natural *sulphurious vapour* y ſſueing strongly from low causes, put a man presently into a sweat, and are excellent remedyes for the *Neapolitan* disease, called by some authors, *Campanus Morbus*: *Nature*, an *indulgent mother*, thinking her self bound to afford a remedy to the discorders which she her self hath enclined the *Neapolitans* vnto.

Then fetching about the hills by

a

a norrow vnfrequented way, we came to the *Conuent of Capucins* ſtanding there where *S. Ianuarius* was beheaded. In a little *Chappel* on the right hand as you enter into the *Church*, they ſhewd vs the *ſtone* vpon which he was beheaded; the blood is ſtill vpon it. *The Capucins.*

From hence we deſcended downe into the *Sulphatara*, where the burning *Sulphur* ſmokes out perpetually from vnder ground. This *Sulphatara* is a kind of pit enuironed on all ſides with banks, and it is about 1500 foot long and 1000 broad. We rid downe into it on horſeback, and it ſounded hollow vnder our horſes feet, as if we had been rideing ouer a *woodden bridge*. There are diuers *ſpiracula*, or *Vents* round about it, out of which the thick ſmoke preſſeth furiouſly, as out of a fornace; and makes *Poets* and *Potters* finde matter enough; thoſe for their *Fables* calling it, *Forum Vulcani*: Theſe for their *Medicinal pots*, which they make of this brinſtony earth. *The Sulphatara.*

Neare to *Sulphatara* ſtands a round *poole* of black thick water,

which alwayes boyleth; and what ſoeuer you throw into it, it comes out boyled indeed, but not entire; ſomething or other of it being alwayes diminished, ſayth *Leandro Alberti*. One putting in four eggs in a long ladle, pulled out but three againe: I wonder *Poets* faigned not this *Lake*, to be that part of hell alotted to punish *vſurers*, ſeing it takes vſe for euety thing thats put into it.

Deſcending from *Sulphatara* to *Puzzolo*, we wondered to ſee the very high way ſmoke vnder our horſes feet, when yet we found not them ſo fiery vnder vs: but I found the ſmoke to come out of little chinks of the dryed ground: which shewd vs that the whole country was on fire vnder vs. Before we came to the towne, we ſaw the remnants of a faire *Amphitheater*, and *Ciceros* Academy.

Puzzuolo. Immediatly after this we came to *Puzzuolo*, ſo called, either from the multitude of *ſprings* about it; or els a *putore*, from the *ſmell* which this brinſtony country affords. The

towne

towne is but little, yet anciently a *Bishops Seat*. Takeing boat here presently, we passed ouer the creek of the Sea to *Baiæ*, which is three miles from hence; and as we rowd along, I admired the wild designe of *Caligula* who built a bridge from *Puzzuolo* to *Baiæ*: some of the *Arches* yet standing on both sides, show vs that his folly was real: and I beleeue *Suetonius* meant this worke, when he taxeth the *insanas substructiones, the mad buildings* of this *Emperour*. That which contributed much to the bold attempt; was the nature of the *sand* of this country, which made into *morter* and let downe into the water, grows hard and solid, euen to petrify there at last. *Puteolanus puluis, si aquam attigit, saxum est.* *Pliny, and Vitruuius* *Baiæ.*

Reaching the other side of the *bay*, and leauing our boate to attend vs, we rambled for an hour and a half among the *Antiquityes* of this ruined *Paradise* of *Baiæ*: for you know, *Nullus in orbe locus Baiis præluxit amœnis.*

Mercato di Sabato. First we were led to the *Mercato di Sabato*, looking ſtill like a ſtreet with ruines of houſes on both ſides.

The Elizian Fields. Thence we went to the *Eliſian Fields*, which are much beholding to *Poets* for their fame: otherwiſe they are but a very common plot of ground without any gracefulneſſ at all, except onely that if *Baiæ* were a towne ſtill, a man might make a fine *Bowling ground* here. But *Poets* who haue power and Licence to erect *Ithacum* into a *kingdome*, haue out-poëted it here, by erecting this little ſpot of ground into *a Paraiſe*.

Piſcina Mirabili. Thence we came preſently to the *Piſcina Mirabili*, a vaſt building vnder ground, borne vp by forty or fifty great ſquar *pillars*, lõg 150 paces, 40 wide, & 30 high. We deſcened into it by many ſteps, & its ſo well walled with ſtone and lime on all ſides, that water cannot ſink through. and all this was onely to keep freſh water in, either for the *Roman Galiyes* that vſed to lye hereabouts in theſe harbours; or els for the

Romans

Romans guſto; who hauing their curious *Villas* here abouts, had no mind to drink of the ſprings of this bituminous country. At the top of this *Piſcina Mirabili*, I eſpied ſome ſpoutes of ſtone yet remayning, by which they vſed to let the water from aboue into this *Vaſt Reſeruer*.

Returning againe, we were showne the *Promontory* of *Miſenum* a farre off; and the *Mare Mortuum* hard by. *Promont: Miſeni. Mare mortuum.*

Then we went into the *Cento Camerelle*, ſo called from a hundred *little roomes* that were built together like chambers within one an other, to keep *ſlaues* in, who ſerued the *Gallyes*. *Cento Camerelle.*

Going againe towards our boate, we were showne the place where *Agripina* should haue been drowned by a falſe bottomed boate: but that fayling, her ſonn *Nero* cauſed her to be ſtabed here. Indeed *breaſts* that had turned their *blood* into *milk* to giue ſuck to ſuch a *monſter*, could expect nothing elſe but to be emptyed of all their *blood*; but shewas deſigned to this ill vſage *long* be-

fore. For being foretold, when she was with child of *Nero*, that she had in her wombe a *son* who should be *Emperor*, but withall, who should kill her, she cryed out: *Occidat modò imperet: Let him kill me, so he bee but Emperor*; and she had her wish. Its sayd also that this *Parricide* (for *Nero nunquam sine publici paricidii præfatione nominandus est, sayth Valerius Maximus*) after his mother was killed, would needs haue her ript vp, that he might see where he had lodged nine months together: and I beleeue that nothing hastened more the conspiracy of the *Romans* against him, then that they could now no longer endure him, who could not endure his owne *mother*. Hard by the *Shoare* stands yet the *Tombe* of that vnfortunate *Princesse*.

Agrippinas Tombe

Then taking boate againe we rowed by the ruines of *Marius*, and *Cæsars Villas*, and diuers others *scrapps of antiquity*, and all along in the water (in a cleare day) you may see the foundations of *Baiæ*, and some

ſome *Arches*, and the *pauement* of the very *ſtreets*; all now in the *Sea*. *Omnia fert ætas*; and *Time*, which in all other places, is called *Edax rerum*, may here be called *Bibax rerum*, haueing ſipped vp here a whole towne.

Rowing on ſtill by the *Shoare*, we came to the foot of *Neros Pallace* neere to the ruines of which, ſtands mounted a ſtrong *Caſtle*, built *a la moderna*, vpon a high Hill. Leauing here our boate againe, we were wiſhed to put our hands into the ſand of the very ſea, which we found to burne vnder the cold water.

Then we went hard by to *Ciceros bathes*, a great ſquar place, where anciently were written ouer head in old letters, the *names of the diſeaſes* which theſe waters cured: which letters ſome *Phyſitians* cauſed to be defaced, pretending that they where *ſuperſtitious characters*; when indeed they where vn willing men ſhould be curedby anything, but the ſtrange *characters* in their *recipes*. *Ciceros bathes.*

Neare theſe foreſayd *Bathes*, are thoſe of *Tritola*, where we were led into *The Bathes of Tritola.*

into the long *Grotte*, and presently put into a sweat by a stifling heat which mett vs violently in that *long entry*. I followed my guide, and findeing the steme to be choking, I stouped downe low behinde the guide, to let him break the hot ayre before me. As I thus stooped, I found out by experience, what others finde by hearesay, that the nearer the ground a man stoops here, the cooler he findes himself. Thus, *Antæus* like, fetching now and then succour from my *mother earth*, I found *humility* to be a safe remedy. In the middle of this long *narrow Entry* theres a place, for those that stand in need of sweating, to stand on, straddling wide, and so sweat abundantly. They told me that at the end of this *Grotta*, there are *bathes* of souerain *Vertue*; but I being well without them, had no minde to be choked in seeking out health.

Lacus Auernus.

Returning from hence we had a huge walke of it to the *Lacus Auernus*, made by the Riuer *Acheron*, *ideſt*, *ſine gaudio*: a fit name for the riuer of

of Hell. This *Lake* is famous for its *ſtincking ayre*, which was obſerued to kill birds as they flew ouer here. On the further ſide of it, was the *Temple* of *Apollo*.

Leauing this *Lake* on our right hand, we made towards the *Grotte* of *Sibylla Cumæa*, ſo called from the *City Cumæ*, which ſtood not farre off. this long *Grotta* was once a *ſubterranean paſſage* to the *City of Cumæ*. (as that of *Pauſilipus* is yet to *Naples*) and the *Sibylles Grotte* is that little darke Entry which ſtikes out of the long *Grotta*. This leads you to the *Chamber* of the ſayd *Sibylle* and her *bathes*. Its a fine retireing place for a *chaſte mayd*, that fears as well *to ſee*, as to be ſeen: *Tam timet Videre, quam videri* and ſuch the *Sybills* were; who for their *Virginyties* ſake, had the *guift of Prophecy* giuen them, ſayth *S. Hierome*. This *Sibylla Cumæa* prophecyed very particularly of our *Sauiours* birth, and for that reaſon *Iulian* the *Apoſtata* burnt her prophecyes, ſayth *Ammianus Marcellinus*, a Heathen Hiſtorian of thoſe times.

The Grotte of Sibylla Cumæa.

Tertull.

As

As we returned againe from hence to our boat, we gazed vpon a great *Mountain* called *Monte Nuouo*, becauſe it was caſt vp in one night (on *Michelmaſſe night* anno 1536) by an *earthquake*, which the *Philoſophers* call *Braſmarichus*, that is, when the earth is throwne vp, and mountains are formed. Some hold this mountain to be three miles high but I think it enough to giue it a full mile. It couered (at its riſeing vp) a great part of the old *Lacus Lucrinus* which was quite ſucked vp by this great *ſop*.

Monte Nuouo.

Then takeing our boat againe we returned to *Puzzuolo*, and at night to *Naples*; where we ſtayd but one day more, as well to reſt our horſes, as to ſee *the ſilk ſhops*, where they make curious ſilk *waſtcoats, ſtokings, ſcarfs* &c.

He that deſires to know the *Hiſtory of Naples*, let him read the booke called, *Il Compendio dell' Hiſtoria di Napoli, di Collenuccio.*

The Hiſtory of Naples.

Hauing thus ſeen Naples, we returned againe towards *Rome* the ſame way we came, without any danger

danger of *Banditi*, but not with out ſome trouble cauſed vs by the officers of the *Gabella* at *Fundi*, who met vs a quarter of a mile out of the towne, and ſtopt vs vpon the *rode* to ſearch vs, and ſee whether we had any thing lyable to the *Gabella*; or more *money* of the country then the *Law* allows men to carry out. For my part, I had taken care of all this a forehand, and had nothing lyable to the greateſt rigour. But ſome of our company that did not beleeue the rigour to be ſo great, found it. For to ſome they pulled of their *bootes*, ſearched their *pockets*, *breeches*, *doublets*; nay, euen their *ſaddles*, *horſes tayles*, and the very *horſes feet*. From one gentlman they tooke four *piſtols of gold*, becauſe he carryed ſo much more then was allowed: though with much adoe we got the gentleman his money againe; I haue knowe diuers that haue not eſcaped ſo well, hauing been ſtript in the open fields euen to their ſhirts &c. their watches taken from them, though they had brought them

Take heed of the Gabellers of Fundi.

them with them to *Naples*, and not bought them there. This is to learne my *traueler* to be inquisitiue in all his iourneys, of the *Lawes* of the country where he traueleth, especially such obuious ones as concerne *publick passages*, *bridges*, *ferryes*, *bearing of armes*, and the like; the knowledge of which customes will make thim auoyd many inconueniences, which I haue knowne others fall into.

In an other voyage to *Naples*, in our returne to *Rome* we made little excursions, to take in some places about *Rome*, which we had not seen before, as *Albano*, *Castel Gandulfo*, *Frescati*, and *Tiuoli*, which lay almost in our way.

Riseing therefore betimes at *Veletri*, we crossed ouer the hills, and came to *Albano*, (anciently called *Longa Alba*) and now one of the *seauen Bishops Seats*, about *Rome* which are giuen to the Eldest *Bishop Cardinals*, that they may be at hand alwayes, and ready to assist the *Pope* in his affairs of importance.

Albano.

The

others are *Porto*, *Ostia*, *Frescati*, *Tivoli*, *Prenestе*, *Veletri*. In *Albano*, I saw nothing of moment, but an old Church, and some old houses: yet seing it stands in so good an ayre, I wonder the great men of *Rome* haue not built houses here, where the wine is so exquisitly good. Indeed this wine makes this towne bee much taken notice of by all strangers, as being the best wine thats constantly drunck in *Rome*.

Hard by Albano stands *Castel Ganduifo*, the *Popes* country house in *sommer*. It stands very pleasantly haueing on one side of it a *Lake* and *woods*, and on the other the *Campania of Rome* and the *Citie* it self in view. I stept into this *Castel*, but found nothing but bare walls, it beeing then vnfurnished. *Castel Ganduifo.*

From hence We went to *Frescati* called anciently *Tusculum*. This is absolutly one of the sweetest places in *Europe*. The towne is but little; but round about it, especially on the hill side, there are so many curious *Villas*, *Pallaces*, *Gardens*, *Fountains*, *Shady walkes*, and *Sommer delights*. *Frescati.*

delights, that I wonder not if *Princes*, *Cardinals*, and other *great persons* retire hither in ſommer. In a word, here *Cato* was borne, here *Lucullus* delighted himſelf, and *Cicero* ſtudyed and wrote his *Tuſculans Queſtions*. The firſt place we went to ſee here, was the *Villa Aldobrandina*. This *Villa* is alſo called, the *Beluedere of Freſcati*, becauſe it ſtands ſo pleaſantly; haueing the *Campania of Rome*, and *Rome* it ſelf in ſight on one ſide; and on the other, the *hill* ſide all couered with *Laurel trees*, curious *fonntains*, *caſcatas*, and other delightſome *water* works, which afford here a coole ſeaſon euen in the months of *Iuly* and *Auguſt*. The variety of theſe water works are ſo many and ſo curious, that I cannot but deſcribe them.

The Villa Aldobrandina. Beluedere

The Caſcata.

Firſt then, the rare *Caſcata* preſents it ſelf: and its made thus. At the turning of a *vaſt Cock*, the water (which is brought throught a great *Hill*, from a ſource fiue miles off) ſpouts out of the top of *two high windeing pillars of ſtone*, which ſtand mounted vpon the head of a high

pair

pair of *open ſtairs*, and then falling downe vpon the ſame pillars againe, it follows the winding bent of them cut into *chaunels* and little *gutters*, and ſo warbles about theſe pillars viſibly till it arriue at the foot of them. There findeing yſſue, it falls vpon the foreſayd *ſtairs*, and couers them all with a thin glideing ſtreme, which mikes an *open ſtaircaſe* of *water*. Beſides, this water ſets a number of little *fountains* on worke, which ſtand on either ſide of theſe *ſtairs*, and deſcends by degrees with them: ſo that in a moment the whole *hill ſide* is ſpowting out water, and filling the ayre with a ſweet murmur.

2. Then the Gardener turneing an other cock aboue, giues at once, ſuch ſtore of *winde* and *water* to the great *Girandola* below the *ſtairs* in the Grotte of *Atlas*, that it imitateth perfectly *Thunder*, *Hale*, *Rayne* and *Miſt*. *The Girandola.*

3. By this time, the great *Statue* of the *Centaure* with a *hunters horne* at his mouth, windeth it duely, and in perfect meaſure. *The Centaure.*

Pan. 4. *Pan* alſo playes on his *mouth-organ* tuneably

The Lyon and the Leopard. 5. Whileſt the *Lyon* and the *Leopard* feightinſg together ſpit angerly in one anothers faces, though all paſſe in *cold blood*, becauſe in *cold water.*

6. Theſe waters alſo afford innumerable & inauoidable wetting places; as the *falſe ſtept* in the *ſtairs*: the *wetting place* behinde *Pan*: the other wetting place behinde the *Centaure*; and the little *vndergrounde ſpowts* on all ſides.

The Hall of Apollo. 7. Then the Hall *of Apollo* is opened, were he ſitting vpon *Mount Parnaſſus*, and the *nine Muſes* vnder him in a circle, with ſeueral *winde inſtruments* in their hands, ſtrike vp all together melodiouſly; whileſt an *vntouched organ* vnderneath the hill, playes à ſoft ground to the *Muſes* inſtruments.

8. During this melody, a *little round hole* in the midſt of the *roome* bloweth out from below ſuch a *coole and ſtiff winde*, that it bears vp a *little hollow ball of copper*, a yard from

from the ground. Ouer the dore is this distick.

Huc ego migraui Musis comitatus Apollo.
Hic Delphi, hic Helicon, hic mihi Delos erit.

Then being led to see this *hydraulick organ*, and to view what *fingers* arte had lent vnto *water*; I found the *Organ* to be made thus. First, the *Pipes* are like other *organ pipes of lead*, and set in a close *frame* as the manner is, with *stops* and *touches* to them. Close to these *stops* the force of water turnes a *weele*, made like a great drum, and as long as the *organ*. This *wheele* hath in it, here and there, diuers *peeces of brasse*, about the thickness of a half crowne peece, and iust as broad as the *stops* of the *organ*. These *brasse peeces* sticking out iust so farre, as to reach the *stops*, in their turning about, and to presse them downe as the *organists fingers* do, and being placed here, and there, in that musical distance, as to strike their note in tune as they turne about

The water Organ.

about leisurely, they all together compose a perfect and sweet *harmony*; the *winde pipe* of this *roome* (mentioned euen now) serueth sufficiently for bellowes to his *organ*, as wellas to the wind instruments of the *Muse*.: & all is caused by force of water. But as we were *taken* with these *water works*, which make this *organ* play in tune, we were suddenly *ouertaken* with another *watter worke*, which playing terribly vpon vs put vs quite out of tune: so seldome doth *winde* come without *water*.

A terrible wetting place.

Hauing seen this *garden* and *Pallace*, we went to the *Villa* of *Prince Ludouisio* which is hard by. The *house* is but little, but the *garden* is both large and adorned with store *of waterworks*: so that if the gardener befriend you not, you cannot escape without being soundly wet. One thing I obserued in this *Pallace* here, that the *curtains of the beds* are so wrought with *little holes* by *neadle worke*, that the *ayre* may enter by them, but not the *gnatts*.

Villa Ludouisia.

From

From hence we went to the *Villa of Prince Burgheſe* called *Monte-dragone*, from the *Dragon* in his *armes*. It ſtands a mile and a half from the *Belvedere*, and the way to it is through curious walkes of *laurel trees*. The *houſe* is ſtately, and capable of lodging a *King* with his whole court. The *Chambers* are neat and fit for both ſeaſons, *winter* and *Sommer*. I ſaw diuers good pictures in them. The *laſt Supper* is of *Alberto Dureos* hand, and hugely eſteemed. The ſtory of *Polyphemus* is of the hand of *Lanfranco*. But that which pleaſed me beſt, was the *hall below*, full of the true *pictures* of *famous men*, both for *learning* and *armes*. Its an excellent *ſchoole* where a man may learne much true skill in *phyſiognomy*, and ſee how *Worthyes* looked. This *Hall* lets you out into the little neat garden where you finde *water works*, *wetting* ſports, and a pretty *girandola*. *Monte-dragone.*

Hauing thus ſeen *Freſcati*, we went to *Tiuoli* ſome fifteen miles off. *Tiuoli.*

off. This is an ancient towne, ſtanding vpon a hill ſome fifteen miles diſtant from *Rome*, and in ſight of it. It was anciently called *Tybur*, and held by the *Romans* for a delicious place. We ſaw here the *old Temple* and the *houſe* of *Sibylla Tyburtina*. Then we ſaw the *Caſcata*, much admired here by thoſe that neuer were in *Swiſſerland*, or at *Terni*. This here is made by the Riuer *Anio*, which falls ſuddenly downe a ſtony rock, and fomes for anger to ſee its bed growne too short for it. Indeed it makes ſuch a murmuring complaint againſt nature to the ſtones below, that it almoſt deafs, like the *Catadoups* of *Nilus*, all its neighbors.

Old Tybur

The Caſcata.

Villa d'Eſté.

Thence we went to the *Villa* of *Cardinal D'Eſté*. It ſtands high and ouerlooks the *Campania of Rome*. But the *gardens* of this *Villa*, is that which is here moſt looked after. They lye vpon the ſide of a hill, and are placed in four , rows of gardens, with four degrees in in the deſcent, all furniſhed with *Caſcatas* , *Grottas* , and other admirable

admirable *waterworks*, the water is let in hither from the *River Anio*, which runns behind this Hill. For they haue tappt the very *Hill*, and bored the rock quite through to the riuer; so that the *gardener* here by turning a great *cock*, can let in as much water as fills the *Fountains*, the *Cascatas*, the *Grottas*, the *Girandola*, and the other rare *waterworks*. Hence is made the great *Fountaine of Leda*; the *stairs* of water; the *long walke* of two hūdred paces, set all along with *little stone fountains* and *bassins*, purling in your eares, and casting out little *iets of water* as you walk along them. And here you shall see as rare things for *sight* and *deligth*, as the world can afford in this kind. Here a perfect representation of *old Rome* in a perspectiue: where you see the *Capitol*, the *Pantheon*, the chief *triumphal Arches*, the *Circos*, *Theaters*, *Obeliques*, *Mausoleas*, & euen *Tiber* it self: here curious *groues* of *trees* making a *green spring* in the midst of *winter*: here *coole grottas* and *fountains*, makeing a *cold winter* in the midst of *Sommer*: Here *false birds*

chirping vpon *true trees*, euery one according to his true nature; and all of them chattering at once at the sight of a *false owle* appearing and houling in a tree. Here curious *Grottas*, especially the Grotte of *Nature*, adorned with *Nymphs*, *shelles*, *statues*, and vnauoydable *wetting places*, and *organs* playing without any man touching them: there a fearfull *Girandola* of the *Dragons*, thundering as if they would set *heauen* on fire with *cold water*, and pelt *Iupiter* from thence with *hailes stones*. But I wrong these things which are rather to be seen, then described: and my traueler will wrong himself much, if hee staye not here three or four dayes, to view *manitamente* these wonders of arte.

Hauing seen these famous places, we returned to *Rome* againe; where we saw its chief rarityes ouer, and ouer againe: for *Romam iuuat vsq; videre*& all men that haue seen *Rome* onely once desire to see it againe: Hence the *Romans* takeing leaue of a stranger departing from *Rome*, after his *first Voyage*, say iestingly to him, *a Ri-*

uederci

ueder ci; that is, *Farewel till I see you againe*; knowing that euery man who hath seen *Rome* but once, will desire to returne againe. For my part, I confesse I was of this sentiment in my first iourney; but now hauing seen it fiue seuerall times, I tooke a long leaue of it, and began to think of returning homeward by the way of *Loreto*, and *Venice*. And that we might be sure to be at *Venice* at the great solemnity of the *Ascension*, we left *Rome* the first week after *Easter*.

We set out of *Rome* by the *Porta del Populo*, all along the *via Flaminia*, which reached as farre almost on this side of *Rome*, as the *Via Appia* did on the other; that is from *Rome* to *Rimini*. Its called *Flaminia*, because the *Consul Flaminius* made it by his soldiers in time of peace, least they should grow idle, and haue their strength to seek when the warre should break out. The rest of the way from *Rimini* to *Bologna*, was paued by *Æmilius Lepidus* the *Collegue* of *Flaminius*, and from him called *Via Æmilia*. *Via Flaminia.*

This *Via Flaminia* led vs first to *Ponte Molo* (*Pons Miluius*) a good mile distant from the *Gates of Rome*, where *Constantin the Great* ouercame *Maxentius* the *Tyrant*, and droue him and his men into the *riuer*. Here it was, I saw *Tiber* first; and I wondered to finde it such *a small riuer*, which *Poets* with their hyperbolical *inke* had made swell into a riuer of the first rate.

Ponte Molo.

Tiber.

Following on the way, we passed by *Castel Nuouo*, *Ciuita Castellana*, *Vtricoli*, & so to *Narni*: so called from the riuer *Nar*. It was anciently called *Nequinum* (*wicked-towne*) because of the *inhabitants*, who being pressed with hunger in *a Siege* resolued to kill one another, rather then fall aliue into the hands of their enemyes. They began with their *children*, *sisters*, *mothers*, *wifes*; and at last fell vpon one another; leauing the enemyes nothing to triumph ouer but bare *walls* and *asshes*. This towne is an ancient *Bishops Seat*, and *S. Iuuenalis* (whose *body* lyeth in a neat *low Chappel* in the *Domo*) was the

Narni.

the first Bishop of it. A little out of the towne are seen high *Arches* belonging anciently to an *Aqueduct*.

From hence we went to *Terni* a Bishops Seat too. It was called anciently *Interamna*, because of a world of little brooks here. This towne stands in a most *pleasant soyle*, and is famous for being the birth place of *Cornelius Tacitus* the great *Historian*. Arriueing here betimes we went four miles off to see the fomous *Cascata*, in the *Mountains*, which farre excells that of *Tiuoli*. *Terni.*

From *Terni* we went to *Spoleto*. This is a neat towne, which giueth denomination to the *Dutchy of Spoleto*. Anciently the country hereabout was called *Vmbria*, but in aftertimes it was called, the *Dutchy of Spoleto*, vpon this occasion. The *Emperor Iustin* hauing called *Narses* (the *Great Generall*) out *of Italy*, he sent *Longinus* with the power and title of *Exarch*, in his place. This *Longinus* setled himself in *Rauenna*, and gouerned the rest of *Italy* by his *Captains* and *Officers* called *Duces*, or *Spoleto.*

Dukes. Hence *Rome* loſt her *Conſuls*; *Narſes* and *Baſilius* being the two *laſt Conſuls*) and was gouerned by a *Duke* too, as well as *Spoleto*. This towne hath been famous anciently for holding out againſt *Hannibal*, euen then, when he had newly ouercome the *Romans* at the *Lake Thraſimene* neare *Perugia*; in which Siege of *Spoleto*, happened that famous prodigy (which I may call in a manner, a *Metaphyſical tranſmutation*, rather then a *metamorphoſis*) mentioned by *Leandro Alberti*, who coats *Liuy* for it; of a *man* in *Spoleto* changed into *a woman* in the time of the *Siege*. Surely it was ſome notable *Coward* whom *Nature* diſauowing, degraded him of his *breeches*. Hence I remember that *Plato* ſayth, *abiectori armorum maximè conueniret, vt in mulierem ex Viro tranſlatus, ſic puniatur: a man that caſts away his armes in a battle, ought to the punished, by being changed from a man into a woman*. This towne of *Spoleto* giues the name to the pleaſant *Valley* of *Spoleto*, which lyes neare it. Its aboue

Plato l. 12 de Legib.

The Valley of Spoleto.

aboue thirty miles in compasse, surrounded on all sides with *Hills*, and those *Hills*, are clad with many *fine* townes: people willingly dwelling here were the *ayre* and the *earth*, our chiefest *nurces*, are so purely good.

From *Spoleto* we went to *Foligni* (*Fulignum* in *Latin*) famous for *Confectioners*. Not farre from hence stands *Assisium* famous for S. *Francis*, *Founder* of the *Franciscan Order*; The *Conuent* here is stately, and much visited by deuout *Pilgrims*: And *Montefalco* famous for the miraculous *Heart* of B. *Clarã*. *Foligni.* *Assisium.* *Montefalco.*

From *Foligni*, climbeing vp the *Apennins*, we came to *Tolentino*, famous for the *Tombe and Reliks* of S. *Nicolas Tolentinus*. of this towne was *Philelphus* a learned and noble *Knight*, who desirous of possessing the *Greek Tongue* in perfection, was not onely content to go into *Greece* in person, and there visit the ruines of *Athens*, and the tombes of the ancient *Philosophers*; but brought thence with him a *Grecian Lady*, whom he had married at *Constantinople*, by whose dayly *Tolentino.*

conuer-

cõuersation he might learne the pure accent of the *Greek tongue*. And this he did in such perfection, that he triumphed ouer the *Grecians* themselues in their owne *language*. Witnesse that dispute which he had with *Timotheus* a *Grecian*, about the force and accent of a *Greek word*, where both of them growing hot, and betting at last their beards, which they both wore then long, *Philelphus* wone the others beard; and caused it to be shaued off immediatly, and kept it in his family as a *Trophey*: though the poore *Grecian*, would haue redeemed it with a considerable *Summe of Money*. Indeed they deserued both to loose their *beards*, that could be so hot about such a *hairs matter*, as the *accent* of a word. The statue of this notable shauer, victorious *Philelphus* I saw here in the *towne house*.

Macerata. From *Tolentino* we went to *Macerata* a neat towne of la *Marca*; and

Recanata passing through *Recanata*, another hansome towne of the same country,

Loreto. we came betime to *Loreto*.

Resoluing but to stay here one day,

we

we put out all our time to vse presently, and spent that afternoone, and the next day, in viewing exactly this sacred place which is so much frequented by the deuout *Pilgrims* of all *Christendome*. This place at first was nothing but a plain highway, till the *Chamber* of our *blessed Lady* (in which the *Angel* announced vnto her the *mystery of the Incarnation* of our *Sauiour* in her wombe) was translated thither miraculously by the *hands of Angels*, about the yeare 1294, when *Infidels* and *Turks* ouer spreading the *Holy Land*, would otherwise haue profaned that holy place, which euen from the *Apostles* time had been turned into a *Chappel*. For my part, though this be no *article of faith*, yet when I remember what was sayd in this *Chamber* by the *Angel* to our Lady, to wit, *non est impossibile apud Deum omne Verbum*, *nothing is impossible to God*, I easily beleeue that hee, who placed this great *world* it self in a place where there was *nothing* before, can easily place a house there where there was no *house* before

fore; and that hee who makes an *Angel* wheele the *primum mobile*, and the vast machins of the heauenly orbs, quite round in four and twenty houres, may easily make *Angels* translate this little *chamber* of our *Lady* from one part of the world to another. Now that it was so *translated de facto*, both *ancient records*, *solid depositions*, *constant tradition*, and the *beleef* of all, almost, the *Catholick Princes of Europe* (who haue sent rich presents hither do testify. Besides, I can say this, that the *walls* are of such a *stone* as is not vsed in any house in all the *country* round about: a great presumption, that this *wall* is *exotick*. Againe, the *Holy House* here hauing no foundation in the ground (as we see plainely) it is not credible that it was built here by men, who would haue giuen some *little foundation* at least to *walls* of that *thickneſſe*, and to a *house of that bigneſſ*, especially *standing alone in the fields*, as it did at first, and *exposed to all weather*. Add further, that the very *old painting* which is seen vpon part of the wall on the inside, sheweth the

See Turſilinus his history of the House of Loreto.

the high antiquity of this house. In fine, the whole country would haue giuen the *lye* to this *Tradition* at first, or as soone as men had begun, to cry it vp for a house brought thither miraculously.

The Holy House of Loreto.

Now, as for the *Holy House* it self, it stands in the midst of a *great Church*, which hath been built ouer it: Later times, for the better cõueniency of the *peoples deuotion*, and the *Church seruice*: and round about it more immediatly, there hath been built a *decoration of white marble*, which stands half a foot distant from the *Holy House*, that men may see it was not intended so much for a *prop*, as for a *decoration* to it, as also to keep is from the hands of deuout *pilgrims* who otherwise would haue made no *scruple* to haue bine nibling at the stones of the walls here, and so in time, haue much defaced the *Holy House*, with their *Pious theefts*. This *decoration* is set round with two *rowes of statues* of *white marble* cut by the rarest workmen of *Italy* in those times, to wit, *Sansouino*, *Bandinelli*, *San Gallo*, *Monte Lupo*, and others

others. The lower row of these *statues* expresseth the *figures* of the ancient *Prophets*: and the other row aboue expresseth the *Statues* of the *Sybills*, who prophecyed among the *Gentils* and *Heathens* of our *Saviours birth of a Virgin*; and his *Passion*; as you may read at large in *Lactantius*.

As for the *matter* and *forme* of this house; I found it to be of a *hard red stone*, like *brick*, but farre *harder* and *bigger* then our brick: the forme somewhat *square* about the bigness of a reasonable *lodgeing chamber*. Theres but one *window* in it; and anciently there was but one dore: but now there are three; one at either side, and one behinde the *Altar*, for the *Chaplains* that haue care of the *lights* and *lamps* which are allwayes burning here. Towards the vpper end of the house, there is an *Altar*, where the *Holy sacrifice of Masse* is offered from four in the morneing vntil one in the afternoone. This *Altar* is of *siluer*, & was giuen by *Cosmus II. Great Duke* of *Florence*

Florence. Before it hangs a *Lampe* of *gold* as great as two men could carry. It was the *guift* and *Vowe* of the *Senate of Venice* in a *plague time*. On either side of the *walls*, are fastened two great *Clandlestiks* of pure gold, made like *Cornucopias* and neatly wrought: they were the *guift* of the *great Dutchesse* of *Florence Magdalena d'Austria*, as her armes upon them told me. On the *Gospel side of the Altar*, theres an old *cupbord* within the *wall*, in which are yet kept some little *earthen dishes*, which were brought hither with the *house*, and therefore *tradition* holds them to have been our *Saviours plate*, and our *Ladyes Vessels*: now this *cupbord* is adorned with a *dove of sylver* giuen (if I remember well) by a *Duke of Parma*. In the end of the *Holy House*, there is a *window*, where it is imagined the *Angel* entered when he came *Embassador* to the *Virgin Mary* concerning the great businesse of the *Incarnation* of his *Lord* and *Master*. This *window* is now cheeked and enriched with

ſyluer. Round about aboue hang ſyluer *Lampes*; and on the *ſides of* the *walls* there remains yet ſome very *old painting* wherewith this *Chamber* was painted when it was firſt conſecrated in to a *Chappel* in the primitive times. In the very bottom of this *Chamber*, they ſhewed me, by a lighted candle, how that it hath no foundation in the ground; but ſtands here iuſt as if it had been let downe from the ayre, and ſet vpon the *plain ground*.

Cloſe behinde the *Altar* runns quite croſſe the *Chappel*, a great *iron grate*, through which you ſee the *Statue* of *Cedar* of our *bleſſed Lady*, with her *ſon* in her armes. Its ſayd to haue been made by *S. Luke*, and was brought hither together with the *Chappel*, or *Holy Houſe*. It ſtands vp highin the Very farther end of the *Chappel*. Its about four foot high, and adorned with a particular kind *of Vayle* hung before it, looking ſomething like a *womans garment*. They call theſe

theſe *Vayles* here, *Veſti*, and there are of diuers colours and ſtuffs: but all rich and glittering; witneſſ that which I ſaw in the *Treaſory*, which was giuen by the *Infanta Iſabella* of *Flanders*, which is valued at forty thouſand crownes. Its ſet thick with ſix rowes of diamands downe before, to the number of three thouſand; and its all wrought ouer with a kinde of embrodery of little pearle ſet thick euery where within the flowers with great round pearle, to the number of twenty thouſand pearles in all. Vpon the *Heads* of our *Sauiour* and our *Lady* in that *Statue*, are ſet two rich *crownes* (*cloſe royal crownes*) of *diamands*, giuen by the *Queen of France Anne d'Auſtriche*. Before the *breſt* of this *Statue* hangs a Royal *Toſone*, or *Fleece*, of rich *Iewels*, giuen by a *Prince* of *Tranſylvania*: a *Collar* of *Rubies*, *pearls*, and *diamonds*, and a rich *croſſe* hanging at it, all giuen by *Cardinal Sfondrati*. Round about the *Niche*, in which this *Statue* ſtands, there

goes a close row of *pretious stone* of seueral sorts and Lustures, but all great, both in bulk, in Value, and in number; being seauenty one in all, and all together composeing a rich *Iris* of seueral colours. Between this *Statue* of *our Lady* and the *Iron Grate*, hang a row of *Lampes*, (about twelue in all) of *pure gold*, and all as big as a mans head; one wereof exceeds the rest in curious workemanship; and it was the guift of *Sigismond King of Polonia*. All the rest of the *Chappel*, where those *Lampes* hang, is loaden with the rich *Vowes* and *Presents* of great *Princes*. These I yet remember: to wit, The *image* in syluer of the *eldest Sonne* of *Ferdinand the III Emperor* with a *chain of diamonds* about it. *An Angel of syluer* holding out, and as it were, presenting to *our Lady* a *child of gold* in swathing bands vpon a syluer cusben. It was the guift of the foresayd *Queen of France* being brought to bed of the *Dolphin*, now *Lewis the XIIII*. The *picture* of this

this *Prince of Condé* in ſyluer kneeling, a vowe of his mother when he went firſt to warre. The *Buſto of S. Barbara* in ſylver, ſet with iewels; the guift of an *Archduke of Auſtria*. An other *Buſto* of *S. Gi-ſume*, ſet with iewels alſo; a guift of a *Queen of Bohemia*. The *Statue of S. Ladiſlaus* in ſyluer; the guift of *Ladiſlaus the IV. King of Polonia*. A fine *kneeling ſtoole, or pew*, of ſyluer giuen by *Cardinal Colonna*, with a world of other ſyluer preſents wherewith this place is filled. In fine I ſaw there the very *chimney* which was anciently in this chamber; its vnder the ſtatue *of our Lady* and now adorned with ſyluer. *no chimnies in Italy's houſes*

Haueing ſeen the *Holy Houſe, or Chappel*, we were led the next morneing into the *Treaſory*, where many other rich preſents are kept. This *Treaſory* is a larg roome 40 paces long & about 15 wide, like a *long Chappel* vaulted and painted ouer head. On the left hand of this roome, ſtand great *cuphords*, which opening aboue, haue little *The Treaſory.*

nets of ſtrong wyar before them, which *let in eyes* to behold, but *keep of hands* from touching the ineſtimable *Treaſor* contained within them. Some of theſe preſents were giuen by *Popes*, ſome by *Kings*, *Queens*, *Princes*, *Cardinals*, *Generals*, *Ladyes*, and *noblemen* of ſeueral Nations. In one cupbord they shewd vs a whole *ſeruice for the Altar*, that is, *Crucifix*, *Candleſtiks*, *Cruets*, *Beſin & Eure*, and the *foot of the Chalice*, all of *Amber*. In an other, ſuch *a whole ſeruice*, *of Agate*. An other ſuch a *ſeruice* all of *lapis Lazuli*, giuen by *Couns Olinares*. An other all of *coral* giuen by the *Archduke Leopold*. In an other, *ſuch a ſeruice in Cryſtal*. In an other *ſuch a ſeruice of ſyluer* with *flower potts* neatly wrought, giuen by Don *Thadeo Barberino Prefect of Rome*. In an other, a ſtately *Crucifix* of *Ebeny* adorned with many curious *pictures* in *miniature*, giuen by *Pope Clement the VIII*. In an other, the *Spred Eagle of diamands*, the guift of *mary Queen of Hungary*.

Two

Two *crownes* of gold enriched with *pearle*: the guift of a *Queen of Polognia*. *A crown* of gold set with great *Rubies* of extraordinary size; the guift of a *Dutcheſſe of Neuers*. In an other, the *Crowne* and *Scepter* of gold enamelled, giuen by *Chriſtina Queen of Swede* at her first comeing into *Italy*. In an other the enamelled *Pigeon* with a rich iewel in its breast, the guift of the *Prince Ludouiſio*. The *heart* enriched with *Diamands*, with a great *Emerand* in the middle of it, of an exceſſiue bigneſſ the guift of *Henry III. of France* at his returne out of *Polognia*. In another, the rich *enamelled three cornerd iewel*, with the *picture of the Blaſſed Virgin* in the middle of it; the preſent of two *Bohemian Counts* and a *Gentleman*, whobeing throwne out of a high window in *Prague* by the *Calumniſts*, and recommending themſelues to *Gods* protection and our *Ladyes* interceſſion, fell downe all three gently without the leaſt hurt. Their names were *Count Martinitz*, *Count Slauata*, and

a Gentleman that was *Secretary* to *Count Slauata*, who being throwne out the laſt, and falling vpon the *Count* his maſter, cryed him mercey for his rudeneſſin falling vpon him; a great argument that they were little hurt, when they could compliment with one an other. There are now *three pillars* before that *houſe in Prague*, out of which theſe three men were throwne. In an other cupbord I ſaw ſeueral *great chaines* of gold, giuen by great men; and ſome of theſe by great *Generalls*. In an other, A great *Heart* of gold, as big as both a mans hands, enameled with blew, and ſet on the outſide of it with theſe words in pretty big Diamands, IESVS, MARIA, and within it are the pictures of the *bleſſed Virgin* on one ſide; and of the *Queen of England* Henrietta *Maria* on the other; the *Heart* opening it ſelf into two leaues. In an other, a neat *little heart* alſo of gold enameled, and ſet with iewels; the preſent of *Madame Chriſtina*

fina Dutcheſſe of *Sauoye*, and ſiſter to the Foreſayd *Queen of England*, with her owne and herſonns picture in it. In an other, the *picture* of our *bleſſed Lady* with her ſonne IESVS in her armes, cut in a great *pearle*, and ſet in gold. In an other cupbord, I ſaw *a picture* of our *B. Lady* wrought curiously in *Indian Feathers* of ſeueral colours, and cut short as *plush*, which *picture* changeth colours as often as you change its ſituation, or your owne poſture. In an other, a great *cuſtodia of cryſtal* giuen by *Chriſtina* of *Toſcany*. In an other, *a cuſtodia* of *Lapis Lazuli*. In an other a *Diamand* valued at twelue thouſand crownes, the guift of the *Prince d'Oria* in *Genua*. An other of almoſt equal price giuen by a *German Prince*. In an other a curious *booke* of gold couered with *Diamands* with the leaues of gold, but rarely painted in *miniature*, the guift of a *Duke of Bauaria*. In an other, the *Samaritan Well* of *gold*, with the *pictures* of our *Sauiour*, and the *Samaritan*

woman in gold alſo; the preſent of *Cardinal Brancaccio*. In diuers other cupbords I ſaw a world of *Iewels* of all ſortes, which confounded my memory as well as dazeled my eyes. In other great cupbords, they shewed me excellent *Church ornaments* of moſt rich ſtuffs embrodered with ſyluer and gold, but one there was (to wit a whole compleat ſute for the *Altar*, *Prieſt*, *Deacon*, and *Subdeacon*) ſo thick couered with an *embrodery of pearle*, and thoſe no little ones, that I could not preceiue the ground of the ſtuff for pearle: all theſe were the preſent of *Catherine Zamoisky* wife of the *Chancelour of Polonia*; and they are valued at a hundred and thirty thouſand crownes. I know not whether this *ſute of Church ornaments*, or that deſcribed aboue in the *Popes Sacriſty*, be the richer.

On the other ſide of this roome, are great windowes, betwixt euery one of which, are ſet vpon long tables, diuers *great townes* ſo preciſe

ciſely expreſſed in *ſyluer*, with their *walls*, *ramparts*, *Churches*, *ſteeples*, *houſes*, *ſtreets*, *windmills*, &c. that whoſoeuer had once ſeen theſe townes, would eaſily know them againe in their pictures here: they were all *Vowes* and *guiſts*, and all ingenious *German worke*, as well as *German townes*.

This is all I can remember, though not halfe I ſaw in this *Treaſory*: and hauing thanked the ciuil *Prieſt* that ſhewed vs this fine place, we went out againe into the *great Church*; where I obſerued vpon the *great Pillars* that make the *Iles* of this *Church*, the *hiſtory* of the *Holy Houſe* engrauen in ſtone, or written in parchment in a fair text-hand, in twelue or thirthen ſeueral languages, for the vſe of the *Pilgrims* who flock hither from all countryes.

Going out of the *Church* I ſaw before the *Church* dore the *Statue in braſſe* of *ſixtus Quintus*: and a ſtately *Fountaine*.

From hence we went to ſee the

Celler

Celler of the *Holy Houſe* which furniſeth with wine, not onely the *Gouernors houſe*, the *Canons* and the *Church men*, the *Colledge* of the *Penetentiaries*, the *Conuent of the Capucins*, the *Seminariſts*, the *Hoſpital* and all thoſe that belong to the *Church* any way; but alſo furniſheth all *Pilgrims*, yea euen all *Princes*, *Cardinals*, *Biſhops*, *Embaſſadors*, and *great-men* of knowne quality, with wine as long as they ſtay here vpon deuotion. For this reaſon there belong large reuenues to this *Church*, and this *Celler* is abſolutly the beſt I ſaw in *Italy*. The *Veſſels* are hugely great, and not to be removed from hence. They haue away to take out a peece of their broad ſides, and ſo make them cleane. They are all hooped with iron, and ſome of them are ſo contrived, that they can draw three ſeueral ſortes of wine, out of one *Veſſel*, and by the ſame tap. The experienc is pretty, but the wine is better. Now whether theſe *Veſſels* be too many, or the *reuenues* of the *Holy*

Holy Houſe too great, you may eaſily coniecture, when ſo many perſons are fed dayly, as I mentioned aboue, and ſo many thouſand pilgrims paſſe ſo frequently that way. *Turſelinus* * writs, that between *Eaſter* and *Whitſontide*, there haue flocked thither, ſometimes *fiue*, ſometimes *Six hundred thouſand communicants*; and in two dayes ſpace in *September* (about the *Feaſt* of the *Nativity of our Lady*) there haue appeared *two hundred thouſand communicants*, moſt of which were *pilgrims*.

* *In his hiſt. of Loreto l. 3. c. 25.*

Hauing refreshed our ſelues in this *Celler*, we went to the *Apothecaries* shop belonging to the *Holy Houſe* alſo, and furnishing *phyſick* to ſick *pilgrims* for nothing. There we ſaw thoſe famours *pots* which make euen *phyſick* it ſelf looke *ſweetly*, and draw all curious ſtrangers to Viſit them. For round about a great inner shop, ſtand *pots* of a great ſize painted by *Raphael Urbins* owne hand, and therefore iudged by *Virtuoſi* to be of great Value. Witneſſe thoſe four onely,

The Apothecaries shop.

on

on which are painted the *four Euangeliſts* for the which were offered by a *French Embaſſador* in his *Kings name*, *four pots of gold* of the ſame bigneſſ, and were refuſed. Braue *Raphael*, whoſe onely touch of a finger could, *Midas like*, turne *galley pots* into *gold*. But as *Phidias* His ſtatues of *clay* were as much adored anciently, as his *golden* ones: ſo *Raphaels* hand is as much admired in the *Apothecarys shop* of *Loreto*, as in the *Vatican Pallace* of *Rome*. Theſe *pots* were giuen to the *Holy Houſe* by a *Duke of Urbin* whoſe ſubiect *Raphael* was, and forwhom he had made them with more then ordinary art.

He that deſires to know more of *Loreto*, let him read *Turſtlinus his hiſtory of Loreto*. For my part, my time being out, I muſt be gone.

Takeing therefore horſe againe, we made towards *Venice*, and ſaw theſe places in our way:

Ancona. *Ancona* the Capital towne of the *Marca*, and one of the beſt

Hauens

Hauens in the *Gulph*: corresponding with *Slauonia*, *Greece*, *Dalmatia*, and many other countryes. Its built vpon a *Promontory*, and backt vp land-way, with a good *Castle*. The *Hauen* was built by the *Emperor Traian*, whose *triumphal Arch* is yet seen here, and is the chief monument of this towne. Here is a *Molo* strikeing 200. paces into the sea. *Pius II.* whileſt he stayd here to animate in person, the great expidition againſt the *Turks* which he had zealously giuen beginning to, died. In the vaults of the Great Church are kept many *saints bodyes*, & pretious *Relicks*. Its called S. *Ciriacos*, *Church* & it is the *Cathedral*.

From *Ancona* we went to *Senegallia* all along the Sea side. This towne is so called from the *Senones Gallia*. Its a very neat and pleasant towne standing in a sweet ayre. Its a Bishops seat. Here began anciently *Gallia Cisalpina*. *Senegallia.*

From hence we went to *Fano* (*Fanum fortunæ*) becauſe of the *Temple of Fortune* built here in memory of *Fano.*

of a battle wonn by the *Romans* neer the Riuer *Metaurus* hard by were *Asdrubal Hannibals* brother was slaine. Heres an ancient *Triumphal Arch* yet standing. Not farre from this towne also *Narsetes* ouercame *Totila*. Its an *Episcopal* towne.

Pesaro. From hence we went to *Pesaro* standing also most pleasantly by the Seaside. Its called *Pesaro*, and *Pesaurum* in *Latin*, from the *weighing* here of the *gold* which the *Romans*, beseiged in the *Capitol*, sent hither to be payd to the *Gaules*, sayth *Seruius*. It once belonged to the *Dukes* of *Urbin*, but for want of heirs male, fell to the *Church* by right. From the bridge of stone, which is here, beginns the *Marca d'Ancona*. The *ayre* here is thought by *Vranoscopists*, to be the best in *Italy*, as are also the *figgs* here.

Catholica. From hence we passed by *Catholica* a poore Village, adorned with nothing but a stately *Name*, and an *Inscription* vpon the wall of the *Chappel*, rendering you the reason

ſon why this towne is called *Catholica*, which was this. When the *Emperour Conſtantius* a fierce *Arrian* vſed violence to the *Fathers* that had been aſſembled in the *Council* of *Arimini* [a towne not farre off] and would not ſuffer them to depart (their buſineſſ being done, which they came for, to wit; the *Catholick Faith* of the *Council of Nice* being here aſſerted and confirmed) till they had complyed with the *Emperors* faction conſiſting of *Arrians*; Many of them too weakly (being weary of ſo long a ſtay from their *Seats*) fell to an vnworthy complyance with the *Arrian* party. Which the zealous *orthodoxe Fathers* ſeeing, left *Rimini*, and came into this little *Village*, becauſe they would not communicate with the *Arrians*: Whereupon this *Village* got the name of *Catholica*, becauſe the true *Catholike* and *orthodoxe Fathers* retired hither. If you aske me then, whether this *Council* of *Rimini* were good or no; I anſwer you, that the

the *Council* was *good* and *orthodoxe*, and confirmed the *Fayth* of the *Nicen Council* against the *Arrians*; which was the buſineſſ it was called about. And what happened afterwards when the *Council* was ended by the oppreſſion of the *Emperor*, is not to be imputed to the *Council*; but to ſome weake *Fathers* as an *error of converſation*, and a too vnworthy complance.

Rimini. From *Catholica* we went to *Rimini*, called *Arriminum* in *Latin*, this is a pretty towne, in which the foreſayd *Council* was kept. In the market place I ſaw the *ſtone* (ſet now vpon a *pedeſtal*) vpon which *Cæſar* ſtood when he made a ſpeech to his ſoldiers to make them reſolue to march vp to *Rome*. Hard by in the ſame market place, ſtands a little round *Chappel* famous for a *miracle* wrought there by *S. Anthony of Padua* in confirmation of the *Reall Preſence*. The *Hiſtory* is too long, but ſeen here painted round the *Chappel*, with a caſt of an eye.

From

From hence we went through *Cesena* an Episcopal towne; and *Forli, Forum Livij* an other Bp^r. seat; in the way before we came to *Cesena* we saw an old *inscription* in stone set vp by a little riuers side, which I found to be the very *Decree* of the old *Senate* of *Rome*, forbiding in general, any *Officer*, or *soldier* whatsoeuer to passe ouer the *Rubicon* vpon payne of being iudged an enemy to his country and guilty of *High Treason*. By which words I gathered that this little riuer here now called *Pisatella*, was *Rubicon*, mentioned in the *Decree* of the *Senate*; and that this *Decree* pointed at *Iulius Cæsar* and his army. Yet Cæsar being resolued to march vp to *Rome* with his *army*, made a speech to his soldiers; and finding a compliance in their resolutions, passed ouer *Rubicon*, cryeing out: *Iacta est alea*: *we must now either sink or Swim*, and so passed on to *Rome*, which he soon possessed himself of & then of the world. When once powerfull men draw their swords

Cesena. *Forli.* *Rubicon.*

swords, they throw away their *scabbards*: and when once they haue offended beyong pardon, they strike at the very throat of authority; running vpon that horrid *maxime*, that *scelera sceleribus sunt tuenda.*

From *Forli* we passed on the right hand to *Faenza*, *Fauentia* in *Latin*, (leauing the way on the left hand, which leads to *Imola* & *Bologna*.) *Faenza* is a neat towne as all the others we had passed by before: but hauing no considerable thing in it but *white earthen pots*, called *Vessel of Faenza*, we stayd not long in it, but made towards *Ferrara*. In the way I found little worth obseruation, except onely that as we traueled one night somewhat late, for coolenesse, I saw millions of little *flyes* in the ayre, carrying a bright light about them like *glowwormes*. They continued all the way to our Inne for two houres after sunset, especially vpon the corne fields and high grasse. It was huge pretty me thought, to

Faenza.

see

ſee *heauen* vpon *earth* all moſt, and *flying ſtarrs* conduct vs to our lodgeing. A *Poët* would haue ſworne by all the cordes of *Apolles harpe*, that *Iupiter* then was makeing *Vulcan* paue the *Vault* of heauen with a *Moſaick* worke of *Diamonds*, and that theſe were onely the *ſparks* that fell from him: or that he was repareing the old *cauſey* of the *Via Lactea* with freſh *ſtarrs*, and that theſe were the old ones which he had throwne away. I catched ſome of theſe *fiery flyes*, to ſee where it was that they carryed their little *Lanternes* and *candles*, and I found it was in their *tayles*. The country people call them *Lucciole*. And I beleeue, theſe are thoſe flyes which *Pliny* calls *Cicindelas*, and Ariſtotle calls λαμπύριδα. *Plin. l. 18. c. 26. Ariſt. l. 1. de partib. animal. c. 3.*

Paſſing thus along we came late to a little Village, and the next morning betimes to *Ferrara*. This towne of *Ferrara* was once the *Seat of a Soueraine Prince* of the houſe of *Eſté*, but for want of heirs male after- *Ferrara.*

after the death of *Alfonso* the II. it fell to the *Church*, and *Clement the VIIII* tooke possession of it in person by an *Entry* and *Ceremony* worthy of the pen of *Cardinal Bentiuoglio* who was there. The towne stands in a plaine, carrying about four miles compasse; it hath a good *Citadell*, *strong walls*, *ramparts*, *bulworks*: and a good *garrison of soldiers*. Here are fair streets, and very hansome Pallaces; but people are somewhat thin. The things which I saw here where these.

The Rarities.

1. The *Domo*, ancient rather then beautifull.

2. Oueragainſt it, two *Statues* in braſſ of the *Princes* of the house of *Eſté*; the one *Duke*; the other *Marquis*: the one *Sitting*, the other on *Horſeback*.

3. Behinde theſe *Statues* is the *House of Juſtice*, or Towne house.

4. The *ſtrong pallace* of the *Duke* anciently, is in the middle of the towne, with a great more about it,

The

the court within is painted with the pictures of all the *Dukes of Ferrara.* here the *Popes Legate lyeth.*

5. The *Diamand Pallace*, as they call it, is of *white marble* without, whose *stones* are all cut *diamant wise* into sharp points. Hauing seen it without, I longd to see it within hopeing that a *diamant* pallace without, would be all *carbuncle* and *Pearle* within. But I was deceived; for entring in, I found nothing worth the paynes of going vp the vgly stairs: and the poore woman that kept the house told me as much, as well as the cold kitchen. I wonder the master of this house doth not keep it alwayes lockt vp, that strangers might value it by its outside onely, which is admirable indeed. *The Diamant Pallace.*

6. The *Monastery* of the *Benedictins* is stately, in whose *church* I found the *Tombe of Arioſto* author of the long *Poëme* called *Orlando Furioſo.* Hewas esteemed in his life time a great *Poët*, and as such was crowned *Laureat Poët* by the *Emperor* *Arioſto Tombe.*

peror Charles the V. but he was oftentimes seen, euen in the streets, to be too much transported with *Poëtick fury*, and to become *Ariosto furioso*, while he was penninghis *Orlando* He had a rich *Vaine*, but a poore *purse*; and while his *head* was crowned with *Laurel*, his breeches were often out behinde, as well as those of *Torquato Tasso*, of whom *Balzac* sayth, that though he were a good *Poët*, *yet* he had *des fort maunaises chausses*.

7. The *Carthusians church* is neat & full of good *Pictures*.

8. The *Church* and *Conuent* of the *Carmelits* is also neat, in whose *Library* I saw a *Manuscript* of *Iohn Bacon*, and an other of learned *Thomas Waldensis*, both *Englishmen*, and both *Learnedmen*.

The Academy of wits.

Heres an Academy of Wits called *Gli Elevati*. of this towne was *Hieronymus Sauonarola* author of the *Triumphus Crucis*; and *Baptista Guarini* author of the *Pastor Fido*.

The Learned men.

He that desires to know the history of *Ferrara*, let him read *Giouanni*

Giouanni Baptiſta Pigna, who hath written of it *ex profeſſo*. *The hiſtory.*

From *Ferrara* we went to *Padua* in two dayes, the ſeaſon being good and dry; otherwiſe in winter, its too deep a way to go by Land; therefore moſt men embarke at *Ferrara*, and go by boate to *Venice*. The firſt day, Paſſing ouer the *Po* in boat at *Francalino*, We reached *Ruigo* the firſt towne of the *Venetian State*. This towne is built neare where *Adria* (from whence the *Adriatick Sea* is called) once ſtood, and almoſt vpon its ruines. Its gouerned by a *Podeſta* and a *Capitano Grande*, as the other townes of *S. Mark* are. Of this towne was *Cœlius Rodiginus* a man of Various learning, as his books ſhew; and *Bonifacius Bonifacij* an other learned humaniſt. *Ruigo.* *Adria.*

From *Ruigo* we arriued at *Padua* betimes, but the deſire of ſeing *Venice* made vs haſten away the next day; deferring to ſee *Padua* till our returne from *Venice*.

Embarking then betimes in

the morning at *Padua* in a *Pietta*, a neat little barge, taken to our selues, and much more honorable then to go in the great *tilt-boate*, where all sortes of *loosy ruffians* and *idle people* throng you vp; we saw a world of stately *Pallaces* and gardens standing vpon the bankes of the riuer *Brenta*, and sewing vs that we were approching to a great towne indeed.

Some fiue miles short of *Venice*, we left the *riuer* and the *horses* that drew vs, and rowed through the *Shallow Sea* which enuironeth *Venice* on all sides for aboue fiue miles space. This low Sea is called here *La Laguna*; and the water is so shallow, that no great ships can come to *Venice*: little vessels come by certain channels which are well fortifyed with *castles*, *forts*, & *chaynes*: so that no man can come to *Venice* but with *Leaue*, or *knocks*. We arriued there betimes; and all the way we admired to see such a stately Citie lyeing as it were at *anchor*, in the

La Laguna.

the midſt of the *Sea*; and ſtanding fixed where euery thing els floats.

The origin of Venice.

Venice at firſt was nothing but a company of little *dry ſpots of ground*, which held vp their heads in a *Shallow Sea* furnished by *Sacuen riuers*, *Piaua*, *Sila*, *Liuenza*, *Po*, *Adige*, *Brenta*, and *Tagliamento*, which runn into it. To theſe little *dry ſpots of ground* fisher men repayred anciently for their fishing, and built little cottages vpon them. But afterwards *Italy* being onerunn by *Goths*, *Huns*, and *Vitegoths*, diuers rich men from ſeueral parts of *Italy*, as well as from *Padua*, fled hither with the beſt of their goods, to ſaue them and them ſelues in theſe *poore cottages* vnknowne to thoſe *Barbarous nations*: and findeing by experience this to be a ſafer place then any elſe, they began to prouide againſt thoſe frequent diſaſters of barbarous incurſions, by building good houſes here. This many men did: & made at laſt a fine

towne here, and greater then her mother *Padua*. This happened twelue hundred years agoe, which makes *Venice* glory, that she is the ancienteſt *Republick in Europe*. To which purpoſe I cannot omit to tell here a pretty ſtory which was told me in *Paris* of à *Venetian Embaſſador*, who reſideing in the *Court of France*, and finding himſelf in a viſite where there were many *Ladyes*, was ſeriouſly asked by a graue old *Lady* (who heard him ſpeak much of the *Seignorie of Venice*) Whether the *Seignorie of Venice were fair or no*? yes Madame, ſayd hee; one of the faireſt in *Europe*. *Is she great*? ſayd the *Lady* again: yes, Madame, ſayd the *Embaſſador*, she is great enough. *Is she riche*? ſayd the *Lady*: worth millions, replyed the *Embaſſador*. Me thinks then, ſayd the *Lady*, she would be a good match for *Monſieur the Kings Brother*: yes, Madame, replyed hee againe, but that she is a little too old. *Why how old is she* I pray you? ſayd the

Eſt-elle belle?

Eſt elle grande?

Eſt elle riche?

Quelle aige a elle?

the *Lady*. Madame, answered the *Embassador*, she is about twelue hundred years old. At which the company smileing, the good *Lady* perceiued her errour with blushing, and *Monsieur* was vnmarryed for that present. Indeed *Cosmography*, anp *Topography* are hard words; and as the old saying is, *aliud sceptrum, aliud plectrum, a looking glasse* is not the same thing with *a Map*.

As for *Venice* now, its one of the faireſt *Cities in Europe*, and called by the *Proverbial Epithete*, *Venetia la Ricca*, *Venice the Rich*. Its well nigh eight miles in compaſſe, and in forme ſomething like a *Lute*. It hath no *walls* about it to defend it: but a *mote* of water that is fiue miles broad which ſurrounds it. It hath no *ſuburbs*, but a world of little *Ilands* cloſe by it. The *Streets of Venice* are all full of *water*; and for this reaſon they vſe no *coaches* here, but viſit in *boats*. *Venice now.*

Theſe boats they call here *Gondolas*, and there are aboue twenty thouſand of them. For beſides that euery *noble Venetian* or rich *The Gondolas.*

man hath two or there of his owne, there are alwayes a world of them ſtanding together at ſeueral publick *wharfs*; ſo that you need but cry out, *Gondola*, and you haue them lanch out preſently to you: theſe *Gondolas* are pretty neat *black boats* like our *oares*, holding ſix perſons conueniently vpon the Seats, which are couered ouer head with a thick black cloath, with windows at either ſide, which in winter defends you from the *winde*, and in ſommer from the *Sun*. The multitude of theſe *Gondolas* help to employ a great many poore men, and to make a world of mariners for publick ſeruice in time of need. Ordinary people here may go vp and downe the towne by little back allyes, which they call here *Calle*; theſe by winding vp and downe, and deliuering them ouer ſeueral *bridges*, hugely puzzle ſtrangers at firſt. Of theſe *bridges* there are aboue 1500 *in Venice*, all of ſtone and of one *arch* reaching from one ſide of a ſtreet to the other, while the *Gondolas* run vnder the *Arch*.

Bridges in Venice.

The

The greateſt of theſe bridges is called the *Rialto*, built ouer the *Canal Grande*, all of white marble. This is one of the fineſt *bridges* in *Europe*, becauſe of the one *arch* onely, & of the vaſt wideneſſe and height of that arch; the *Chanel* here being as wide as any man can throw a ſtone. This bridge bears vpon its back two rowes of ſhops, and little houſes couered with lead; and leaſt this great weight ſhould make the foundation ſink, they built it vpon *piloties*, that is, great trees ramed into the ground, to the number of ſix thouſand in all. In fine, this bridge coſt two hundred and fifty thouſand crownes. It were a fine ſight, to ſee in a hard froſt, the ſtreets of *Venice* all frozen, and people walkeing vp and downe vpon diamant ſtreets, or a cryſtal pauement. In the meane time its no vnpleaſing ſight to ſee the ſtreets full of water, and ſuch ſtately pallaces on either ſide, eſpecially the *Canal Grande*, which runns quite through the midle of *The Rialto.*

the Citie, and is hedged in on either side with stately houses, among which are counted two hundred pallaces fit to lodge any King. The whole Citie hath in it 32 *Monasteryes* of *Religious men*, 28 of *Religious women*, 70 *Parish Churches*; and about a hundred and fourscore thousand inhabitants.

Hauing sayd thus much of the situation of *Venice*, I will now speak of the *Gouerment*, *Strength*, *Riches*, *Religion*, and *Interest* of this *Republick*, and then fall to the particulars I saw in it.

The Gouerment.

The Great Counsel.

For the *Gouerment* here, its purely *Aristocratical*, by the *Doge*, and the *Nobles*. The *great Counsel* consists of two thousand *Gentlemen*. This is the *basis* of the *state Gouerment*: because that out of these are chosen all the other *Magistrats*, *Podestas*, *Generals*, *Capitani Grandi*, *Prouidetori Generali*, *Embassadors*, *&c.* This *great Counsel* assembles frequently in one great Roome of the *Doges* pallace, where their are seats for them all, and where busineses are voted by *Baloting*; that is

is by puting into a close double boxe of two colours, a little *ball*, about the bigneſſ of a button, which is made so soft, that no man can heare into whether part of the double boxe the ball falls. Euery *Gentleman* in this *great Counsel* hath two of these balls giuen him, one *white*, and the other *red*: the one signifyeing, the *affirmatiue vote*, the other the *negatiue*: so that they giue their *votes* secretly, and without being knowne afterwards for what party they stood; or without giuing example to others to follow them in their votes, as leading men would do; and so draw all into *faction* and *cabals*;

To run through all the *Magistrats* and *Officiers* of this *Republick*, the *Pregiadi*, the *sauj Grandi*, the *sauj di Terra ferma*, the *sauj de gli Ordini*, the *consiglio de dieci*, &c. would be aworke too long for a traueler, and too tedious for my reader. I will onely speake of the supreame Magistrate here, the *Doge*, or *Prince*, as they call him, who represents the head of this *Republick*. *The Doge.*

He is now choſen by the whole *Senate*, and is for life: heretofore he was *hereditary* till the yeate 1032. the manner of *baloting* in chooſing the *Dogé* is ſuch a puzzle, that I had rather you ſhould read it in *Sabellicus*, then I giue my ſelf the trouble of deſcribing it. For the moſt part, they chooſe a man well ſtrucken in yeares, and one who hath made his *circle of Embaßyes*: that is, hath been fifteen years *Embaſſador* in all the chief *courts of Europe*, three years a peece in euery one: and ſo acquired vnto himſelf a perfect knowledge of all *ſtates* and *ſtate affairs*. Being choſen once, he cannot ſtirre out of the *Laguna* without leaue. Nor at home can he do all things of his owne head, but with the aduice of his *Counſelours*, who are *ſix*, choſen out of the moſt honorable gentlemen of the Citie. Theſe *ſix* ſit with him in Counſel, & execute with him all buſineſſes, as to giue audience, read letters, grant priuiledges, and the like: which cannot

cannot be executed by the *Dogè*, if there be not four *Counſelours* with him; and yet they can execute and act without the *Dogè*: and its they that haue authority to propoſe in the *Great Counſel*, things of concerne. In giuing ſuffrages, his ſuffrage is no more then an ordinary Senators, in the *Sanate*; but he hath two voyces in the *Great Counſel*. The *Dogè* and theſe Counſelours are called *Il Collegio*, but then in main publick affairs there enters into this Counſel, *ſix Sauì Grandi*, *fiue Sauì di Terra Ferma*, *fiue Sauì de gli Ordini*, and *tre Capi de Quaranta Criminali*. This full Colledge diſtributs buſineſſes to the other *Magiſtrats* to be handed, hauing been headed here.

The *Habit* of the *Dogè* is ancient, and hath ſomething of the *Pontifical* habit in it. His *Pompe*, *Traìn*, and *Lodgeing*, are all *Princely*; and in *publick funcſtions* he hath, carryed before him the *eight ſyluer trumpets*, the great *Vmbrella* of cloth of tyſſue, the *cuſhen*, the *Chair*, the *guilt ſword*, and a *white wax candle* carryed by

by a child. All letters of State are written in his name, and money is coyned in his name, but the *impronto*, or ſtamp of it, is alwayes the figure of *S. Marke*, or *S. Marks Lyon*. For the moſt part the *Dogè* is choſen out of thoſe, whom they call here, *Procuratori di S. Marco*. Theſe *Procuratori* are of high ranck and eſteeme in this *Republick*. Heretofore there was but one *procuratore di San Marco*, whoſe office was, to haue a care of all things belonging to *S. Marks Church* and the *Treaſor*. But now there are twentyfiue, moſt of which haue made their *circle* of Embaſſyes in forrain Courts, and are fit *wood* to make *Dogès* of: though ſome of them of late haue been aſſumed to that dignity for money; the State now makeing money of all men, as well as of all things.

Procuratori di San Marco.

Their Strength.

As for the *Strength* and *Power* of *Venice*, its *very Great*; their poſſeſſions in *Italy*, being full as great as the *Popes*; and out of *Italy*, farre greater. In *Italy* they hold fourteen Prouinces vnder them. They are

Lords

Lords of the *Gulph*, or *Adriatick Sea*.

They poſſeſſe the coaſt of *Dalmatia* beyond the *Gulph*. They hold the *Iles* of *Corfu*, *Cephalonia* and *Zante*. *Candia*, or the *Ile of Creta*, belongs to them by due. The kingdome of *Cyprus* alſo is pretended to by them; and by it, and *Candy*, whoſe two crownes they shew vs in the *Treaſor*, Venice is ſtiled *Sereniſſima*. The kingdome of *Cyprus* came to the *Venetians* by *Katherine Cornaro*, who was made heire of it by her ſon the *King* thereof, who dyed yong and with out yſſue about the yeare 1438. The ſtoty is this. *Katherine* was daughter of *Marco Cornaro*, and neece of *Andrew Cornaro* two noblemen of *Venice*. *Andrew* was ſent *Auditore Generale* into the Kingdome of *Cyprus*, in the time of *Iames King* of that *Iland*, and helpt him to many thouſand crownes, where by he ſetled his tottering crowne. One day as the *King* was talkeing familiarly with him, he let fall (whether by chance, or deſigne) a little picture *in miniature*

Loſchi in Compendio Hiſtor.

ture, of a Very hanſome *Lady*. The *King* curious to ſee it, called for it ciuilly, and viewing it well, fell hugely in loue with the *Original* of it, which *Andrew* aſſured him to be farre hanſomer then the *copie*; and withall added, that if his Maieſty liked her, ſhe was his *Neece*, and that therefore he offered her freely to him, for his wife, with all the money he had already lent him, and a hundred thouſand crownes more. The *King* bit willingly at theſe two baits, *beauty* and *Money*, and was not quiet till he had marryed her. Of her he had but one ſonn, whom (dyeing) he left under his mothers protection: but he dyeing alſo not long after, left his mother *heire* of the kingdome; and ſhe at her death, left this crowne and kingdome to the *Venetians* by *Will* and *Gwift*. This whole hiſtory I ſaw painted in the Pallace of *Cornaro* by the hand of *Paulo Veroneſe*. As for the ſtrong holds which the *Venetians* poſſeſſe in *Italy*, they are theſe: *Crema*, *Bergamo*, *Breſcia*, *Peſchiera*, *Chioſa*

Chioſa, and *Palma Nuoua* in *Friuli*. This laſt is one of the beſt places in *Europe*. Is hath nine royal *baſtions*; eighteen *caualiers*, which command all the neighboring campagnia; it hath *ditches* of water about it thirty paces broad, and twelue deep; Its ramparts behinde the wall are high and couering, and they are alwayes fringed with a hundred peéces of *Cannon*, and ready to receiue ſix hundred more, which are alwayes in its *magazin* ready upon all occaſions. And for men and armour, as the great *Arſenal* in *Venice* hath alwayes armes in readyneſſ for a hundred thouſand men; ſo this *State* being peopled with three millions of men, would eaſily finde three or four hundred thouſand men of ſeruice, and a hundred *Gallyes*: yet their ordinary *militia* is but of fourſcore thouſand *foot*, and ſome 6000 *Horſe*; and about thirty *Gallyes*. *Palma Nouа.*

As for their *Riches*; though their ordinary *reuennes* (before theſe late warrs with the *Turk*) exceeded not *four millions*, yet now they *Their Riches.*

they ſpurre themſelues, and the countrey, vp to exceſſiue ſumms. Few dye but they bequeath ſomething to ſuch a *Chriſtian ſeruice* as this warre is. Beſides this, the taxes are much augmented, and ſeizures & forfetures more narrowly looked into, to help publick expences. In fine, beſides the great trading which *Venice* driues, (*Aleppo* alone bringing in ſome yeares, four millions of gold) the *Venetians* haue found out a very compendious way to rayſe, in one quarter of an houre, and by one deash of a pen, fifty hundred thouſand crownes, to help themſelues withall at a dead lift, and incommodate no man. This they did An 1646, when fifty rich familyes in *Venice* gaue to the *State* a hundred thouſand crownes a peéce to bemade *noble Venetians*. The like courſe they took to rayſe money, about a hundred yeares ago, when they were ſet vpon by moſt of the *Princes* of *Europe* at once.

Their Religion. As for their *Religion*, its *Roman Catholick*, and they haue neuer changed

changed it ſince the begining of their *Republick*. Hence Mr. *Raymond* in his *Mercurio Italico* page 188. ſayth truly, that *Venice hath this property aboue all other States; that she is a Virgin, and more, from her firſt infancy, Chriſtian: hauing neuer yet fell, from her Principles either in Gouerment, or Religion.* It began to be built the Very ſame yeare, that *S. Auguſtin* dyed, (as *Baronius* obſerues.)

Their Intereſt.

As for the *Intereſt* of this *Republick*, they are now well with the *Emperor*; not out with *Spayne*, nor too ſecure of his Friendſhip; kinde with the *French*, as long as they keep out of *Italy*; well affected to *England*; and iuſt friends with the *Pope*.

Now for the particulars which I ſaw in *Venice*, they were theſe.

The noble men of Venice.

1. The *men Themſelues* here, who looked like *men indeed*: and as a *Philoſopher* anciently ſayd, that when he came from *Corinth* to *Sparta*, he ſeemed to come from *horſes* to *men*: ſo me thought, when I came from *France* to *Venice* I came from *boyes* to *men*. For here

I ſaw the hanſomeſt, the moſt ſightly, the moſt proper and graue men that ever I ſaw any where elſe. They weare alwayes in the towne (I ſpeake of the *noblemen*) a long *black gowne* a *black cap knit*, with an *edgeing of black wooll* about it, like a *fringe*; an ancient and manly weare, which makes them looke like *Senators*. Their *hair* is generaly the beſt I euerſaw any where; theſe little caps not preſſing it downe as our hats do; & *Perywigs* are here forbid. Vnder their long gownes (which fly open before) they haue hanſome black ſutes of rich ſtuffs with ſtockins and garters, and ſpanith leather ſhoos neatly made. In a word, I neuer ſaw ſo many proper men together, nor ſo wiſe, as I ſaw dayly there walking vpon the *Piaz-Za of S. Mark*. I may boldly ſay, that I ſaw there fiue hundred gentlemen walking together euery day, euery one of which was able to play the *Embaſſador* in any *Princes Court* of *Europe*. But the miſery is, that we ſtrangers cannot walk there

there with them, and talk with them, but muſt keep out of their way, and ſtand a loof off. The reaſon is this: This *ſtate* (as all *Republicks* are) being hugely gealous of her liberty and preſeruation, forbids her *Noble men* and *Senators* to converſe with *Forrain Embaſſadors*, or any man that either is an actual *ſeruant* or *follower* of an *Embaſſador*, or hath any the leaſt *relation* to any *Princes Agent*, without expreſſe leaue; and this vpon payne of being ſuſpected as a Traitor, and condignly punished. This makes them shy to all ſtrangers, not knowing what relation they may have to ſome forain *ſtates man* of *Agent*. For the ſame reaſon they will not let their *wifes* viſit the *wifes* of forrain *Embaſſadors* reſideing in *Venice*, for feare of being ſuſpected to commit *treaſon by proxie*. They haue in the wall of the *Pallace*, in diuers places, certain *wide mouths* of marble ſtone, ouer which I found written theſe words: *Denuncie ſecrete*, Priuate informations, into which they caſt ſecretly

ly papers of accuſations, by which they accuſe ſecretly any officer, or nobleman, whom they durſt not accuſe publickly. This maxes men ſtand hugely vpon their garde, and be wary with whom they conuerſe, and what they ſay.

The noble women of Venice.

2. As for the *women* here, they would gladly get the ſame reputation That their huſbands have, of being tall and hanſome; but they ouer do it with their horrible *cioppini*, or high *shoos*, which I haue often ſeen to be a full half yard high. I confeſſe, I wondered at firſt, to ſee women go vpon ſtilts, and appeare taller by the head then anyman; and not to be able to go any whither without reſting their hands vpon the shoulders of two grave matrons that vſher them: but at laſt, I perceiued that it was good policy, and a pretty ingenious way either to clog women at home by ſuch heauy shoos (as the *Egyptians* kept their *wifes* at home by allowing them no shoos at all); or at leaſt to make them not able to go either

ber farre, or alone, or inuiſibly. As for the yong ladyes of this towne that are not marryed, they are neuerſeen abroad, but masked like *Moſcarades* in a ſtrang diſguiſe, at the *Fair* time, and other publick ſolemnityes or *Shows*, Being at other times brought vp in *Monaſteryes* of *Nunns*, till they be marryed.

3. Then I went to the Church of *S. Mark the Euangeliſt*, whoſe *body* lyeth here, hauing been tranſlated hither from *Alexandria*, 820 & odd yeares ago; hauing ever ſince been one of the chief *Patrons* of this *ſtate*, as his *Lyon* hath euerſince been the *Armes* of the *Republick*, and its ſeale in all publick writeings. This church is built *a la Thedeſca*, as they call it, and as the beſt *Churches* built about thoſe times, were. Its neither great nor high; but ſo rich for the materials, that nothing but *Moſaick worke* and *marble* appeare in it. The roof and the walls a good way downe, are curioutly painted with *Moſaick hiſtories* and *pictures*; and the

S. Marks Church.

the reſt of the *Wall* is rare marble. Among thoſe *Moſaick pictures*, there are to be ſeen in the *vault* of the *Arch*, ouer the dore of the *Treaſory*, two old *Pictures*, the one of *S. Dominick*, the other of *S. Francis*; both made before they inſtituted their ſeveral *Orders*, and yet both in the religious *Habits* which thoſe of their *Orders* weare; and all this out of the predictions of *Ioachim* (*Abbat of Curacium*, and not of *S. Fleur*, as ſome wrongly call him) who lived before theſe *Orders* were inſtituted. The picture alſo of the *Pope*, neare to the *Pictures* of the foreſayd *Saints*, is ſayd to be a *Prophetical picture* of the ſayd *Abbats* deſcribing; repreſenting the laſt *Pope* that ſhall gouerne the flock of *Chriſt*, when all the world ſhall be of one *Religion*. The *pauement* of this *Church* is ſutable to the reſt, being in ſome places compoſed of vaſt marble ſtones naturaly repreſenting the waues of the *Sea*; in other places its curiouſly inlayd with ſtones of ſeueral colours expreſſing *Flowers*, *ſtarrs*,

Baronius, an. 1190.

ſtars, *birds*, *beaſts* and the like: among which ſtones I perceiued here and there ſome *Turky ſtones* of great value among vs, but here not ſcorning to be trod vpon. Thirty ſix marble pillars of a round forme, and two foot thick in diameter, hold vp the roof of this *Church*. The *High Altar* is a rare peéce, eſpecially when you ſee the back of it open as I did vpon the *Aſcenſion Eue*. This *back of the Altar* is richly adorned with diuers rowes of little *enamelled pictures*, *a la Greca*, ſet in gold, and enriched with braue pearle and pretious ſtones intermingled euery where between the *pictures*. This moſt rich ornament, or *back of the Altar*, was giuen by a *Dogè of Venice*, and brought from *Conſtantinople*. Behind the *High Altar* ſtands the *Altar* of the *B. Sacrament*, where there are two *tranſparent round pillars* four yards high. In the *Sacriſty* which is hard by, I ſaw neat *Moſaick* worke in the *roof*, and an admirable *picture of S. Hierome* of the ſame worke alſo. Round about the inſide

of

of the *Church*, ouer the pillars; hang the *Scutchions* of Seuerall *Doges*, in a large size. For the *Doges* at their creation, cause three things to be made. First their *picture* which is set vp in the *Sala* of *the Great Counsel*: Secondly their *Armes or Scutchion*, which are sometimes of *Syluer* & of a huge size; & are set vp after the *Doges* death in the *Church* for euer. Thirdly they must make their *Picture* in the *Collegio*, or *Pregiadi*.

The Treasory of S. Mark.

4. From the *Church* we were let in to see the *Treasory of S. Mark*, which ioynes to the *Church*. It was showne vs by special leaue from aboue, and by two *Noble Venetians* who are alwayes present when it is showne. We were first showne the *Spiritual Treasor*, and then the *Temporal*; that is, first the *Relicks*, and then the *Iewels*. The *Relicks* were these principaly. A great authenticall *peece of the Holy Crosse*, aboue a span long. It is the greatest peece I haue seen any where, except that in the *Holy Chappel in Paris*: and though some enemies of the *Very Crosse*

The Spiritual Treasor.

Croſſe of Chriſt, as well as of other *Relicks*, do ieeringly ſay, that there are ſo many peéces of the *Holy Croſſe* showne in the world, that if they were all put together, they would make *a carte Load of wood*: yet I dare maintain more probably, that all the peéces any one man can ſay are showne in *Europe* (and I haue ſeen a good part of it) would not make ſo much of the *Croſſe*, as one of thoſe parts on which our *Saniours* hands were nayled: ſeing the greateſt part that we finde of it, is no thicker then an ordinary mans finger, & little longer then a ſpan; and that very part of it which I ſaw in the *Popes* owne *Sacriſty* in the *Vatican*, is no longer then a mans little finger; and if the *King of France* (*S. Lewis*) in his two expeditions into the *Holy Land*, could get onely ſo little a peéce of it as that which is showne in *Paris* in the *Saint Chapelle*, and if the *Pope* himſelf could get no greater a peéce of it, then that mentioned aboue, I do not wonder if in other places, they

shew ſuch little shreds of it, as all together would not make *two foot of timber*, much leſſ a *Cart load*. We ſaw alſo here a *finger of S. Mark*. His *Ring* with a ſtone in it, which our *Lapidaries* cannot tell how to name. Some of our *Saui-ours* blood gathered vp in his *Paſſi-on*, with the earth it was ſpilt vpon. A *thorne* of the *Holy crowne* of *thornes*. A *nayle* which nayled the two peéces of the *Croſſe* together. *A finger* of *S. Mary Magdalen*. A peéce of *S. Iohn Baptiſts Cranium*. A tooth of *S. Mark*. A peéce of *S. Iohn Baptiſts* habit. Some of our *B. Ladyes hair*. An anciet *pic-ture* of *S. Iohn Baptiſt*, enamelled in gold. A peéce of our *Sauiours white robe* when he was ſcorned. A Very ancient *picture* of our *B. Lady* carryed about anciently by *Conſtantin the Great*, who had it alwayes with him. One of the *Stones of the Torrent*, wherewith *S. Steuen* was ſtoned. And in fine, the *ſword* of *S. Peter*.

The Temporal Treaſure. Then leading vs to the *Temporal Treaſure* in an other roome, they shewd

shewd vs (by candle light, as they did alſo the *Spiritual Treaſure*) theſe things. Firſt, the twelue *crownes of gold*, and the twelue *breſt* and *backpeeces* (like womens cloſe Bodyes) of beaten *gold* alſo, ſet thick, as well as the Crownes, with exquiſit *pearle*, both round, and big: Twelue yong *Virgins* vſed to weare them anciently vpon a *Feaſt day*. Then three great *Carbuncles*, one whereof weigheth ſix ounces, and is bigger then an ordinary *hennis egg*: They Value it at two hundred thouſand crownes. Then the two *Crownes of gold* ſet thick with pretious ſtones; one being the *Crowne* of the kingdome of *Cyprus*; the other of the kingdom of *Candie*. After this they ſhewed vs the *Doges Crowne*, called here *il Corno*, becauſe its made ſomewhat sharp and turning in at the top, like a horne. Its ſet round with a cloſe row of excellent pearle, each one as big as a *haſel nutt*, with a Vaſt *Ruby* in the front, of it, worth a hundred thouſand crownes, ſay they, and one of the faireſt *dia-*

mants in *Europe* in the top of it. Then they shewd vs many other rich things, as the *Flower de Luce* of gold with a rich *Diamant* in it, giuen by *Henry the Third* of *France* at his passing by *Venice* when he came out of *Poland*. The two *Unicorns hornes*, farre lesse then that at *S. Denys* in *France*; but no lesse true. The two *Crucifixes* set with pearle and rich iewels, and in great number. The Great *Candlesticks* and *Thurible* of *beaten gold*, and curiously wrought; each one being almost as heauy as a man can carry in both hands. The Great *Chalice of gold*, as great as a man can lift with both hands. A *Saphir* weighing ten ounces. A *cup*, or *dish*, as broad and deep as an ordinary *calotte* (or *cap* which we weare vnder our hatts) and all of one *Turky stone* entire, and of huge value; It was sent vnto this *Republick* by a *King of Persia*. A *Vessel* like a *tankard*, of a rich *Cameo*; its handle being curiously engrauen with a diamant. A little *Vase* of the rootes of *Emmeraud*. An other of *Sardonick*.

A

A great cup of *Agate*. An other of *Roman Agate* farre finer then the former, and more tranſparent. A rich *Pax* of *Mother of Pearle*. A *Spaniſh Embaſſador*, once viewing this *Treaſure*, tooke a candle and looked curiouſly vnder the long tables vpon which theſe rich things are expoſed; and being asked what he looked for, anſwered: that he looked whether this *Treaſure* had rootes or no, as his maſters *Treaſure had*, and therefore groweth yearly: meaning the *India Fleet* of *Spayne* which bringeth home yearly to the *King of Spaynes coffers* and *Treaſure*, twelue millions.

5. Hauing ſeen this *Treaſure* & thanked the two noble *Venetians* that ſtood by; and requited the vnder officers that shewed it; we went into the *Dogès Pallace*, which ioynes to *S. Marks Church*; and mounting vp the open ſtairs into the open *Gallery*, we ſaw the two great marble *Statues* of *Mars* and *Neptune*, which ſtand at the head of theſe ſtairs, and ſignify the ſtrength of the *Venetians* both by *Sea* and

The Dogès Pallace.

Land. They are excellent peéces, otherwiſe great *Sanſouinus* would neuer haue owned them by writeing vnder them : *Opus Sanſouini.* This *open Gallery* led vs into a world of *Chambers of Iuſtice*, and *Clercks offices*, all throngd with buſineſſ and buſy mẽ. Going vp from hence into a higher ſtory, we ſaw the *Doges Chamber of audience*, his *Antichambers*, his *dineing roome*, and the like. From thence we were led into Seueral great *Chambers* of *Counſel*, all rarely well painted. After thatwe ſaw the *Great Chamber*, or *Sala* of the *Senate houſe*, where the *Nobles* meet vpon *affairs* as great as the *Chamber*. For here they meet about the chuſeing of publick *Officers*, either for the gouerning of the *Citie*, or *Army* : and ſometimes they haue been forced to ſtay there eight dayes (sayth *Sabellicus*) not being able to agree about the *Elections* ; they not being permitted to depart thence till they agree. This *Senate houſe*, or *Great Chamber*, is aboue threeſcore paces long, and

thirty

thirty wide. Its full of *Seats* for the *Noble Venetians*, to the number of two thouſand men, who haue right to enter in here. Its painted on all ſides by the rareſt painters that were in *Italy* when this roome was made. Ouer the *Doges Throne*, is a rare peéce of painting couering the whole end of the roome aboue, and repreſenting heauen in a glorious manner. Its of the hand of *Tintoret*. The *great pictures* vpon that ſide of the roome which lookes towards the court of the *Pallace*, containe the hiſtory of *Pope Alexander the III*, and the *Emperor Federick Barbaroſſa*. I ſaw alſo in this *great roome*, and in the next ioyning to it, the *true pictures* of all the *Doges* of *Venice*. In the other *Chambers* of this *Pallace*, in the *Churches*, and other *Pallaces* of this towne, I ſaw ſo many, and ſo rare peéces of painting, of *Titian*, *Tintoret*, *Bellino*, *Gentile*, *Caſtel Franco*, *Baſſano*, *Paolo Veroneſe*, *Perdonone* and others, that with *Madame Romes* leaue, I dare bodly ſay, that no place of *Italy* hath ſo many

rare pictures in it, as *Venice* hath: and perchance, you will be of my opinion, if you read the curious booke of *Rodolfi*, who hath written the liues of the *Painters of Venice*, and the *Venetean State*; and sets downe where their *prime peéces* are to be seen.

The little Arsenal.

6. Hauing seen these *Chambers* of *Iudicature*, we were led about to the *Sala* of the *Consiglio de Dieci*, (otherwise called, the *little Arsenal*) in the *Pallace* still. Its a curious sight, and therefore not to be omitted by my *Traveler*. There are armes in it for a thousand men, ready vpon all occasions of sedition or reason. The *muskets* are alwayes *charged* and *primed*; and euery six months they discharge them, to charge them a fresh. *Pikes, and swords*, are also so ordered here, that by plucking a string, they fall into the hands of those that should vse them: so that in lesse then *half an houre*, a thousand men may sally out armed. In the end of the great roome where the muskets

muskets hang, ſtands a great *iron ball* pierced through like a *basket hilt*, and four times as big as a ſoldiers helmet; within which there is a *ſpring*, which being vncockt by the pulling of a corde, ſtrikes fire into *gunpowder* which lyeth round about within this *Ball* in a train, and there are ſo many ſeveral ends of *match* as there are *muskets* here; half of the match hanging out of the holes of the Ball, the other half being within, and reaching into the *train of powder*: ſo that the firſt man that ſhould come in, and pluck the foreſayd *corde* would preſently ſtrike fire, and light the *matches* all at once; and then euery man catching a *musket*, and one of theſe *matches* lighted, they are armed in a moment. This *armory* is to ſecure the *Dogè* and the *Senators* (while they are aſſembled in counſel) from ſuch like treaſons as haue been plotted againſt them whilſt they were ſitting in counſel. And for this purpoſe, theres a dore which openeth out of the *Senate*

houſe into this *Armory*; and the *Keys* of it are alwayes layd neare the *Doge* when he ſitts here in conſultation: Nor is this ſo much an *Italian Iealoſy*, as a prudent caution cauſed by paſt dangers. For they ſhew vs in the *great Arſenal*, the *armour* (with one arme onely, to be worne vnder a *Venetian gowne*, while the other arme was showed bare, to take off all ſuſpicion) of *Bajamante Theopoli* and his *complices*, to the number of eight hundred men, who intended to kill the whole *Senate* while it was aſſembled; and make *Baiamante maſter of Venice*. But the plot was dasht in the execution; becauſe *Bajamantes* brains were dasht out by a poore woman, who ſeing him march vnder her window in the head of his rebellious crew, threw downe from her window a great *earthen flower pot* vpon his head, and killed him dead. His party ſeeing this, retired, and were ſoone ſubded: and his houſe was turned into a *Shambles for Butchers*; a fit diſgrace for him who would haue been the

Sabellicus dec. 2 l. 1.

Butcher

Butcher of his Prince and countrymen. here alſo in this *Arſenal* we ſaw the *ſword* and *armes* of braue *Scanderbeg Prince* of *Albania*, who wonne ſeauen battles ouer ſeauen the moſt illuſtrious *Baſſas* the *Great Turk* had, and dyed after all, peaceably in his *Eſtates*, in ſpite of *Amurath*. Its ſayd, that the *great Turk* hearing how *Scanderbeg* with his *Sword*, had clouen men in two, ſent to him; and deſired him, to ſend him his *ſword*, *his cutting ſword*: which hee did; the *Turck* tryed it vpon his ſlaues, and findeing that he could not cleaue men as *Scanderbeg* had done, ſent him word, that he had not ſent him his *true ſword*: to whom *ſcanderbeg* replyed, that he had ſent him indeed his *ſword*, but not his arme. As for this *ſword*, which they call here *Scanderbegs* ſword, its a broad thin blade, of a reaſonable length, but light, and of as good *mettal* almoſt, as its *maſter*. We ſaw here many other curioſityes: as the *ſtandard* of the *Dogè Zani*, who reſtored Pope *Alexander the*

111 vnto his *Seat* againe: with his *ſword*, *Buckler*, & *Helmet*. The *ſtandard* of the *great Turk*. The *ſtandard* of *horſes hayre* belonging alſo to the *great Turk*, and which he hung out alwayes before battle, as a ſignal of combat: it was taken by a *Franchman* called *Ciotar*. The *Statues of Ludouico Sforza Duke of Milan*, and of his wife *Viſconti*. The *ſtatue* or head of *Carara*, whom they call the Tyrant, but how truly I know not. The *Statue or head in braſſe* of brave *Venetio*, *General* of the Venetians in the battle *of Lepanto*. The head in braſſe alſo of braue *Bragadino*, flead alive by the *Turks* for his countryes ſervice. The *picture of ſanta Iuſtina* in a great *caſe* ſet with rich ſtones. *This caſe* was made for a great *Looking glaſſe* which the *Venetians* ſent vnto the *Sultaneſſe* of the *great Turk*; but the ſhip that carryed it, meeting in the way a *Fregat* which brought the news of a *great Victory* gotten ouer the *Turks* by the *Venetians* vpon *Sancta Iuſtinas* day, it returnd back againe with the preſent, and

the

the *Senate* cauſed the *glaſſe* to be taken out, and *Santa Iuſtinas picture* to be ſet in place of it. Then we ſaw a rare *Carpet*, or rather a curious peece of *ſtuff* with figures in it, ſent to the *Republick* of *Venice* by a *King of Perſia*. The *habits* of two noble *Chineſi* who were baptized at *Venice*. The *armour*, of braue *Gatta Mela*, with the *picture* of a *catt* in his *headpeece*. The armour of ſome of the ancient *Dogès* of *Venice*, who to the number of forty or fifty, went to warre in perſon, and did ſuch things there, as to make their *very armour* to be honorable The *habit*, *buckler*, and *ſword* of a *King of Perſia*; the armes are ſet with rich ſtones. The *armour* of *Henry the IIII. of France* with his *pocket piſtol*. The *armour* of the *Duke of Rohan*. The *compleat armour of a little boy* about ten years old, who was found dead in a battle feighting for the *Venetians* and *his country*; and not knowne who he was. Poore braue child! who being worthy neuer to haue dyed, doeſt not ſo much as

liue

liue in *history*; Indeed I did not think till then, that *Mars* had his *abortiues* too, dyeing before their time, and before they were named. Then they shewd me *Attilas Helmet*, with the head peece of his horſe. A *Cannon* shooting ſeauen shoots at once, as yf death with his ſingle dart went too ſlowly to worke. An other *Cannon* shooting threeſcore thotts in ten barrels. *A halbard* with *a barrel* within it, shooting fourteen shotts. An other *halbard* shooting ſeauen shotts. *A Cannon* of iron carryeing two miles, and curiouſly wrought into flowers with the points of *chizels*. The *collar* of iron of the *Paduan Tyrant* (as they call him here) *Carara*. The little iron *Crosbow* of the ſame *Tyrant*, with which he is ſayd to haue shot *needles* a ſpann long, and killed many men priuatly, who knew not how, or by whom they were hurt. Then the *diuels Organs*, or a *trunck* of *leather* with *ten piſtol barrels* in it of a foot and a half long, and ſo diſpoſed in oder like *organ pipes*,

pipes, that vpon the opening of the *lock* of this *trunck*, all theſe barrels being charged with ſeuerall bullets, should let fly at once, and ſo ſcattering wide, kill all thoſe that should be in the *roome*. This *trunck* was contriued by a reuengefull man, who hauing a minde to be reuenged both of his enemy, and of his enemyes friends at once, ſent him this *trunck* by an vnknowne bearer (as a preſent from a friend) while he treated his friends at a dinner. The *holes* through the *ſides* of it, made by the *bullets*, shew the *diuelish effect* of this *Trunck*; and how well it deſerues the name of the *Diuels organ*. The *boxe* of *botargos* here is iuſt ſuch another inuention. A *piſtol* in *a pocket booke* here, is as bad as the others, which being charged and let off, would preſently read your doome. *Swords* and *daggers*, with *piſtol* and *little gun barrels* runing along their *blades*, which being held drawne with the broad ſide to a man, appeare to be onely plain ſwords and daggers,

gers, and yet they discharg *thrusts* not to be *parried* by any *fenceing gard*. I saw also here a fine *Tabernacle* of *Crystal* : a burneing Lamp found in *Antenors tombe* in *Padua*, *a burning glasse*, which burneth half a mile off : a rare *Adam* and *Eue* with the *Serpent* and the *Tree*, all cut out of one peece of wood by the rare hand of *Alberto Dureo* : and in fine, the *picture* of *King Iames* of *England*, the onely picture of any forrain Prince that I saw there.

The Piazza of S. Mark.

Hauing thus seen this *Cabinet* of *Mars*, we went out of the *Pallace* into the *Piazza* of *S. Mark*, vpon which both the foresayd *Church of S. Mark*, and the *Dogès Pallace* looke. This is one of the nobleſt *Piazzas* that a man can see in any towne. It runns from the *Sea side* vp along the *Pallace* to the *Church of S. Mark*, and from thence turning on the left hand, it spreads it self into a more large, and longer open place, most beautifull to behold : for the whole *piazza*, euen from the Sea side, to the further end

end, is all built vpon *arches* and *marble pillars*; and rayſed vp with beautifull lodgeings, fit to lodge allthe *Procuratori* of *S. Mark*; all the rich *forrain merchants*; a world of *perſons of condition*; the *Mint*, and the famous *Library*. In that part of the *piazza* which lyes vnder the *Pallace*, the *Nobili Venetiani* walke altogether, twice a day, to conferre about buſineſſ of *State*. This meeting here of the Noblemen is called the *Broglio*. And in the end of it, cloſe by the *Sea ſide*, ſtand two *great pillars* of rich marble, the one bearing vpon it the *Image* of *S. Theodorus*; the other, the *Lyon of S. Mark*, theſe two *Saints*, *S. Mark* and *S. Theodore*, being the two *Patrons* of this *City*. Theſe two pillars were erected here by a *Lombard*, who required no other recompence for his paynes, then that it might be lawfull for *dice-players* to play at dice between theſe two pillars without being punished or moleſted, nay though they playd falſe play. Here alſo between theſe two pillars, they execute

execute malefactors, to shew that they deserue not the *protection* of *those two patrons*, who break the orders of that towne which is vnder their *protection*. Its pitty that the *Lombard* himself was not whiped here at least, for makeing himself the *Protector* of idle *rogues* there, where the *Saints* are *Patrons* of honest-men. Ouer against the *Pallace* stands the *Mint*, in a place called *La Zeccha*, and from hence the *gold coyned here* is called *Zecchino*, a peéce of gold worth some seauen shillings sixpence of our mony. Hard by it, stands the *Library* famous both for the quantity and quality of the bookes that are in it. *Petrark* (once *Canon* of the *Church, of Padua*) gaue his *Library* to it: and *Bessarion* a *Greek Cardinal* of great Learning and worth, gaue as many *Greek Manuscripts* vnto it, as cost him thirty thousand crownes: and yet by this *Legacy*, *Bessarion* was but euen with the *Venetians*, who honored him in such a particular manner, as to send out the *Bucentaure* it self to bring him into

Venice

a, being ſent thither *Legat* by the *Pope*.

8. Going from hence into the other part of the *Piazza* which ſtands before the *Church*, I eſpyed vpon the very out corner of the *wall* of the *Church* (as you come out of the *Pallace*) four *Porphiry Statues* of four marchants embraceing one another. Haueing enquired what thoſe *Statues* were ſet for there, I was told by a graue old gentleman of *Venice*, that thoſe, whom theſe *Statues* repreſent, were four marchants and ſtrangers, who brought hither moſt of the *Iewels* mentioned aboue in the *Treaſury*; and that afterwards poyſoning one another, out of couetouſneſſ, left this *State* heire of all. Iuſt before the *Church* ſtand three tall *maſts of ships* vpon curiouſly wrought *Piedeſtals of Braſſe*, and each maſt bearing, vpon great dayes, a ſtately *flag* and *ſtreamers*. Theſe three *maſts* ſignify the three nobleſt parts of the *Venetians* dominions, to wit the kingdomes of *Cyprus*, and of *Candy*, and the State of *Venice*. In this *Piazza* I found alwayes a world of

of ſtrangers perpetually walking and talking of bargains and traffick, as *Greeks*, *Armenians*, *Albanians*, *Slauonians*, *Polonians*, *Iewes*, and euen *Turks* themſelues; all in their ſeueral habits, but all conſpireing in this one thing, *to ſell deare*; and *buy cheape*. Here alſo they haue euery night in ſommer, a world of *Mountebancks*, *ciarlatani*, and ſuch ſtuff, who together with their drudges and remedyes, ſtriue to pleaſe the people with their little *comedies*, *puppet playes*, *ſongs*, *muſick*, *ſtoryes*, and ſuch like *buffonnerie*. Its ſtrange to ſee how they finde dayly either *new fooling*, or *new fooles*, not onely to heare them but euen the throw them money too for ſuch poore contentments. In this *Piazza* alſo ſtands the *Campanile*, or *High ſteeple* of *Venice*, diſtant ſome fifty paces from the *Church* of *S. Mark*. Its built forty foot ſquar on all ſides, and two hundred and thirty ſix high. The top of it is couered with *guilt tiles*, which in a ſunshine day, appeare glorioufly a farre off. The *foundation*

The High ſteeple.

tion of it is almoſt as deep vnder-ground, as the top of it is high aboue ground; a wonder, if you conſider that it ſtands in *Venice*. From the top of this *Campanile* we had a perfect view of *Venice* vnder vs, and of all its neighboring *Ilands*, *Forts*, *Sea*, and *Townes* about it; as alſo of the outſide of *S. Marks Church*, its *Frontiſpice*, its *Cupolas* and the *four horſes* of *braſſe guilt* which ſtand ouer the *Frontiſpice*. Theſe *horſes* came out of the *ſhop*, not out of the *ſtable*, of *Liſippus* a famous *ſtatuary* in *Greece*, and were giuen to *Nero* by *Tiridates King of Armenia*. They were carryed by *Conſtantin the Great* from *Rome* to *Conſtantinople*; and from thence they were tranſported hither. In fine, from the top of this ſteeple, we ſaw the compaſſe of the great *Arſenal* of *Venice*, which looked like a little towne in out ſight. Indeed ſome make it three miles about; but I cannot allow it ſo much. The ſight of this *Magazin of warre* a farre off, made vs haſten downe from the *ſteeple* to go ſee it nearer hand.

9.

The Arſenal.

9. Takeing therefore a *Gondola*, we went to the *Arſenal*, Where after the ordinary formalityes of leauing our *ſwords* at the *dore*, and paying the *Porters fees*, we were admitted, and led through this great *Shop* of *Mars*. Its ſo well ſeated neare the *Sea ſide*, and ſo well built, that it might ſerue the *Venetian Senators* for a *Caſtle* in time of danger: and in it there is a *Well* of freſh water, not to be poyſoned, becauſe of two peéces of *Unicornes horne* ſet faſt in the bottom of it, I confeſſe, I neuer ſaw any where ſuch *Oeconomie* as is here obſerued. Fifteen hundred men are dayly employed here, and duely payed at the weeks end, according to their ſeueral employments and works. The expences of theſe workemen amount to a *thouſand Ducats* euery day in the yeare: ſo that they make accompt that they ſpend in this *Arſenal* four hundred & thirty thouſand crownes a yeare: Enough almoſt to maintain a pretty army conſtantly. Euery workeman here hath *wine* twice a day, and that very

very good too, but that it is a little mingled with *water*. We were led through all the vaſt rooms of this *Magazin*, rooms like vaſt *churches*. In one of them I ſaw nothing but great *oares* for *Gallyes*, ſeauen men going to one oare. In another, nothing but vaſt *ſternes*. In another, nothing but vaſt *nayles* for *Gallyes* and *ships*. In another they were making nothing but *Salpeter* for *gunpowder*. In another they were caſting great *Cannons*, *Morter peéces*, and *Chambers*. In another they had nothing but a pair of vaſt *Scales* to weigh *Cannons* with. In another, *Maſts* for *Gallyes* and ships of a prodigious greatneſſ and length; and yet of ſuch a rare *timber*, that one filipping vpon one end of them, you heare it eaſily at the other end, by applying your eare to it. Some of theſe maſts are worth fourſcore pounds. In other vaſt roomes I ſaw ſtore of *Cannons* of all ſizes both for *ships* and *Gallyes*: where alſo I ſaw ſome *Turkiſh Cannons* with words vpon them in the *Turkiſh*

Language

Language. There I ſaw alſo one Cannon ſhooting three ſhotts at once : another fiue : one great *Cannon* found buryed in *Candy* full of gold *medals* : the great *Cannons* caſt here while *Henry* the *III*. of *France* dined in this *Arſenal*. They had heretofore a prodigious quantity of *Cannons* here, but now theſe roomes are much emptyed by reaſon of this warre with the *Turks*. In other great roomes I ſaw huge heaps of *Cannon bullets* of all ſizes, with ſome *Enſignes* wonn ouer the *Turks*. Then mounting vp into the *Chambers* aboue, I ſaw in *two vaſt roomes*, armes for *fifty Thouſand men*. in another, *armes* for *twelue Gallyes* : in another, armes for *Fifty Gallyes*. Here alſo I ſaw the *ſuite of armour* of *Scanderbeg* : that of the *Doge Zani*, the *Lanterne* of *Don Iohn* of *Auſtrias ſhip* in the battle of *Lepanto* : the *Lanterne* of a *Turkiſh Galley* : the *armour of Baiamante Theopoli* and his *complices*, with one *arme* onely : ſome *armes* taken from the *Turks* in the battle of *Lepanto*, other *armes* taken from the *Genueſi*, a great Croſſebow

Crossebow, shooting Vast *arrowes* of iron aboue fiue quarters long: an inuention of great vse before *Gunns* were found out. A *cannon bullet* with four long irons, like the tops of halbards, which shut vp close into it when you put it into the *Cannon*, but open againe of themselues, as soon as the *bullet* is out of the *Cannons* mouth; and so spreading into four parts, cut all they meet, with strange fury: a dangerous inuention in *Sea battles*, to to spoyle *cordage* and *tackling*. Here also they shew vs the discription of the towne and *Fort* of *Clissa*, and how it was taken by the *Venetians* some 20 yeares agoe. Then descending from thence, we went to see the places where they make new *Gallyes*, aud mend old ones. There I found a vast *square court* three hundred paces broad in euery square, and full of vast *penthouses* capable of holding in them, *Gallyes* of fifty paces long a peece. In the midst of this *Court* is a vast square *Pond* of water, let in from the *Sea*, where the new *Gallyes* are

tryed; and the old ones are let into the *Arſenal* to be mended and rigged a new. Here I ſaw a world of *Gallyes*, and a world of men workeing about them moſt buſily. There were heretofore diuers of theſe great *Courts* full of *Gallyes*, but now they are much exhauſted; the *Gallyes* being abroad in warre. Hence it is obſerued that This *Arſenal*, before theſe warres, could arme 200 *gallyes*, and two hundred thouſand men. Here it was that they made a *Gallye*, and ſet her out at Sea while *Henry the III* dyned here in the *Arſenal*; which made that *King* ſay then, that he would giue three of his beſt townes in *France* (except his *Parlament townes*) for ſuch an *Arſenal*. Indeed the *Arſenals* of *Paris*, *Genua*, *Zurick*, *Naples*, and *Geneua*, ſeemed to me to be little *gunnſmiths ſhops* in compariſon of this. They were then makeing here two new *Galleaſſes* (when I was laſt there) of vaſt bulk and expences. In fine I ſaw here the old *Bucentoro*; and preſently after the new *Bucentoro*. This laſt

is

is the *Gally* of *State*, of the *Dogè*, when he goeth forth vpon the *Aſcenſion day* accompanyed with the *Senate*, to *eſpouſe the Sea*, as they call it here. This is a noble *Gallie* all guilt without, and wainſcotted round about the *Deck*, with guilt ſeats. There runns a partition of wood quite along the *Deck* of the *Gallie*, with *ſeats* on both ſides and with a low *open roof* of wood, to let in *ayre*, and yet keep off the *ſun*; and all this is *guilt* and painted, and capable of fiue hundred *Senators*, who in their *ſcarlat* robes, wait vpon the *Dogè* that day. The *Dogè* ſitts in the *Puppe*, in a *Chair of State*, with the *Popes Nuncio* on one hand of him, and the *Patriarch of Venice* on the other, and a place for *muſick* behind them. The *ſlaues* are all vnder *hatches*, and not ſeen at all: but their *oares*, (twenty on each ſide) moue all at once like great wings which make the *Bucentoro* moue moſt maieſticaly. And this is all that I can remember in this *Arſenal*, except the *Cellar* of *wine*, and the

great roomes, (as I came out) where women onely are employed in mending old *sayles*; and men (a part) in makeing great *cables*: and indeed those wast *Anchors* which lyè neare the woodden bridge here at the entrance, stand in need of *cables* of the greatest *size*.

The Assensa.

10. I happened to be at *Venice* thrice, at the great *Sea Triumph*, or feast of the *Ascension*, which was performed thus. About our eight in the morneing, the *Senators* in their scarlat robes, meet at the *Doges Pallace*, and there taking him vp, they walk with him processionaly vnto the shoare, wete the *Bucentoro* lyes waiting them; the *Popes Nuncio* being vpon his right hand, and the *Patriarch of Venice*, on his left hand. Then ascending into the *Bucentoro*, by a hansome bridge throwne out to the shoare, the *Doge* takes his place, and the *Senators* sit round about the *Gallie* as they can, to the number of two, or three hundred. The *Senate* being placed, the *anchor* is weighed, and the *slaues* being warned by the

Capitains

Capitains whiſtle and the ſound of trumpets, begin to ſtrike all at once with their *oares*, and to make the *Bucentoro* march as grauely vpon the water, as if she alſo went vpon *cioppini*. Thus they ſteere for two miles vpon the *Laguna*, while the muſick plays, and ſings *Epithalamiums* all the way long, and makes *Neptune* iealous to heare *Hymen* called vpon in his dominions. Round about the *Bucentoro* flock a world of *Piottas* and *Gondolas*, richly couered ouerhead with ſomptuous *Canopies* of ſilks and rich ſtuffs, and roued by *watermen* in rich liueryes, as well as the *Trumpeters*. Thus forrain *Embaſſadors*, diuers *noblemen of the country*, and *ſtrangers of condition* wait vpon the *Dogès* gallie all the way long, both comeing and going. At laſt the *Dogè* being arriued at the appointed place, throws a *Ring* into the *Sea*, without any other ceremony, then by ſaying: *Deſponſamus te, Adare; in ſignum perpetui dominij: we eſpouſe thee, ò Sea, in teſtimony of our perpetual dominion ouer thee*: and ſo returnes to the

Church of S. Nicolas in Lio (an Iland hard by) where he assists at high Masse with the Senate. This done, he returns home againe in the same state; and inuites those that accompanyed him in his Gally, to dinner in his pallace: the prepatiues of which dinner we saw before the Dogè was got home. This ceremony of marrying the Sea, as they call it, is ancient, and performed yearly in memory of the grant of Pope Alexander the III, who being restored by the Venetians vnto his Seat againe, granted them power ouer the Andriatick Sea, as a man hath power ouer his wife; and the Venetians to keep this possession, make euery yeare this watery Caualcata. I confesse, this sight is stately, and a Poët would presently conceiue, that Neptune himself were going to be marryed to some Nereide.

The Corso at Murano.

11. Hauing seen this Ceremony in the morneing, we went after dinner to see the Euening Corso at Murano, where we saw those fine Gondolas and Piottas, which we had seen

ſeen waiting vpon the *Dogè* in the morneing, now rowing in ſtate vp and downe the great *Canale* of *Murano* to the ſound of *Trumpets*; and with all the force of the brauny watermen that row them. Sometimes meeting too thick in the arches of the woodden bridge here, they crack one an others *Gondalas*, breack one an others oares, ouerturne their boatmen, and are ſtoppt for an houre together without being able to vntangle. *Embaſſadors* themſelues of Forrain Princes appeare in *Corſo* this euening with all their brauery (fiue or ſix *Gondolas* all in one liuery) as well as all the gallants and gentry of *Venice*, who appeare here this euening at *Corſo*.

12. The next morneing no ſooner appeared, but new ſights appeared too, and now vpon land, and the *Scene* was *S. Marks place*, where the *Fayre* opening this day, and laſting for ten dayes, drew all the gallants of *Venice* to come and behold all the gallantry and riches that either domeſtick, or forrain marchands could ſet forth to ſale. *The Fayre*

But the moſt part of the yong *Ladyes* that came to ſee the *Fayre*, came in an odd dreſſe, with a falſe noſe, and a little beard of black wool, diſguiſeing their mouth and noſe: ſo that they could ſee all the *Fayre*, and be knowne to no body. Thus they go often to marriages, and other aſſemblyes when they haue no mind to be knowne.

S. Georges. 13. Hauing thus ſeen theſe foreſayd ſights, we went on with viſiting the other things in the towne. and one day we went to the *Iland of S. George Major*, where we ſaw a ſtately *Monaſtery*, *Church*, *Cloiſter* and *Garden*, which take vp this whole *Iland*. The *Church* is one of the beſt in *Venice*, and built by *Palladio* the famours *Architect*. In the *Church* I was showne the great *ſyluer Lampe*, as great as two men could carry. In a *pillar of marble* ſtanding ouer a ſide *Altar* I was showne the picture of a *Crucifixe*, which was diſcouered, at the poliſhing of this ſtone, to haue been naturally in the *Vayne* of the *marble*. In the *Refectory*, I ſaw an admirable

mirable picture of the *ſupper of Cana* in *Galilæa*, made by *Guido Reni*. I viſited it often, and could never ſatiate my eyes with ſuch a rare peece. It takes vp the whole end of the great *Refectory*.

14. From thence we rowed to the *Pallace of Procuratore Nani* which ſtands in an Iland beyond *S. Georges*. The *Pallace* is richly furniſhed with the true pictures of many moderne *Princes* and *Ladys* of *France*, *England*, and *Germany*. This *Pallace*, hath one ſtrange thing belonging to it, beyond the Pallaces of *Venice*: to wit, a neat *garden*, for *Gardens* in *Venice*, are as wonderfull things, as *Coaches*: and I cannor remember, that looking vpon the whole city from the top of the high *Steeple*, I ſaw two places where there were any green trees. But the beſt thing that I ſaw here, was the *Procuratore Nani* himſelf, the greateſt Ornament of the *Venetian Senate*, whoſe learned pen hath already given vs an exellent *hiſtory* of *Venice*. *The Pallace of Signore Nani.*

15. From hence we walked to *The Capuccins.*

the *Capucins Conuent* which is in the ſame *Iland*, and *Church* neately built, and farre aboue the rate of *Capucins*; but it was *a Vow* of the *Senate* in time of the plague; and they regarded more, in building it, their owne *honour*, then the *Capucins ſimplicity*.

Madonna di Salute. 16. From hence returning againe towards the towne, we ſteered our *Gondola* to the *Church* of *Madonna di Salute*, a new round *Church*, vowed by the *State* in another plague time, and likely to be one of the fineſt *Churches in Venice* when it ſhall be ended. In the *Sacriſty* I ſaw a rare picture of a feaſt by *Tintoret*; and others in the roof by *Titian*.

La Carita. 17. From hence We went to the *Church of the Canon Regulars*, called *La Carita*, in whoſe *Monaſtery Pope Alexander the III*, lay hid priuatly like a poore *Chaplain* of this *Church*, vnknowne to the Very *Fathers of this Place*, till at laſt he was diſcouered by a Deuout *Pilgrim*, who haueing ſeen him often in *Rome*, and hearing him ſay *Maſſe* here, diſcouered

discouered him to the *Senate*; and so hee was both acknowledged by the *Senate*, and defended by them, as we sayd aboue. Ouer the entrance of the *Quire*, is seen the picture of *Alexander the III* receiuing the Emperor *Federick* to the kissing of his feet, by the meanes of the *Dogè* of *Venice*, who stands by. Heres also a good picture of our *Sauiours* raysing vp *Lazarus* againe to life: its of the hand af *Bassan*.

28. An other time I went to the *Dominicans Church*, *called S. Giuanne & Paulo*, where I found among the Tombestones, that of the *Lord Henry Aubigni* (second brother to the *Duke* of *Lenox* and *Richemond*) who dyed here in his trauels. Before the dore of this Church stands the *Equestris statue* in brass guilt of *Bartolomeo Coleone Bargamense* a great *Commander*, to whom (as the words beare, *ob militare imperium optimè gestum*) the Senate decreed this *statue* to be erected. The *Tabernacle* and *Altar* are very stately. The Chappel of *S. Hiacinth*, & the *miracle* *SS. Giouanne & Paolo.*

of this *Saint* are of the hand *Bassan* & *Palmarino*. the Martyrdome of S. *Iohn* & *Paul* is a *Masterpeece* of the hand of *Titian*. The Conuent also of S. *Iohn* and *Paul* is one of the most stately ones in Italy. The *Refectory* is famous for painting.

S. Saluatore.

19. The Church of *S. Saluatore* is a fair Church, and well adorned with neat *Tombes* of diuers *Dogis* and great persons. Vpon the back of the *High Altar* is seen a picture of the *Transfiguration*, of the hand of *Titian*: Vpon an *Altar* on the right hand of the Wall, is a picture of the *Annuntiation*, vnder which *Titian* wrote these words, *Titianus fecit, fecit*, to assure men by this double affirmatiue, that it was a good peece, worth his twice owneing. Theres an other picture of the *Last Supper*, made by *Titians* master. Vpon the Epistle side of the *High Altar* stands a little *Chappel*, ouer whose *Altar* is the *Tombe of S. Theodorus* with his body in it. He is one of the *Patrons* of this towne.

S. Chrysostam.

20. In the *Church of S. Chrysostome*,

ſtone I ſaw vpon a ſide Altar on the left hand, the ſtatues in ſtone of our Sauiour and his twelue Apoſtles, neatly cut by Tullius Lombardus, whoſe rare ſtatues adorne alſo S. Antonyes Tombe at Padua. His ſtatues are eaſily knowne by the neat hands.

21. In the Church of the Apoſtoli I ſaw a rare picture of S. Lucie, but now ſomewhat old.

22. In the Church of the Ieſuits I ſaw the Tombe of S. Barbara Virgin and Martyr.

23. In the Domo (the Cathedral of Venice, but ſtanding much out of the way) I ſaw little conſiderable but the Tombe of S. Laurentius Iuſtinianus, a holy man, a great Preacher, and the firſt Patriarch of Veniſe; the Patriarchal ſeat of Grado, being remoued hither in his time. The Domo.

24. I ſaw alſo the Church of S. Iacomo, the firſt Church that was built in Venice, and built twelue hundred yeares ago in the infancy of Venice, as an old inſcription here told me. Here are S. Iacomo.

ſome

ſome good pictures of *Lanfrancus*, and *Marcus Titianus*, old *Titians* nephew and ſcholler.

The Greeks Church. 25. And being in *Venice* vpon *S. Georges day* (the 23. of *April*) we went to the *Greek* Church, I meane to the *Greek ſchiſmaticks Church*, which is dedicated to *God* in honour of S. *George*, and therefore this day was one of their greateſt ſolemnityes. Their *ceremonies* & *Seruice* differed little from the *Catholicks Greeks*: & if any one deſire to know their *tenents*, and how neare they come to the *Roman Catholiks*, let him read a booke in a thin *folio* ptinted at *Wittemberg* an: 1584. vnder this title, *Acta & ſcripta Theologorum Wittembergenſium & Hieremia Patriarchæ.*

The Iewes Synagogue 26. We went after diner one *Saturday*, to ſee the *Iews Synagogue*. Among other things I heard here a *Rabbin* make a *Homily* to his flock. He looked like a *French Miniſter*, or *Puritanical Lecturer*, in short *cloake* and *hat*. The ſnaffling through the noſe made all the edification tha I ſawe in it: It was in *Italian*,

Italian, but the coldeſt diſcourſe that I euer heard in any language. Indeed it was their *Sabboth day*, and they eat no other meat that day, but cold meat.

27. An other day we went to *Murano* againe, to ſee the *glaſſe houſes* which furnish amoſt all *Europe* with *drinking glaſſes*, and all our *Ladyes cabinets* with *Looking glaſſes*. They vtter here fot two hundred thouſand crownes worth a yeare of this brickle ware; and they ſeem to haue taken meaſure of euery nations belly and humour, to fit them with drinking glaſſes accordingly; For the *High Dutch*, they haue *high glaſſes*, called *Flutes*, a full yard long, which a men cannot drink vp alone, except his man, or ſome other, hold vp the foot of this more then two handed glaſſe. For the *English* that loue *toaſts* with their drink, they haue curious *tankards* of thick *cryſtal glaſſe*, iuſt like our *ſylue tankards*. For the *Italians* that lou to drink leaſurely, they haue glaſſe that are almoſt as large and flat

The Glaſſe houſes at murano.

as

as ſyluer plats, and almoſt as vn eaſy to drink out of. And ſo for other nations. In one shop they were makeing a ſet of glaſſes for the *Emperor*, of fiue crownes euery glaſſe: They were drinking glaſſes with high couers made like *ſpred eagles*, and finely guilt. Sometimes to shew their art, they make here pretty things. One made a ship in glaſſe, with all her *tacklings, gunns, maſts, ſayles*, & *ſtreamers*. An other made an *Organ* in glaſſe three cubits high, ſo iuſtly contriued, that by blowing into it, and touching the ſtopps it ſounded muſically. A third made a perfect *Caſtle*, with all its *Fortifications*, *rampart*, *Cannons*, *Sentry houſes*, and *gates*. Here alſo I ſaw them make thoſe vaſt *Looking glaſſes*, whoſe brickleneſſ sheweth *Ladyes* themſelues, more then their reflection doth. In fine, in *Murano* you ſee the *Pallace of ſignor Camillo Treuiſano* with the rare garden and fountains *à la Romana*.

The shops. 28. After this, we went vp and downe the towne of *Venice*, ſometimes *a foot*, to ſee better the

shops

shops, as those of *silks*, *clothes of gold*; of *Bookes*, and the *Apothecaryes* shops, where I saw them make their famous *Treacle*: sometimes *in gondola*, to View ouer and ouer againe, the *Canale grande*, and the braue *Pallaces* which bemme it in on bothsides: sometimes entring into the best of those pallaces, to see their rich furniture and contriuances. The *best are, of Iustiniani, Mocenigo, Grimani, Priuli, Contarini, Foscoli, Loredano, Gussoni*, and *Cornaro*. *The Pallaces.*

29. Then I enquired what learned men had adorned *Venice*, and I found these to haue been the chiefe, *Laurentius Iustinianus, Hermolaus Barbarus, Petrus Bembus, Aloysius Lippomanus, Paulus Paruta, Baptista Egnatius, Ludouicus Dolce, Paulus Manutius*, with diuers others. I saw some years agoe the noble and ingenious *Loredano*, whose witty bookes make him famous ouer all the *Academyes* of *Italy* and *Europe*. As also the *Procuratore Nani*, whose excellent *History* hath got him immortal fame. *The Learned Men.*

30.

The Academy of wits.

30. Heres an *Academy of wits* called *Incogniti*, and for their *armes*, they haue the riuer *Nilus*, with this *motto*; *Incognito, e pur noto*: *vnknowne, and yet famous.*

The Historians.

He that defires to know the hiſtory of *Venice*, let him read *Andrea Morafini*, *Paolo Paruta*, *Sabellico*, *Bernardino Tomaſino*, *Corido*, and *Nani*.

Hauing thus ſeen all *Venice*, ouer and ouer againe, in amonths ſtay there, I was moſt willing to leaue it; hauing found it true of *Venice*, what *Socrates* ſayd of *Athens*, that is was *melior meretrix*, *quam uxor*; a fine towne for a fortnight; but not to dwell in alwayes; and this, by reaſon of ſome *ſtinking channels*; *bad cellers* for wine; *worſe water*; and the *moiſt ayre of the Sea* not the moſt wholeſome; *ſcarcity of earth* euen to bury their dead in; and *little fewel* for fireing. So that findeing the four elements wanting here in their purity, I was willing to leaue theſe polished *Holanders*, and returne to *Padua*.

The Defects of Venice.

Padua.

Padua is the ſecond towne of the

Venetian

Venetian State, though once the *Mother* of *Venice*. Its old enough to be mother of *Rome* it ſelf; haueing beon built by *Antenor*, whoſe *Tombe* is yet ſeen here. The towne is very great, and fuller of good houſes, then of men of condition: *tiranny*, and too frequent *murthers* haueing much depopulated it, in point of nobility. It ſtands in the *Marca Trewigiana*. The *walls* about it are ſtrong, and backt vp with fine *ramparts*. It lyes neare the *Euganian* hills, in a fertile ſoyle, and plain, which makes the *Prouerbe* ſay: *Bologna la graſſa, ma Padua la paſſa*. Its famous for the ſtudy of *Phyſick*, as many of our thrice worthy *Phyſitians in England* can teſtify. The chief things I obſerued in it are theſe.

1. *Antenors Tombe*, with *Gotick* letters vpon it: which makes me doubt whether this *Tombe* be ſo ancient as they make it. *Antenors Tombe.*

2. The *publick Schooles*, called here *Il Bue*, or *Oxe*; what if the firſt *Readers* here came from *Oxford*, as they did to the *Vniuerſity of Pauia?*

3.

3. The *Physick garden*, to acquaint the *Students* in Physick, with the nature of simples.

S. Antonies Church.

4. The *Church of S. Antony of Padua*, whose body lyes in the open *Chappel* on the left hand; and this *Chappel* is adorned with curious figures of *white marble* representing the chief actions of this *Saints* life. Vnder the *Altar* reposeth his body; and before it, hang some 27 great *Lampes of Syluer*, or *Syluer guilt*. Oueragainst this *Chappel*, stands iust such another open *Chappel*, called, the Chappel of *San Felice*, which is rarely painted by famous *Giotto*, who made the *Campanile* of *Florence*. In a side *Chappel* on the right hand, is the tombe of braue *Gatta Mela*, whose true name was *Erasmo di Narni*, of whom more by & by. The *Tombe of Alexander Contarens General* of the *Venetians*, and it is one of the best cut tombes I haue seen: Its fastened to a side pillar. The *Quire* of this Church is all of inlayd wood. In the *Cloister* of the *Conuent* are seen many tombes of learned men: and in that quarter of

of the cloiſter, which lyes vpon the Church, I found written upon a black *marble* ſtone, theſe words: *Interiora Thomæ Howardi Comitis Arondelia: The bowels of the Earle of Arondel*, late *Lord Marſchal of England*. No wonder if his *bowels* be enchaſed in *marble* after his death, who in his life time, loued *marbles con todas ſus entranias, with his whole bowels*. His *Marmora Arondeliana, commented* vpon by learned *Mr. Selden*, ſhew this ſufficiently. This great man dyed here in *Padua*, and yet in a manner at home; becauſe he had made *Italy* familiar to him while he liued at home.

5. Going out of this *Church* I ſaw the *Equeſtris Statue* of *Gatta Mela*, the *Venetians General*, whoſe tombe I ſaw euen now in the *Church*. He was nicknamed *Gatta*, becauſe of his watchfulneſſ in carryeing buſineſſ.

6. The *Church of S. Iuſtina* is one of the fineſt *Churches of Italy*; and no wonder, ſeing its architect was *Palladio*. Vnder the *High Altar* of this *Church*, lyes buryed the body *S. Iuſtinas Church & Monaſtery.*

body of *S. Iuſtina*. The fine *Cupolas*; the curious *Pauement* of *red and black marble*; the rich *High Altar* all of *pietre commeſſe*; the *curious ſeats in the Quire*, with the *hiſtoryes of the old and new Teſtament* cut in wood in them; the fine picture at the end of the *Quire*, ouer the *Abbots Seat*, containing the martyrdome of *S. Iuſtina*, by the hand of *Paolo Veroneſe*; the *Tombe* of *S. Luke the Euangeliſt*; and that of *S. Matthias*; the *Well*, full of *Relicks*; and the *Tombe of S. Proſdochimus S. Peters diſciple*, and firſt *Biſhop* of *Padua*, do all make this Church very conſiderable. Before this *Church* and *Monaſtery*, lyes the *Campo Santo*, and a faire field where they keep monthly a *mercato franco*, and where the euening *Corſo* is kept, by Ladyes & noblemen in their coaches in ſommer.

7. The *Monaſtery* here is alſo one of the faireſt in *Italy*, and the ſecond of that *Order*. The painted *cloiſter*, the neat *Library*, and the *picture of S. Iuſtina* in the *Abbats* cham ber, made by *Paolo Veroneſe*, are

are all worth your curioſity. The *Domo* is not ſo well built, as it is endowed with rich *prebendaries*. A hundred thouſand cownes a yeare go to the maintenance of a hundred *Cleigy men*, and officers belonging to it. The *Prebends* are 27, and ordinarily gentlemen.

28. The *Pallace* of the *Capitano Grandè* is ſtately without: here ſtands the curious *Library*.

9. The great *Hall* called here, *Il Palagio di Ragione*, is a vaſt roome 180 paces long, & 40 broad, without pillars. It hath four great *dores* to it, and ouer euery dore the *Statue* of a learned *Paduan*. This *Hall* is alſo painted in the roof with *aſtronomical figures*, repreſenting the *influences* of the *ſuperior bodyes* ouer the inferior. At one end of it you ſee a *round ſtone*, with theſe words written about it, *Lapis opprobrij, The ſtone of diſgrace*, vpon which whoſoeuer will ſit publickly, and declare him ſelf not to be *ſoluendo*, cannot be clapt vp in priſon for debt. At the other end of this *Hall* ſtands *Liuys Head* in *white marble*. *The great Hall.*

marble, and out of a little back dore there, ioyning to the wall of this *Hall*, ſtands *Liuyes buſto* in ſtone, with this *Epitaphe* vnder it in old *Gothick* letters; *Oſſa Titi Liuij Patauini vnius omnium mortalium iudicio digni, cujus prope inuicto calamo inuicti Populi Romani res geſtæ conſcriberentur.*

S. Auguſtino. 10. The *picture* of the *High Altar* in the *Auguſtins Church*, made by *Guido* Rheni; and that of *S. Iohn Baptiſt* in the *Sacriſty*, of the ſame hand, are both exquiſitly well done.

L'Arena. 11. The *ruines* of an *old amphitheater* are ſeen hard by the *Auguſtins Church*. Theres now a houſe built vpon the place, yet the *Court* is *ouall* ſtill, and carryes the name of *Arene*. Here they *tilt*, and vſe other ſports of *Caualry*.

S. Dominico. 12. In the *Dominicans Church* there is a very ſtately *High Altar* of *pietre commeſſe*. Behind the *Altar* (in the *Quire*) are the neate *Tombes* of the *Carari*, once *Signors* and *Princes of Padua*, till they were put out by the *Venetians*.

12.

13. In the *Church of San Francesco Grande* I saw a curious *Altar* of *white polished marble*, which pleased me very much, and the tombes of *Caualcante* & *Longolio*. *S. Francesco.*

14. In the little neat *Church* of the *Oratorians*, called the *Church of S. Thomas of Canterbury*, lyes buryed the *Lady Katherine Whitenhall*, in a vault made for the nonce, and couered with a *white marble stone*. She was daughter to the late *Earle of Shrewsbury*, and wife to the Noble and Vertuous *Thomas Whitenhall Esquire*. If you would know more of her, read here the ingenious *Epitaphe* written vpon her *tombe*, and made by her sad husband. For my part, hauing had the honour to see her often in her *Trauels*, I cannot but make honorable mention of her here in mine; She haueing so much honoured my profession of Traueling by her generous humour of Traueling. *She was as nobly borne as the house of Shrewbury could make her: as comely, as if Poets had made her. Her behauiour was such, that if she* *S. Thomaso di Cantuaria.*

had not bien noble by birth, she would haue passed for such by her carriage. Her good qualityes were so many, that if they had been taken in peeces, they would haue made seueral women Noble, and Noble women happy. She was wise beyond her yeares; stout aboue her sexe; and worthy to haue found in the world all things better then she did, except her Parents and Husband. Her onely fault was that, which would haue made vp other Ladyes prayses, too much courage; which befell her with the name of Talbot. But whilst her onely courage haled her on to journeys aboue her sexe and force (haueing seen Flanders, France, and Italy, accompanyed by her noble Husband, and a hansome traine) In her returne back; like a tall ship, comeing laden home and fraughted with pretious acquisitions of mind, she sunck almost in the hauen, and, alas! Dyed.

The Academies of wits.

151 Here are two *Academies of wits*; the one called *Gli Riceuerati*: the other, *Gli Infiammati*.

The learned Men.

The most famous men of *Padua* for learning, were these, *Liuy*, *Apponius*, *Paulus* the *Iurisconsult*, *Sigerone*

Sperone Speroni, *Antonius Querenthus*, *Iacobus Zabarella*: and *Titian* the famous *Painter*.

He that deſires to know the Hiſtory of *Padua*, let him read *Angelo Portinari delle felicitade di Padua*: *Antonio Riccobono*, *de Gymnaſio Patauino*, *& de eius præclaris doctoribus*: as alſo the booke called *Gl'Origini di Padua*. *The Hiſtorians.*

Hauing thus ſeen *Padua*, we ſteered towards *Milan* againe, to make the compleat *gyro* of *Italy*. The firſt dayes journey was to *Vicenza*, a fine towne belonging to the *Venetians*, and ſtanding vpon the two riuers of *Bachilione*, and *Rerone*. Here we ſaw, the neat *Townehouſe* and large *piazza*: the houſe and fine garden of *Counte Valmerana*, with the curious *Labyrinth* in the *garden*: the *Arcus Triumphalis* made by *Palladio* at the townes end, letting you into a fair field called the *Champo Marzo*, where *Ladyes* and *Caualiers*, in great ſtore, meet at the *Corſo* in their coaches euery ſommer Eueninge: the admirable *Theater* for *playes*. *Vicenza.* *The Theater.*

Operas; it was made also by rare *Palladio*, & is capable of three thousand people, who may all sit, and see with conueniency. The fine pallaces here, and those full of people of condition.

The Academy of wits. Heres an Academy of wits called *Gl'Olympici*,

The Historians. He that desires to know the Historie of *Vicenza*, let him read *Iacomo Marzari*, and *Alfonso Loschi*.

Verona. From Vicenza we went to *Verona*, called *Verona la Nobile*, belonging to the *Venetians* also. It standt in excellent ayre, and no man euer saw it but liked it. Its watered with the riuer *Addesis*, which comeing out of *Germans*, runns by *Trent* and so to *Verona*. Hence this towne abounds with good *prouisions*, *wines*, and *rich marchants*: Which makes me of opinion, that *Verona* would be a better sommer towne for strangers to liue in, then *Padua*. The things that I saw here, were these: The *three Castles*, which with the new *bulworks* make this towne able to defend it self against any enemy.

2.

2. The *Cathedral*, or *Domo*, ancient rather then ſtately. In it is buryed *Pope Lucius the III*, with this ingenious *Epitaphe* vpon his tombe:

Luca dedit lucem tibi, Luci, Pontificatum Oſtia, Papatum Roma, Verona mori. Imo Verona dedit tibi Lucis gaudia, Roma Exilium, curas Oſtia, Luca mori.

3. The famous tombe of the *Signori della Scala*, who once were *Maſters* here, and from whom *Ioſeph* and *Iulius Scaliger* pretend to haue comne. This *tombe* is ſeen from the *Street*, and is much eſteemed for its height and ſtructure.

4. In the *Monaſtery* of *S. George*, the rare picture of *S. George* made by *Paolo Veroneſe*, for which the late *Lord Marſchal* of *England* offered two thouſand piſtols.

5. The rare *Amphitheater*, built at firſt by the *Conſul Flaminius*, and repayred ſince by the townesmen; and now the moſt entire *amphitheater* in *Europe*. *The Amphitheater.*

Heres alſo an *Academy* of *wits* called *Gli Philarmonici*. *The Academy of wits.*

The famouſeſt men for learning here,

The learned. here, were these: *Zeno Veronensis*, an ancient *Father* and great *Preacher*. *Cornelius Nepos*, *Pliny the second*, *Catullus* According to that, *Mantua Virgilio gaudet, Verona Catullo. Fracastorius*, *Onuphrius Panuinus*, *Paulus Æmilius* the historian: *Francesco Pona*; *Aloysius Nouarinus*; and *Paolo Veronese*, the ingenious *Painter*.

Neare *Verona*, vpon the Plains before you come to the towne, was fought a famous battle, where C. *Marius* defeated the *Cimbers*. Neare this towne also was fought a famous battle between *Theoderick* and *Odeacer*, where the latter was defeated.

The Historians. He that desires to know the history of *Verona*, let him read *Torello Saraina*, *Girolamo di Corte Compendio dell' Isteria di Verona*; and *the* Antiquitates *Veronenses* of *Onuphrius Panvinus*.

Peschiera. From *Verona* we went to *Brescia* by the way of *Peschiera* and *Disenzano*. *Peschiera* is a strong *Fort* belonging to the *Venetians*, and garded

garded by a conſtant garriſon. It ſtands vpon the *Lago di Garda*, *Lacus Benacus* anciently, and is almoſt ſurrounded by its Cryſtalin waters. Its a moſt *Regular Fortification*, with fiue *Baſtions*, and high *Ramparts*, which couer the whole towne. *Lago di Garda.*

Diſenzano is a little towne vpon the *Lake of Garda* alſo. Here they haue excellent *fiſh*, and *Vine*; that is, rare *Carpioni*, and *muſcatello*, which they call *Vino Santo*. *Diſenzano*

From hence after dinner, we arriued betimes at *Breſcia*, another ſtrong towne of the *Venetians*. We ſaw here the *Caſtle*; the *Towne houſe*; neat Churches; the *ramparts* and *walls* of the towne; the cryſtalin *Brooks* running through the ſtreets; and the *ſhops of the gunnſmiths*, eſpecially that of famous *Lazarino Comminazzo*. *Breſcia.*

The beſt *Hiſtorians* of the *Breſcian* affairs, is *Ottauio Roſſi*, in his booke called *Memoriæ Breſcianæ*. *The Hiſtory.*

From *Breſcia* I went once to *Crema* and *Bergamo*, two ſtrong townes of the *Venetians*, and both frontiers to the *State* of Milan. The *Crema.*

first is very ſtrong and famous for
Bergamo. fine linnen made here. The latter is ſtrong too, both by its *Caſtle*, *good walls*, and its high ſituation vpon a hill, which giues you a fair proſpect into the *Milaneſe* for twenty or thirty miles. In the Church of the *Auguſtins* lyes buryed *Ambroſius Calepinus* author of the excellent *Latin Dictionary*, which learned *Paſſeratius* hath ſet out ſince with great additions. Its in ſix languages.

From *Bergamo* I went to *Milan*, one days journey. An other time I went from *Breſcia* to *Milan* by the way of *Mantua*, and *Mirandola*.

Mantua. *Mantua* belongs to a *Soueraine Duke*, or *Prince*, of the houſe of *Gonſague*. Its ſtands in the midſt of *Marshes* which are nurriſhed by the riuer *Mincius*: ſo that theres no coming to it but by two long bridges ouer the *Lake*. And yet this towne was taken ſome forty yeares ago: no towne being impregnable where an *Aſſe* laden with *gold* can enter; or

where

where *faction* keeps one gate. For about that time, the *Emperors* Army, by ſecret intelligence, preſenting it ſelf before it, was let in; and ſacked the towne. At the entrance of the towne gates, they obſerue the fashion of many other townes in *Italy*, to make Trauellers leaue their *piſtols* and *carabins* at the *gate* where they enter, and not ſee them againe till they meet them at the other *gate* where they goe out; giueing them, for all that, a *contraſegno* or little *talley*, where of you keep one peéce, and the other is tyed to your piſtols, where by you may clayme and challenge them. This is an ancient cuſtome in the *Romans* times, as I finde in *Valerius Maximus*, who ſayth, it was the practiſe of thoſe of *Marſe.lles* (then a *Roman* Colonie) *vt hoſpitia ſua, quemadmodum aduenientibus humana ſunt, ita ipſis tuta ſint.* As for *Mantua* it ſelf, its well built, and full of good houſes. The *Dukes* Pallace was heretofore one of the richeſt of *Italy*. I was told that it had *ſeauen changes of*

Valer. Maximus. l. 2. c. 1.

hangings for euery roome in the houſe; beſides a world of rare *pictures*, *Statues*, *plate*, *ornaments*, *cabinets*, an *Vnicornes horne*, an *Organ of Alabaſter*; *ſix tables*, each one three foot long, the firſt all of *emeraulds*, the ſecond of *Turky ſtones*, the third of *hyacinths*, the fourth of *Saphirs*, the fift of *Amber*, the ſixt of *Iaſper* ſtone. But the *Imperialiſts* ſwept all away.

The Dukes Family. The origin of the *houſe* of *Gonſague* is from *Germany*. For a long time they were onely *Marquiſes of Mantua*, till *Charles the V.* made them *Dukes*.

His Reuenues. The *Reuenues* of this *Prince* are about fiue hundred thouſand crownes.

His Intereſt. His *Intereſt* (as that of the other leſſer *Princes of Italy*) is to ioyne with the ſtronger of the two Nations *France*, or *Spayne*. And he hath bine often forced to put now and then a *French garriſon*, now and then a *Spaniſh garriſon* into his ſtrong towne of *Caſal*, one of the ſtrongeſt places I ſaw in all *Italy*: *Caſal.*

His ſtrenth. hauing an excellent *Citadel* at one end of it; a ſtrong *Caſtle* at the other

other, and ſtrong ditches, walls, and ramparts euery where. In fine, this Duke can rayſe, about fifteen thouſand foot, and two thouſand horſe.

Of *Mantua* were theſe two excellent *Latin Poets*; old *Virgil*, and moderne *Baptiſta Mantuanus* a Carmelit. *its Learned Mem.*

He that deſires to know the hiſtory of *Mantua*, let him read *Mario Aquicola*. *Its Hiſtory.*

From *Mantua* we went to *Mirandola*, being inuited thither by its wonderfull name. It is a principality farre more ancient then great; and it is ſo called, from *Three children* borne here of a great *Lady*, at one birth. The ſtory as it is pretty, ſo it is related by good authors, and therefore I will give it you here, in the end of this my *Italian* iourney, as a faire well. And tis this. *Conſtantius* the Emperor, Sonn of *Conſtantin the great*, had a daughter called *Euridis*; who beeing growne vp in yeares, fell in loue with *Manfred* a courtier of her Vncle *Conſtantio*, a handſome well bred yong *Mirandola* *Franciſcus Pius.* *Leander Albatus.*

yong gentleman. *Manfred* was both courtier enough, and wise enough, to vnderstand this to be no small honour; and therefore embraced her affection with a corresponding flame. In a word, they meet often; talke of it; giue mutual promises; make all the money they can, and iewels, and flye away secretly. They come into *Italy*, land at *Naples*, from thence to *Rauenna*; and at last pitch vpon this country where now *Mirandula* stands. It was then a place ouerspred with thickets and vnderwoods, and furnishing some pasturage for sheep, and cottages for shepheards. Here then they choose to liue priuately and conuerse with none but country swaines, and shepheards. Blind loue whither doest thou hurrey, *Princesses*, to make them preferre *cottages* before *Courts*? At last with their money they buy land, and *Manfred* grows Soone to that authority among his neighbours, that they choose him for their *Head*; and recurre vnto him, vpon all occasions for his aduise and protection:

In

In the meane time (haueing ſolemnly marryed *Euridis* at his arriual in *Italy*) she brings him forth three ſonns at once, *Picus*, *Pius*, and *Papaxxo*; and *Manfred* growes farre more conſiderable dayly in theſe parts. At laſt the *Emperor Conſtantius* comeing into *Italy* vpon his accaſions, and being complimented by all the ſeueral prouinces thereof, this Prouince among the reſt, choſe *Manfred* as their *Embaſſador* to the ſayd *Emperor*, to carry to him the tender of their reſpects and homage. *Manfred* accepted of the employment, and carryed himſelf ſo gallantly in the *Embaſſy*, that the *Emperor* knighted him, and vpon further tryal of his worth, rayſed him to high fauour. *Manfred* ſeing the realityes of the *Emperor*, thought it now high time to diſcouer himſelf vnto him. Whereforecaſting himſelf one day at the *Emperors* feet, and begging his pardon, he diſcouered himſelf vnto him, and told him his whole ſtory, and aduentures.

At

At first the *Emperor* was a little troubled; but findeing such freedome and gallantry in his carriage, mingled with such humble ingenuity in the Confession of his fault; he not onely pardoned what was past, but presently sent for *Euridis* and her children to come to him, and liue at court with him. This done he makes *Manfred Count* and *Marquis*, of a great part of these countryes, and gives him leaue to build *townes* and *Castles* there: and for his *armes* giues him the *black Eagle*. In fine, in memory of the *three children* borne so wonderfully at one birth, he commands that the chief towne should be called *Miranda*. After the death of *Constantius*, *Manfred* and his *Lady* returned with great riches vnto their old dwellind place, and there began to build *Miranda*, which in processe of time was called *Mirandola*. This true *story* if it looke like a *Romance*, you must not wonder; seing *Romances* now a dayes, looke like true *stories*.

The Prince of *Mirandola* receiues yearly fourscore thousand crownes.

The

The greateſt ornament of this country, was that famours *Ioannes Picus Mirandulanus*; whoſe life *S. Thomas Moore* wrote, and hauing written it, liued it. *Io Picus Mirandulanus.*

From *Mirandula* I ſtruck to *Parma*, and ſo to *Piacenza*, *Lodi*, and *Marigno*, deſcribed all aboue; and at laſt to *Milan* againe, where I had been before, and where my *giro* of *Italy* ended, as now my *Iourney* and *deſcription* doth. I takeing here a new riſe from *Milan*, and croſſing through *Swiſſerland* by the *Lake* of *Como*, and ouer mount *S. Godart*, came to *Baſil*. Where embarking vpon the *Rhene*, I ſaw *Strasbourg*, *Briſac*, *Spire*, *Philipsbourg*, *Openhem*, *Coblentz*, *Hamerſtede*, *Wormes*, *Francfurt*, *Mayence*, *Colen*, *Duſſeldorp*, *Skinkſconce*, *Rais*, *Weſel*, *Arnehem* and diuers ſuch fine *Rhenish* townes. Then haueing Viewed *Holand* and *Flanders*, I came at laſt to *Calais*, and ſo home to my owne *Deare Country England*, by the way of *Douer*.

FINIS.

A TABLE

OF THE NAMES OF THE CHIEF TOWNES

Contained in this second part.

A.

Adria. 361
Albano. 306
Amiclæ. 259
Ancona. 350
Assisium. 321
Auersa. 269

B.

Baiæ. 297
Bergamo. 440
Brecia. 439

C.

Caëta. 263
Capua. 268
Campania. 267
Carigliano, River. 266
Casal. 442
Catholica. 352
Ceraualle.
Cesena. 355
Crema. 339
Cuma. 303

D.

Diſenſano. 459

E.

Eliſian fields. 298

F.

Faenza. 356
Fano. 351
Ferrara. 357
Foligni. 321
Forli. 355
Formiæ. 262
Foſſa Noua. 259
Firſcati. 307
Fundi. 260

G.

Gandulfo. 307
Grotta dell Cane. 292
Grotta di Poſilipo. 290

K.

Kingdome of Naples. 207
Kingdome of Cyprus. 373

L.

La Laguna. 362
Lacus Auernus. 302
Lago di garda. 439
Loreto. 312

M.

Macerata. 322
Mantua. 440
Marino. 259
Minturnæ. 266
Mirandola. 443
Mola. 262
Mons Maſſicus. 267
Monte Falco. 321
Monte Garo. 267
Murano. 423

N.

Naples. 269
Narni. 318

P.

Padua. 426
Palma noua. 575
Panſilipus Mt. 290
Peperno. 259
Peſaro. 352
Peſchiera. 438
Puzzolo. 296

R.

Recanata. 322
Rimini. 354
Rome. 3 &c.
Ruigo. 361
Rubicon, Riv. 355

S.

Senegallia. 351
Spoleto. 319
Sulphatara. 295

T.

Taracina. 259
Terni. 319
Tiber, Riv. 318
Tiuoli. 313
Tolentino. 321
Tres Tabernæ. 259

V.

Veletri. 259
Venice. 363 &c.
Verona. 436
Veſuuius, Mt. 284
Via Appia. 261
Via Flaminia. 317
Vicenza. 435